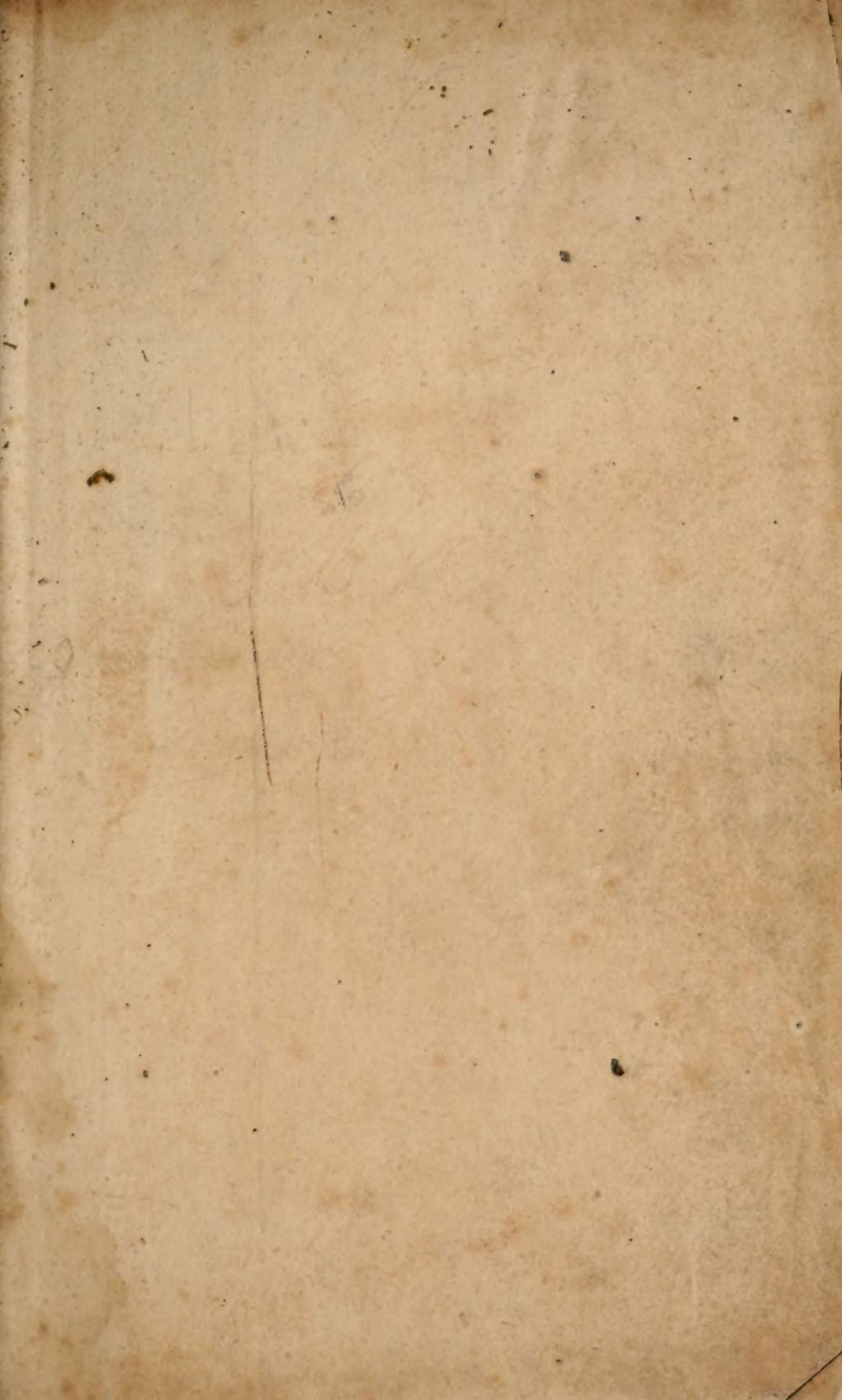


Wesleyana

DUKE
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



FRANK BAKER COLLECTION
OF
WESLEYANA
AND
BRITISH METHODISM



13 3 19
185
33
15.97
343
5227
36
347
448
16889
12800
39620

Reference to the Chars on the Quay Side

- A Dark Lane
- B Grinding Chare
- C Blue Anchor D^o
- D Pepper Corn D^o
- E Palester D^o
- F Colvinis D^o
- G Hornsy D^o
- H Plumber D^o
- I Kenwick's Ent'r
- J The Park
- K Broad Garth
- L Peacock Chare
- M Trinity D^o
- N Newcastle D^o
- O Broad D^o
- P Spicer Lane
- Q Burn Bank
- R Byker Chare
- S Cocks D^o
- T Love Lane



is with
1.4

An Impartial
HISTORY
OF THE
TOWN AND COUNTY
of
Newcastle upon Tyne
AND ITS VICINITY.
comprehending an
ACCOUNT of ITS ORIGIN, POPULATION, COAL,
COASTING, & FOREIGN TRADE.
together with
An accurate Description of all its
Public Buildings, Manufactories,
Coal Works &c



Newcastle upon Tyne
Printed by & for Vint & Anderson,
in the Side.

1801.

the Plates Engraved by J. R. Smith

John Bradshaw —
April 30th 1811 —
To his Friend
Jos. Brown

RBR
B157H

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL
THE MAYOR,
RECORDE^R, ALDERMEN,
SHERIFF,
COMMON COUNCIL,
AND
FREE BURGESSES,
OF
NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE,
THE FOLLOWING
IMPARTIAL HISTORY
OF THEIR ANCIENT AND RESPECTABLE TOWN,
IS, WITH THE UTMOST DEFERENCE, INSCRIBED,
BY THEIR DEVOTED HUMBLE SERVANT,
THE PUBLISHER.

ADDRESS to the PUBLIC.

THE inquisitive mind, assisted by history, explores the transactions of ages past, and, by analogy, forms conjectures of what probably is, in future, to be achieved on the busy scenes of human affairs. It is obvious that faithful history is highly useful and of the utmost importance. Indeed, without it, ages would revolve, and events great and consequential take place; but, if not recorded in the historic page, they would all be carried down the stream of time, into the dark abyss of oblivion, forgotten and unknown. The honest historian, therefore, unwarped by prejudice, and superior to circumstances of *locality*, who considers the world as his country, and all men his brethren, is a friend to human kind. Hence, when **HERODOTUS**, **THUCYDIDES**, **DIODORUS SICULUS**, **LIVIUS**, and other renowned names, recited their immortal compositions, in the Forum and public places, before their enlightened and exulting countrymen, the honours paid them

were next to divine, and their works and statues were placed in the highest niches of fame. Thus, had not their noble and enchanting works been handed down, ages past would have been to us a chaos of inexplicable confusion, of loose conjecture, and fantastic reverie. But by the pictures of these grand efforts of genius, held up by the hand of history, a noble ambition is kindled; and the philosopher, the statesman, the warrior, and the artist, are filled with a generous ardour, if not to emulate, at least to imitate, such illustrious examples,

But universal history is, like universal monarchy, a subject too vast for the human mind. The narrative, even of all the transactions which have happened in a single nation, such as our own, must be defective and incomplete. Topographical history, therefore, as the learned Dr. Whitaker, in his history of Manchester, justly observes, must make the nearest approaches to historical perfection.

The account, which we presume to offer to the public of NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE, and its environs, is of this species. The subject is of high importance, as it embraces a period of above a thousand years, during which many transactions and events took place, interesting at

at those remote periods, and whose influence extends to the aggrandizement and felicity of this opulent and flourishing mart of trade, to the present times. It is true, the history of this very important place has been attempted by others; and candour must acknowledge, that the authors are far from being destitute of merit. The reverend Messrs. BOURNE and BRAND have each published a history of Newcastle; but it has been a general complaint, that most authors unhappily fall into one of these extremes, either of obscure, uninforming brevity, or minute, tedious, and unimportant details. How justly the latter of these gentlemen merited the censure of the learned Reviewers, on account of this historical defect, is not for us to decide. Depreciation is not only the offspring of an undiscerning head, but is also the sure criterion of a malevolent heart. Nor shall we, by dwelling on the defects found in the works of others, thereby wish to anticipate the partiality of the public in favour of our own; but we are, however, responsible to the public for the reasons and motives which have induced us to the present undertaking. They are simply these;—To obviate the obscurities; to retrench the tedious and irksome details to be

be found in other histories of this interesting town and county, and carefully excluding copies of old, musty grants, written in uncouth, unclassical Latin, which, indeed, occupy many pages of Mr Brand's work, and useful only to few readers.

Another motive for our holding out to the public a history in the present form, is, that as we live in times when œconomy becomes a virtue, so peculiarly necessary, we would, therefore, wish to condense the subject into as small a compass as we can with propriety, and so make brevity and precision the basis of our work. *Two guineas* for the history of a single town, to the greater number of people, has the appearance of extravagance; but we hope to afford equally gratifying historical entertainment for a fourth part of that sum.

Another powerful incentive, is, the vast increase of trade, manufactories, iron-founderies, new streets, and magnificent buildings, by which Newcastle is enriched and adorned, all since Mr Brand published his history in 1788.

It would have crowned our wishes, had it been put in our power to have added, that a particular description is subjoined of the CANAL which, from Newcastle to the western shores,

shores, divides the island, and joins the German Sea to the Atlantic Ocean. But, with a sigh, we presume only to hope, that, upon the return of a general peace, this truly noble, patriotic, and incalculably beneficial design, will be resumed. ✓

A circumstance highly favourable for throwing light upon a principal division of our work, is, that by the recent digging up of the vast fossa, or ditch, of the Roman wall, from near Byker to Wallsend, curious discoveries have been made of arms, altars, bones of sacrificed animals, and other pieces of antiquity. Two gentlemen, the Messrs. BUDDLE, at Wallsend, whose house is upon the very site of the ancient Roman castrum, have generously favoured us with their discoveries. And we feel ourselves highly gratified and encouraged by a variety of curious and interesting observations communicated to us by several other ingenious and learned gentlemen, to whom we offer our most grateful respects.

In fine, in the execution of the work, we claim no indulgence from the candid public on the stale pretence, that it was a hasty compilation, indigestedly put together, the offspring of occasional vacant time.---No; we mean not in this manner to insult the good sense

sense of an enlightened public; but, on the contrary, to assure them, that to render the production worthy of their attention and patronage, the talents, learning, and assistance, of several literary gentlemen have been employed.

As we hereby candidly acknowledge, that we have made free with such sentiments in the works of Messrs. BOURNE, BRAND, and others who have written upon this town, as to us appeared useful; we will not, therefore, trouble our readers with references to the pages, &c. of these gentlemen's works.

To command success in any undertaking, is not the lot of humanity; but the editor, by diligence, and employing his most strenuous endeavours, humbly hopes, at least, to deserve it.

HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE,

Sc. Sc.

THE history of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, on account of its relative consequence and advantage to society, is highly interesting. Previous, however, to our entering upon this agreeable, but arduous undertaking, it will be necessary to remark, that the richest domains of the three then known quarters of the globe were indebted to the Romans for their civilization and improvements in the arts of life. It is true, that mighty people were as boundless in their ambition, as they were irresistible in their arms; and not contented with the fairest and most fertile provinces of the world, they extended their vast empire from the banks of the Tygris to the frozen shores of the Caledonian sea. And so, by either finding or making all nations hostile to their arrogant claims, they, by policy, discipline, and valour, in the course of six centuries, subdued Asia, Africa, and Europe to their dominion. It was from this love of conquest, fatal to the repose and independence of nations who had not before heard of the Roman name, that a

large proportion of the human kind were subjugated or destroyed. It was peculiarly so with our island of Britain, with the history of which we are best acquainted, and in which we are most immediately interested. Thus realising the descriptive lines of the poet :

Of rougher front, a mighty people came !
 A race of heroes ! in those virtuous times
 Which knew no stain, save that with partial flame.
 Their *dearest* country, they too fondly lov'd.

THOMSON'S WINTER.

But, as a late enlightened historian observes, the Romans, after having subdued, or exterminated, the nations, and given mankind time to breathe, set about civilizing the countries they had conquered ; and, by instructing them in their language, laws, arts, and arms, they made some atonement for the sanguinary excesses to which their insatiable ambition had compelled them†.

But that warlike people, intending their empire should run on in the long line of ages coeval with time itself, have accordingly left, to the admiration of mankind, the most stupendous monuments of their unrivalled power and profound policy. And in no country, in the extensive bounds of their once mighty empire, are left, to the investigation of the antiquary and the historian, more striking remains of their pristine greatness than in Britain ; nor in any part of the country, greater or more noble than those in Newcastle and its vicinity, as will fully appear when we present our readers with a detailed delineation of this town,

The

† See Dr Robertson's Hist. of Charles V. emperor of Germany.

The uniform testimony of ancient history informs us, that Julius Cæsar was the first Roman general who invaded Britain ; nor was the undertaking unworthy of the greatest hero, and the most accomplished warrior. This event happened in his third consulate, and about fifty-two years previous to the Christian ære. Cæsar having subdued all antient Gaul, or modern France, and having transported his victorious legions over the Rhine by forming a bridge of stupendous structure, He, the first of the Roman name, invaded the warlike nations of Germany, and having overthrown them in many bloody battles, broke their power, almost exterminated many of their most powerful nations, and brought them under the domination of Rome.

Having achieved these warlike and mighty enterprizes, he resolved to invade Britain. We are told that his motives for this invasion was the hopes which he entertained of obtaining pearls of vast size and beauty.* And although this intrepid commander made good his landing, by two successive invasions, yet he soon perceived that he owed his success over these fierce barbarians more to his discipline and arms, than to any superiority in point of courage and resolution. Cæsar, finding his legions thinned with so many bloody engagements with Germans, Gauls, and Britons, fired with ambition to be at the head of the world, overthrew his rival Pompey in the plains of Pharsalia, and, assuming absolute power, was assassinated in the senate-house by the chief men of that illustrious body. Augustus, his successor, seems to have paid little attention to Britain ; and more than a century revolved from its first invasion

by Cæsar; before it was further disquieted by the hostile arms of Rome. It was then, however, seriously invaded, in several parts at once, by the Roman legions; so that a large portion of the island, extending from the Humber to the Tyne, and now known by the name of the counties of York, Durham, Lancaster Westmoreland, and Cumberland, after many bloody battles, was obliged to yield to the superior discipline of the Roman arms. It was during this period, in the reign of Claudio, that Caractacus, generalissimo of the Britons, and queen Boadicea, displayed such heroism and love of independence. At last, under Vespasian, the greatest part of the country of the Brigantes, possessors of the counties mentioned above, was over-run and conquered by the victorious Romans; and the complete conquest of that warlike people was achieved under the reign of Titus: Julius Agricola, one of the most enterprising and successful leaders of antiquity, commanded the legions under that emperor, and led his victorious troops from the Tyne through Northumberland, and the most fertile parts of North Britain, till they encamped on the heights of Abernethy which overlook the river Tay, about five miles south east from Perth. It is said by the best informed Scotch historians, that when the Roman legions, from the elevated situation of their camp, beheld the windings of that beautiful river, the enchanting plains on its banks, and the rude grandeur of the Grampian hills at a distance, they were struck with pleasant astonishment, and cried out in ecstasy, "Ecce Tyber!" Behold the Tyber!

The political and sagacious Romans, beginning to discern how important the province of Britain might prove to their empire, set about securing the conquests which they had made in this island. For this purpose, Agricola drew a strong line of garrisons across the isthmus which runs between the rivers Forth and Clyde; and, as Tacitus informs us, the Romans were thus lords of incomparably the best and most fertile parts of the country; while the *aborigines*, or natives, were confined by woods, rocks, and hills, as it were, within another island.†

The restless Caledonians, impatient of the galling restraints of their cruel masters, gave them no repose, but by frequent incursions into the Roman provinces, rendered another, and stronger, rampart necessary. This was effected in the year 117 of the Christian æra. We are informed by Spartian, that they drew a wall of eighty miles in length, and completely divided the Romans from the barbarians. The vestiges of this once mighty mound are still visible, at Calender-house, near Falkirk, where it terminated a little to the eastward, and from the Carron to the Clyde it extended from sea to sea. The vulgar affix to that rampart the appellation of “*Graham’s Dyke*.” But upon the recal of Agricola, and the command of the Roman legions being committed to less skilful hands, the Caledonians easily burst over the barrier, constructed only of earth and pallisadoes, faced up with stone; and, pouring their hordes of fierce warriors into the fertile plains of the Lothians, and from thence crossing the Tweed, they over-ran Northumberland, and continued their victorious career to the Humber, and the confines of the city of York.

But

† Vide Tacitum in vita Agricolæ. Fordunum. Buchananum.

But Severus, acquiring the imperial purple, put a stop to their desolating incursions. This emperor was justly termed one of the greatest of the Romans ; if those talents which form the accomplished warrior and profound statesman merit that title. He was, however, of unbounded ambition, which he supported by acts of the most atrocious cruelty, and relentless hatred, against such as gave him the smallest offence.* He carried his arms almost to the shores of the Indus in the east, and the most distant nations of the north felt their power. The Caledonians revolted under his government, and, as has been observed, drove the Romans beyond Adrian's Wall, filling the whole province with terror and confusion. Severus, who could brook no opposition, collected a mighty army, which he brought in transports to Britain, and after many bloody battles, over-ran the whole island, obliging the Caledonians to surrender to him the most fertile parts of their country, particularly the lowlands, on the south of the river Forth.

But, well knowing the restless turn of that war-like people, he resolved to secure his conquest by some strong rampart, that should effectually prevent their incursions for the future. For this purpose, from about the year 197 to 207, by the labours of his soldiers, and assistance of the well-affected natives, he built a strong barrier, consisting of a stone-wall, of great height and thickness, while another, at about twenty yards distance, of earth faced with stone, ran parallel with it, from the shores of the Irish sea across the whole island, terminating at Wallsend, a little village, about three miles east from

* Herodianus in Vita Severi.

from Newcastle.* The former of these was built by Severus; the latter by Adrain; but this having been often, in many parts, thrown down, occasioned the rearing of that wall by Severus, to protect his civilized subjects in their possessions, and also, by such a mighty undertaking, to perpetuate his name and renown through succeeding ages.

This stupendous work ran through Newcastle; and as that of Severus formed part of the town-wall, which we shall shew when treating more circumstantially of the public edifices, we claim the indulgence of our readers, in making some further observations on this august monument of the Roman power and greatness. "During my residence at Newcastle upon Tyne," says Mr. Brand in his history, "prompted by an ardour of curiosity bordering on enthusiasm, I occasionally made several excursions, to examine the still remaining vestiges of those stupendous works, raised here, by a people who were justly styled the conquerors of the world." We shall therefore avail ourselves of the privilege of presenting our readers with the substance of some of the observations of that author.

Agricola appears to have suggested the first idea of building these, by erecting, A. D. 79, a row of forts across the island, from Tynmouth, on the German ocean, to the Irish sea.

To connect these, and to condense their strength, the emperor Adrain, first in the year 120, and afterwards Severus, A. D. 207. raised their separate walls, along the same tract of country, running from station to station, till an unfordable frith on one side,

and

* Camden's Britannia.

and a broad and deep river on the other, rendered it unnecessary to extend them any further.

We shall not servilely copy or transcribe the less interesting observations in Mr. Brand's history, but shall avail ourselves of some of his more curious remarks, as well as of other antiquarians, who have employed their investigations in tracing and describing the ancient remains of Roman grandeur. All consent that Wallsend derives its etymology from its being the eastern termination of Severn's wall, and

SEGEDUNUM

seems to have been the first station of the Roman troops, appointed to guard, and to garrison the wall. It was, perhaps, the station of the first cohort of the Lergi, and stood at a small distance from the present village of Wallsend, and a little to the east of a gentleman's house, now called Carville. The house built for the viewer of the colliery stands parallel to the west rampart of the station, and near the south-west angle.

The fire-engine stands about six yards to the north of the wall, the foundations of which were found here six feet beneath the level of the ground. "In 1783," says Mr. Brand, "I saw part of a wall composed of Roman bricks, cemented close together with lime. I found a fibula, some Roman tegula and coins, a ring, &c. Immense quantities of bones, horns, and teeth of animals, that had been sacrificed, are continually turning up. Also two Roman querns, or hand-mills, by which the soldiers ground their corn, were found in this station." To this may be added the observations of that ingenious gentleman, Mr. Buddle, viewer of Walls-

Wallsend colliery, who politely obliged us with a sight of several very great curiosities, which he and his son have collected, and preserved with great care. The first object in this collection, which struck us, was a deer's or buck's horn, of large dimensions, extremely solid and weighty. Its length is two feet and a half, with a space of fifteen inches betwixt the extreme points of the antlers, and indicates the animal to have been of great size and strength. This horn is different from those of the tame species with which we are acquainted, and probably of one of those kinds so frequently mentioned by the ancients, which are exterminated in this part of the island, but still exist in many places of the Highlands. The place where this natural curiosity was discovered, was a kind of pit, near Mr. Buddle's house, like an inverted cone, artfully constructed, of nine feet diameter at the top, nine feet in depth, and two feet diameter at the bottom. It is probable, that this animal had been sacrificed in some of the religious rites of the army encamped here.

The next article we viewed was the skeleton of a cow's head, which has lost the maxilla inferior, and the frontal bone only remains entire, with a small part of the maxilla superior. The construction of this skeleton, however, is so singular, and so different from that of any of the domesticated kind of the present time, that it is highly probable it may be the remains of one of a species that used to run wild, in ancient times. Of this kind, there is perhaps none to be found, at least in the northern parts of the island, but in Chillingham Park, in Northumberland, belonging to the earl of Tankerville. And as many, prompted by curiosity, come from a great distance,

to see this singular species of cattle, we hope a short description of them will not be unacceptable to our readers; especially as they have frequented that part of the country from time immemorial, and probably were that very species which the Romans used for religious oblations, as well as for domestic purposes, in their encampments.

Their colour (says Dr. Fuller in his history of Berwick) is invariably white, muzzle black; the whole of the inside of the ear, and about one-third of the outside, from the tip downwards, red. Horns white with black tips, very fine, and bent upwards. Some of the bulls have a thin, upright mane, about two inches long. The weight of the oxen is from thirty-five to forty-five stone, the whole carcase. The beef is finely marbled, and of exquisite flavour. They never are very fat, from the nature of their pasture, and the frequent agitations they are put into, by the curiosity of strangers.

At the first appearance of any person, they set off in full gallop, and, at the distance of two or three hundred yards, make a wheel round, and come boldly up again, tossing their heads in a menacing manner. On a sudden they make a full stop, at the distance of forty or fifty yards, looking wildly at the object of their surprise; and, upon the least motion being made, they all turn round again, and gallop off with equal speed, but not to the same distance; forming a shorter circle, and again returning with a bolder and more threatening aspect, they approach much nearer, about thirty yards, and once more gallop off. These circuitous motions are repeated, till they come within a few yards, when the spectators

tors think it highly prudent to decamp, and to leave them masters of the field.

If any person happens to come near the calves, they clap their heads close to the ground, and lie like a hare, to hide themselves. The Doctor adds, that he himself traversing the park, found one of their calves, which, although weak, instantly got up, and bolted at him with all its force, and bellowing aloud, alarmed the whole herd, who, rushing with impetuosity against the supposed aggressor, obliged the son of *Æsculapius* to make a precipitate retreat.

It is remarkable of these gregarious and highly social animals, that when any one happens to be wounded with the shots of the huntsman, or has become weak through age or sickness, the rest of the herd set upon it, and gore it to death!—Porpoises, and various other creatures, do the same to their wounded associates.

The jaw-bone, seemingly of a cow, or ox, of vast size and solidity, is among Mr. Buddle's natural curiosities, and was found deep in the site of the Roman camp, or *castrum*. He has likewise a sheep's or goat's skull of very singular shape and dimension; also urns of pottery, very curious, of red, yellow, and dark brown colours. One is beautifully adorned with figures, in different compartments, like females carrying baskets of flowers, fruits, &c. on their heads. Many handles of urns, &c. but much shattered and mutilated. A stone, about six inches square, perforated with round holes, with curious devices, apparently used for colours, some of which are yet perfectly visible.

Messrs. Buddle informed us, that in digging a foundation for their dwelling-house, out-houses, and garden, scarcely a spade or mattock turned up the soil, but along with it bones, horns, fragments of vessels, arms, &c. appeared.

What was particularly interesting, among other pieces of information, these gentleman told us, that, in turning up the soil, about eighteen months ago, they discovered a causeway leading to a wharf, on the bank of the river, perfectly visible and distinct.

As the Roman wall terminated here, the south and east sides of the fort, or castrum, were traced while the fossa, on the east side, was quite easily discerned.

About sixty or eighty yards to the south-west of Mr. Buddle's house, on digging deep for clay to make bricks, many foundations of buildings were discovered; and falling among some deep trenches, or ditches, numbers of human bones and skeletons were found.

This probably was the *cæmeterium*, or burying-place, belonging to the camp, which seems to have been very extensive at this place, and where they deposited the bodies of their deceased friends, either by inhumating the corpses, or selecting their bones from the funeral piles, and putting them in urns, placed them in this recess of silence, and of death!

Coins, of different dimensions, have likewise been found; but their legends are utterly defaced by time.

All writers on Roman antiquities, Ptolemy, Gronovius, Lipsius, Kennet, Dempster, and others, uniformly observe, that those martial people, in their encampments, always chose a declivity, or some emi-

eminence, sloping down towards a river, or running water: and Dr. Horsley says, that the Romans, in choosing the situation for the vast undertaking now under review, fixed “ the station at Wallsend with “ its southern rampart facing the sun, and sloping “ quite down to the river Tyne.”

The next was, where Bees-houses stood, now called Store-houses, near Walker, where the vestiges of Severus' wall were perfectly discernable; but, by a late resolution of the proprietors of the lands through which the wall had its direction, the fossa, and the whole site of the wall, are dug up, and converted into valuable arable land, from Wallsend to Byker-hill. The antiquary views these devastations of the labours of ancient times with a sigh, while the husbandmen drives his plow-share with unconcern thro' those ditches and mounds, where once gleamed hostile arms. These former scenes of death are now covered with the yellow harvest.—A transformation surely infinitely better for the felicity of mankind!

But, in tracing the direction of the Roman wall, we find that it ran quite through Newcastle. Camden, in his *Britannia*, makes no doubt of this having been the case, and says, “ It is most certain, that “ the rampart, and afterwards the wall of Severus, “ passed through this town, *viz.* Newcastle; and “ at PAMPEDON, or PANDON-GATE, there still re-“ mains, as it is thought, one of the little turrets of that “ very wall.” There was, indeed, a turret of singular structure over the gate at Pandon; the masonry of which was quite different from that of the town wall. That it was ancient to a proverb, is well known among the commonalty of Newcastle; nothing being more general than, when they would

de.

describe the great antiquity of any thing, to say, “*It’s as old as Pandon-gate.*” This venerable remain of antiquity, forming part of Severus’ wall, was taken down by an order of the magistrates of Newcastle, to widen the passage, in the year 1796.

Near where this turret stood is the Wall Knoll, a very ancient place; which, Mr. Grey positively says, was part of the Roman Wall. The name itself seems to indicate as much; for the *wall* upon the *knoll*, or *eminence*, can only be understood of the Roman wall; because it had this name from very ancient times, says, Bourne, long before the building of the town wall, to which it lies quite contiguous.

A little above Pandon, on the height, stands the Carpenters’ Tower. This too, says the same author, was one of the Roman towers, as could easily be discerned before the taking down of the turrets, which was done to build a commodious room for the company of Shipwrights, or Carpenters.

Ancient tradition says, that the Roman wall went through the West Gate, and the vicar’s garden, along that ground where St. Nicholas’ church now stands, by the Wall Knoll, Sally-port, and so on to Wallsend.

This is extremely probable, as it may still be in the recollection of many of the inhabitants of Newcastle, that from the west end of the narrow street called the Low-bridge, to the east end of St. Nicholas’ church-yard, a bridge, constructed of large and massive stones, of vast height, and evidently of Roman architecture, was thrown over a frightful dean, now a spacious and beautiful street, full of splendid shops and dwelling-houses.

Hollingshead, in tracing the course of the Roman wall, in his description of Britain, lays, that its most western extent was at Bolness upon Burgh, and following the respective stations for the cohorts, he brings it to Rutchester ; it then passes to Heddon, Walbottle, Denton, and from thence to Newcastle.

In a manuscript of the late John Milbank, Esq. and communicated to Mr. Bourne, there is given a short and circumstantial account of this celebrated monument of ancient Roman greatness. "Adrain," says this gentleman, "built a wall of truf or sods, from "the sea-side, beyond Carlisle, unto Tynemouth. It "was overthrown by the inroads of the northern "nations, after the emperor had left the island ; but "Severus built, near the same site, another wall of "stone, and erected towers and other places for "watching at every mile's end, and a passage ran "through the whole extent of the wall, by which, "with a horn, or some hollow instrument, they could "give intelligence of the approach of the enemy, "from station to station, almost in an instant, for the "course of eighty miles. I myself," adds Mr. Milbank, "have seen the wall, at Thirlwall, and it takes "its direction by Portgate, near Stagshawbank, by "Halton, near the Long Lane, where both the walls "are apparent ; as also at Denton, over Benwell- "hill, down to the West Gate, in Newcastle." And he concludes by observing, "You may see it down "the hill, by Mr. Leonard Carr's house, (in Pilgrim- "street, near where Mr. Robson's inn now stands) "and over Walker Moor to Wallsend."

As it does not fall within the plan of our work, which is principally confined to a descriptive and succinct account of Newcastle, we shall not trespass much

much farther, by following and describing the various Roman stations that were all along contiguous to this ancient and stupendous work. We shall only observe, from Bede, the venerable historian of Jarrow, that, upon Severus' wall being broke down in several places by the barbarians, another was built, with turrets at intervening distances, by the Romans, to defend the feeble and enervated inhabitants of their provinces. And as the empire was convulsed through the competition of several rivals at once for the supreme power, the Roman troops took leave of the island, about four hundred and seventy-eight years from its being first invaded by Julius Cæsar. Twenty years afterwards, the Britons finding the Scots and Picts too powerful for them, solicited the Romans to come to Britain to assist them; but they never returned.

This last wall is said by Bede to have been eight feet broad, and twelve high, and was erected on the very site of the walls of Adrian and Severus. It had a great number of towers, or little castles, a mile from each other, now called *castle-steads*; and on the inside, fortified little towns or camps, called *chesters*. The inhabitants tell you, that there was also a *brazzen* trumpet, or pipe, of which they now and then found pieces, so artificially laid in the wall, between each castle and tower, that upon the apprehension of danger, at any single place, by the sounding of it, notice might be given to the next tower, and so on through the whole breadth of the island.—*Vide Bede, as quoted by Camden.*

Mr. Brand, who, accompanied by the ingenious Mr. R Beilby, in the year 1783, traced the whole extent of the Roman wall, has minutely recorded,

in the appendix to his history of Newcastle, his discoveries of fragments of altars, urns, coins, &c. and sums up the whole of his observations with giving us the names of the various stations along the wall, *viz.* :

1. Walker, or Wallsend,	in Northumberland.
2. Wall Knoll,	in Newcastle.
3. Benwell, alias Benwall,	
4. Wall-Bottle,	
5. Heddon on the Wall,	
6. Wall houses,	
7. Wall Fell, near Bywell,	
8. Wall Side,	
9. Wall,	
10. Walwick-Chesters,	
11. Walwick-Grange,	in Northumberland.
12. Walwick,	
13. Walwick New Houses,	
14. Wall-Shiels,	
15. Walton Mill,	
16. Wall-Town,	
17. Thirlwall-Castle,	
18. Burnt-Wall,	
19. Wallbours,	
20. Walhome,	
21. Wall,	
22. Wall-Town,	
23. Walton-Ridge,	
24. Old-Wall,	in Cumberland.
25. Wall-Head,	
26. Wallby,	
27. Wall-house,	
28. Wall-Know,	

Upon viewing the ruins of these once mighty efforts of human art, to see the broken fragments of castles, temples, palaces, and lofty structures, the mind is struck with strong emotions of a kind of melancholy sympathy; and it carries our reflections

forward to the consummation of all things, as described by the unrivalled Shakespeare.—

“ The cloud-clapt towers, the gorgeous palaces,
The solemn temples, the great globe itself,
Yea, all that it inherit, shall dissolve !
And, like the baseless fabric of a vision,
Leave not a wreck behind !”

But our sensations are relieved, when we see beautiful and fertile fields, covered with golden harvests, where once stood the rampart of huge stones cramped with iron: and where fierce warriors conflicted in mortal combat, now the scenes of harmless bleating flocks, and of sportive lambs, gambolling in wanton play, along the venerable ruins of camps and entrenchments: as finely pictured by a great poet of nature.—

— “ And leads me to the mountain’s brow,
Where sits the shepherd on the grassy turf,
Inhaling, healthful, the descending sun ;
Around him feeds his many bleating flock,
Of various cadence ; and his sportive lambs,
This way and that convolv’d, in friskful glee,
Their frolics play ; and now the sprightly race
Invites them forth ; when swift the signal given,
They start away, and sweep the mossy mound,
That runs around the hill ; the rampart once
Of iron war, in ancient barbarous times,
When disunited Britain ever bled,
Lost in eternal broil : ere yet she grew
To this deep laid indissoluble state,
Where *wealth* and *commerce* lift their golden head ;
And o’er our labours *liberty* and *law*,
Impartial watch ; the wonder of a world ;”

THOMSON’S SPRING.

SITUATION

SITUATION AND EXTENT.

This town, which has made, for ages, a conspicuous figure among the commercial marts for trade, manufactures, and business of various kinds, does not impress the stranger, who approaches it from any direction, with ideas prepossessing in its favour. A very ingenious correspondent of the editors of the *Monthly Magazine*, in his account of it, says :

“ The situation of modern Newcastle has probably been determined by its bridge, which, having been originally built by the Romans at this termination of their great north-eastern road, has been, from time to time, renewed upon the same site. This warlike people seem to have preferred passing over the tops of hills, probably for the sake of stations, from which to overlook and keep in devotion the surrounding country. But the objects to be answered by a military nation are very different from those of a commercial one, which are best promoted by the ease and expedition with which goods and passengers can be conveyed from one part of a country to another. The great obstruction to this free communication, and the enormous needless waste of the powers of that noble animal on whose exertions we chiefly depend in these respects, occasioned by the servility with which we still continue to follow the tract of our predecessors over the elevated barren ridge of Gateshead Fell, is a source of daily mortification to the travellers upon this road. More especially when the view of that singular edifice lately built for a patent-shot tower at the white-lead works, a few hundred yards above the bridge, which

presents itself to the passenger about two miles north of Chester-le-street, cannot fail to convince him of the ease with which a perfectly level road might be carried in a straight line from that point to the western extremity of the town. The noble prospect up the vale of Tyne, which regales the eye of the traveller as he descends towards the town from the summit of the ridge, may perhaps be pleaded as some compensation for the trouble of its ascent

“ After the Romans had retired from Britain, it appears that the works which they had here constructed were at least so far maintained as to continue it a place of considerable strength; and that many religious fraternities in the later Saxon times had found in it a secure shelter.

“ But whatever causes may have determined the situation of Newcastle, and however well chosen it may once have been for the purposes of security, it must be acknowledged to be singularly ill adapted to answer those of neatness or convenience. To the stranger who arrives from the south, after he has been astonished, and in some degree terrified, by his rapid descent through Gateshead, (now indeed considerably mitigated by the circuitous direction of the new street), immediately on his turning upon the bridge, a precipitous eminence presents itself, which extends along the river westward to the extremity of the town, leaving only room for a narrow street, very properly denominated *The Close*; but clustered all the way to the very summit of its almost perpendicular banks, with houses built during the turbulent times which preceded the union of the crowns, when the inhabitants naturally crowded as close as possible under the protection of the Castle. Amidst these

houses

houses an ascent is gained to the Castle-yard and its precincts by several lofty flights of stairs. This eminence terminates exactly in front of the bridge, which was formerly defended by a half-moon battery, an outwork from the Castle, placed upon its summit; but this is now loaded with an unsightly mass of miserable tenements, five stories high, which seems to threaten destruction to the houses and street below. The eastern and north-eastern sides of the Castle-Mount are in like manner crowded with buildings, which being all the way stuck close one above another to the very gate of the Castle, have obtained, from this circumstance, the appropriate name of *The Side*.

“ The eastern parts of the town were separated from the Close and Side by a deep ravine, formed by a small brook or rivulet, which falls into the river a little below the bridge. The lower part of this *dean* or *burn* (for both these provincial terms are applied to it) must have been arched over for several centuries, at least as long since as the open market-place, called the Sand-hill, has been embanked from the river, and enclosed with buildings. The upper part was left in its original state till about fifteen years ago, when the course of its channel was judiciously chosen to form a passage through the town, on which passengers should not be liable to the inconvenience of ascending either the western bank, through a narrow winding passage in the Side, or the eastern (shortly to be mentioned) by a similar strait and steep approach. If the ingenious projector had been allowed to begin his plan a little lower, the ascent would have been more gradual, and the improvement more complete.

“ Oppo-

“ Opposite to the Castle Mount, but at a greater distance from the river, the eastern ridge terminates with the handsome modern edifice of All Saints’ church: and along the back of it, which runs nearly north, is built (within and without the walls) the longest and most regular street in the town. Farther eastward, another deep ravine is formed by a somewhat more considerable brook, which, after running for some time, enters the town for a short space, though it nearly separates the whole of Newcastle, properly so called, from its extensive eastern suburbs.

“ The whole of the level tract within the walls, between All Saints’ church and the river, is, perhaps, more closely crowded with buildings than any equal space of ground in his majesty’s dominions. It is occupied by no less than twenty-one wynds or alleys (here called *chares**), only one of which, called, by pre-eminence, the *Broad-chare*, will admit the passage of carts. All the rest may easily be reached across by the extended arms of a middle-sized man, and many even with a single arm. In several of them, however, are some of (till lately) the best houses in the town, which in the last age were inhabited by the more opulent merchants; particularly those engaged in the coal-trade. One of these chares can boast of being the birth-place

of

* A laughable misunderstanding happened at our assizes some years ago, when one of the witnesses in a criminal trial swore, that “ *he saw three men come out of the foot of a chare!*” — “ Gentlemen of the Jury,” exclaimed the learned judge, “ you must pay no regard to that man’s evidence; he must be insane.” But the foreman, smiling, assured the judge, that they understood him very well; and that he spoke the words of truth and soberness.

of the present Lord Chancellor, and his able brother, Sir William Scott. But, of late years, the suburbs have been widely extended in all directions, particularly to the north and east ; and the buildings in the chares are every day fast converting into offices, warehouses, breweries, &c. Many of them are still inhabited by those more immediately engaged in the business on the quay, as well as by sailors, keelmen, and carpenters ; those latter classes chiefly dwell in the eastern suburbs.

“ The town may fairly be reckoned to extend along the banks of the river (from the Skinner Burn to St Peter’s Quay) at least two miles from east to west : about one-half of this may be taken for the base of a triangle, the northernmost point of which is near a mile from the bridge ; within which, though with several irregularities and vacant spaces, the great body of the town may be conceived to be comprehended. The streets in the upper part, at a distance from the river, are spacious and well built ; particularly Westgate, Pilgrim, and Northumberland Streets, and the rows and squares which adjoin them. The grey colour, however, of the bricks, and the general (though not *now* universal) covering of bright red pantile roofs, certainly take off much from their appearance. The pavements are in general very good, and there are excellent accommodations for foot passengers ; but it must be acknowledged, that too little attention is paid to the enforcement of the regulations established by act of parliament for keeping them clean and neat. Nor can it be said that it is well lighted ; the few lamps scattered here and there serving, as has been well observed, only to make “ *darkness visible.* ”

It is certain, that, from its site, which rises gradually, and in some places more boldly, from the Tyne, the regularity of the buildings is in a great measure rendered impracticable.

GEOGRAPHICAL SITUATION.

Grey, in his *Chorographia*, page 27, tells us, that Camden makes Newcastle upon Tyne 22 degrees 30 minutes longitude, and 54 degrees 57 minutes latitude. But, by Dr. Hatton's plan of Newcastle, it is placed precisely in 55 degrees north latitude, and about 1 degree 17 minutes longitude, west from London.

NAME.

About the year 445 of the Christian æra, this town occurs under the appellation of *Pons Aelii*, a Roman station, where a cohort of the Cornovii was then in garrison. This name is evidently derived from that of *Aelius Hadrianus*, the founder of the first wall, which that warlike prince affixed frequently to his works.

After a silence of near two hundred years, mention (says Mr Brand) again occurs of this place, under the new appellation of *Ad Murum* (at the Wall), and the residence of a Northumbrian king. It is probable, that in the time of the Romans, it consisted only of a few straggling houses, on the banks of the Tyne, and before the discovery of the coal-mines, and other minerals, the principal employment of the inhabitants might be fishing. But, upon the Romans quitting the island, the weak and feeble natives (who under the protection of their masters,

masters, enjoyed possession of the more fertile provinces, but were, by their cruel policy, deprived of the use of arms) easily became a prey to foreign invaders, and to none more than the Saxons and Danes. The Christian religion had been for a long series of years introduced into the island ; but in the fifth and sixth centuries, had assumed the gloomy form of solitude and retirement, from the busy and civil haunts of man, to caves and deserts, and its most rigid votaries assumed the name of *Monachi*, or *Monks*. The town we are now describing, from the winding of the Tyne, whose banks were covered with woods, drew a number of these recluses to the places, and from this circumstance, and its vicinity to the Roman wall, all antiquaries agree that it got the name of *Monkchester*.

It was not (says Mr. Bourne) till after the departure of the Romans, that the town got the name of Monkchester, as being a place of strength, or garrisoned fort, during the invasions of the Danes and Saxons. It is to be observed, once for all, that the names of all towns or places ending with *chester* got that appellation from being a Roman encampment, *castrum*, or *castra*, being the Latin words from whence *chester* is derived. He adds, that this name is retained, till after the conquest by William the Norman.

An ecclesiastical historian, (*Eachard*) in his history of England, says, that *Monkchester* was so called from certain monks, who lived in great austerity there. And the *Monaisticon* gives us the following account : “ In the year 1074, a certain monk, named Aldwin, a prior from the province of the Mercians, preferring a voluntary poverty and contempt of the

world to all its riches and grandeur, hearing, from the history of the Northumbers, that their country was inhabited by vast numbers of monks and religious men, desired greatly to visit the monasteries of those places, (though he knew that, by the ravages of the pagan Danes and Saxons, they were forsaken and left desolate) and there, in imitation of those pious men, to lead a life of poverty and retirement. Coming with this design, as far as the monastery of Evesham, he made known his purpose to certain of the brethren; upon which, two of them associated with him, one named Elfwie, a deacon, the other Renifrid; but he was quite unacquainted with any part of literature. Having obtained leave from their abbot to accompany Aldwin in his pious expedition, the care of the other two being committed to him, they set out on foot, having an ass to carry their books, sacerdotal vestments, and all other necessaries. At length they came to York, requesting of Hugh, son of Baldrick, then sheriff, that he would procure them a guide to Monkchester, that is, the city of monks; whither being brought by their guides, they staid a while, but found no remains of its former sanctity, no footsteps of the religious people, who had formerly dwelt there. Walcher, bishop of Durham, hearing of this, sent for them, and gave them the monastery of Jaray, or Jarrow, which at that time was unroofed, and had scarce any thing remaining of its ancient grandeur."

Hollingshead tells us, that "the Danes, having totally laid waste the northern provinces with fire and sword, burned down almost all the churches and

mona-

monasteries, and exterminated the priests and devotees for the space of two hundred years ; so that the people, who survived these frightful ravages, became so ignorant of religion, that they did not know what the name of *monk* meant ; and if they saw any, they wondered at the strangeness of the sight." He goes on : " One place there was in this country, famous for the habitation of *monks*, from whence it was called Monkchester, but that also was so ruined and destroyed, that when the monks of Mercia (the monks before mentioned) came to it, they found no token or remnant of any religious persons, who had had an habitation there ; all was defaced and gone."—*Mag. Brit. Nov. & Antiq. ex Holl.*

Mr. Bourne adds, that, " with respect to Monkchester, this seems to be punctually true. It was two hundred years from the ruin of the monasteries, to this time, after the conquest ; and in the fourth year of the reign of king Alfred, the Danes, after invading the country, divided their hordes of destroyers. King Haldon, in the year 875, with a large division, went to Northumberland, and lay in the winter season near the Tyne, where he divided the country among his followers, making not only the whole a desolation, but by frequent incursions into the countries of the Scots and Picts, obtained from them also abundance of plunder."

Thus it appears from this ancient record, that the monasteries of Monkchester had been in ruins about two hundred years, *viz.* from the year 875 to the year 1074, the time of the coming of the Mercian monk.

This may assist our enquiries in forming a conjecture when Newcastle first got the name of Monkchester. The above mentioned historian thinks that it was first so named towards the latter end of the seventh century. It was at this period that the *monastic* life was introduced among the Northumbrians by Aidan, who was that year made bishop of Northumberland, and had his seat at Lindisfern. The bishop of Hexham, Eata, mightily promoted this pious work, and the country seemed filled with monasteries, particularly the kingdom of Northumberland.

Bourne adds, that when the work of religion went on so briskly throughout the whole country, it is natural to suppose that *this place* (Newcastle), as it was convenient for the monastic life, on account of its retirement, so it was no less eligible on account of its strength and fortifications. Cotemporary historians speak with enthusiasm of the numbers, sanctity, and devotion of the monks who inhabited Newcastle and Gateshead; and on these accounts, it became so famous as to change its name to Monkchester. Indeed, the prodigious number of the remains of monasteries, and other religious edifices, to be found at this day in the town, seems to justify the conjecture of Bourne, that it was from this it had, for several centuries, the name of Monkchester. Very trivial and accidental circumstances have given rise to great events, and, not seldom, to the names of countries and cities.

History, however, informs us, that this place retained the name of Monkchester till the building of the castle, when it again got another appellation *viz.* Newcastle, which it retains to this day.

The

The occasion of building this once strong castle, and the circumjacent fortifications, is variously accounted for. All, who have treated of the history of this celebrated town, agree, that the castle was built in the reign, and by one of the family, of William the Conqueror. As that fierce and intrepid prince had obtained the crown of England by invading the country, and overthrowing Harold in the terrible battle of Hastings, where that unfortunate prince was killed by an arrow, which transfix'd his brain, it was also his cruel policy to retain his conquests by violence and oppression. For this purpose, he not only kept a standing force, consisting of six thousand men at arms, and other numerous bodies of infantry, but filled the whole kingdom with forts and castles, which he kept strongly garrisoned. Frequent were the revolts of the oppressed and degraded Angles, or English; but always unsuccessful. In one of these insurrections, of which the duke of Northumberland was the chief, the standard of rebellion waved upon the walls of the castle of Prudhoe, about ten miles above Monkchester. William sent his son Rufus, with an army, to crush the rebellion: but the rainy season setting in, he found himself obliged to defer besieging that fortress, which was very strong, till the ensuing spring; and, wintering his troops in Monkchester, in order to keep them employed, set about building the castle, saying, "if we cannot take the *old*,^{*} we will, at least, build a *new* castle;" from whence the town is said to have got its name.

Others, with more probability, account for the erecting of this vast fortress in a different manner.

They

* The old castle of Prudhoe.

They tell us, that Malcolm (surnamed *Can-more*,* from his large head) king of Scotland, having invaded Northumberland with a powerful army, laid waste the whole country to the banks of the river Tyne. At this time William was in Normandy, along with his son Robert, quelling some rebellion in that part of his paternal dominions. Upon his arrival in England, being apprised of Malcolm's invasion, he immediately sent that prince with a powerful army against the Scottish chief. Unable, or unwilling to cope with Robert, who led a well appointed army, Malcolm retreated towards his own country. Robert's instructions limiting his duty only to drive back the invaders, and not to retaliate, he set about building this mighty place of strength, with the design, not only to be a powerful barrier against the incursions of the warlike Scots, but also a place of arms for security against any insurrection that might happen among the inhabitants of the north.

The ancient Chronicle of Mailros says, "that the Conqueror sent his son Robert into Scotland against Malcolm, in the year 1080, who having done nothing worth notice, upon his return, built *New-castle*." Hence we may conclude, that the castle was founded the same season, towards the latter end of the year. Dugdale's *Monasticon* likewise informs us, that king William (the Conqueror) in the latter end of the year 1080, sent his son Robert into Scotland against Malcolm; but, having marched as far as Egglefsbreth, he returned, (having done no exploit) and built the *new* castle upon the river Tyne. Such is the substance of these respectable authorities, as to the occasion of building the castle, and, in consequence,

* Derived from the Gaelic, *Ceann*, head, and *mor*, large.

quence, changing the name of the place from *Monk-chester* to that of *Newcastle*.

William, on this occasion, shewed a moderation not usual in his political conduct ; for although he had been at vast expence in building this fortress, he was so far from levying it upon the town's people, that, on the contrary, he encreased and enlarged their liberties and privileges.

From that period, Newcastle rapidly encreased in population, trade, and wealth ; whilst William, and succeeding kings, conferred upon it many privileges and immunities ; building both for use and ornament, walls, monasteries, churches, and bridges ; of which, with what other public buildings have since been erected, we intend to present our readers with a circumstantial detail, in their order.

THE WALLS.

The wars and tumults, which in early times prevailed in this island, made it necessary to have recourse to the aid of walls, gates, and bars, not only for the protection of cities and towns, but almost of every private building of any consequence. The island being unhappily divided into two distinct independent kingdoms, by the river Tweed towards the east, and by an imaginary line in the western part, jealousy, interfering interests, national pride, and ambition, often were the causes of fierce and bloody battles between the two rival nations. The open country was soon over-run, while villages and un-walled towns fell an easy prey. Newcastle, by its trade and encreasing commercial consequence, being situated near the northern borders of the kingdom, it

was judged a part of political wisdom to make it a powerful barrier against the incursions of the Scots, a formidable enemy that the English had long to contend with.

At so early a period, therefore, as in the reign of William Rufus, Hardying, in his Chronicle, informs us, that Newcastle upon Tyne was so inclosed with a wall. It was built of stone, of great heighth and thicknes, and for many ages was undoubtedly of great strength. As a proof of this, we have only to observe, that although the northern counties were often invaded, and even over-run, by the Scots, yet they were seldom able, during the course of a century, to make themselves masters of Newcastle. It had several gates, wonderfully strong and massive; and was strengthened with towers and square turrets, which we will notice in their order. The wall was surrounded by a foss or ditch on the land side, which in some places is still visible, as on the outside of the wall that surrounds the Carliol Croft; but in most places it is at present level with the adjoining ground. The space, however, which is occupied, is still called the "*King's Dykes.*" It appears to have been uniformly twenty-two feet, or a chain, in width. It is claimed as the property of the corporation, to whom every waste within their jurisdiction devolves, by the authority of their charter.

King John, who resided frequently in Newcastle, was a great benefactor to it, as he not only assisted the townsmen to strengthen their walls, but gave them charters for working coal, and for other articles of commerce. In the year 1299, during the reign of Edward I. a grant was obtained from that prince, to unite Pampedon, or Pandon, with Newcastle.

King Edward III. granted the custom of goods sold at Newcastle upon Tyne for seven years, to contribute towards the reparation of the walls. The same king also repaired them during his residence here, anno 1334.

In the several subsequent reigns, grants for repairing the walls were obtained.

On the 17th of November, 1762, the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, having stated in a petition to government, that that part of the town wall, which extended from the Sand-hill to Sandgate, was no longer necessary, nor of any use for defence, but a great obstruction to carriages, and hindrance to the dispatch of business, obtained an order of the privy-council to remove it, but at their own cost.

TOWERS AND GATES.

When the walls had been completed, the town was divided into twenty-four wards, according to the number of gates and round towers in them, which were wont to be defended, in times of hostility, by their particular warders. The names of the towers were—

1. Close Gate.	14. New Gate.
2. White Friar Tower.	15. Bertram Mowbouchar Tower.
3. Denton, or Nevil Tower.	16. Ficket Tower.
4. West Spital Tower.	17. Pilgrim-street Gate.
5. Stank Tower.	18. Carliol Tower.
6. Gunner Tower.	19. Plummer Tower.
7. Pink Tower.	20. Austin Tower.
8. West Gate.	21. Corner Tower.
9. Durham Tower.	22. Pandon Gate.
10. Herber Tower.	23. Wall-Knoll Tower.
11. Morden Tower.	24. Habkin Tower.
12. Ever Tower.	
13. Andrew Tower.	

At this period, so remote from the time of the building of these towers, and when some of them have decayed through age, and others converted to places of public meetings for the different companies of freeman, it is unnecessary, and unentertaining, to give detailed accounts respecting them. We shall only take notice of some of the most remarkable.

There was a turret, or tower, fifty-two yards to the south of the Close Gate, adjoining to the river Tyne. The Close Gate, after the fall of the bridge, in 1771, was converted into a temporary prison, but was lately taken down, by which the street is much more commodious for the passage of large waggons, and other carriages, though yet far too narrow.

From the Close Gate, there are one hundred and forty steps, on the top of the wall, as it ascends a very steep hill to White-Friar Tower, at the distance of sixty-nine yards. The common name of these is *Break-neck Stairs*, and is of very obvious etymology.

White-Friar Tower had its name from its vicinity to the house of the Carmelites, or White Friars. The fraternity of masons had their hall in the upper apartment of this tower; in the lower one was the meeting-house of bricklayers and meters. From the White-Friar Tower to the Postern Gate is two hundred and fourteen yards.

It is supposed by Bourne, that it was from this gate, in the reign of Edward III. that three hundred valiant townsmen fellied forth suddenly, in the night, upon a great army of Scots, who then lay encamped, besieging the town, put them to flight, and took earl Murray prisoner in his tent.

Next

Next follows Spital Tower, from its vicinity to West Spital, supposed by Bourne to have been built by the master and brethren of that hospital, for their protection.

Then we successively come to Stank Tower, Gunner Tower, and Pink Tower, and from thence to the West Gate. The three first having nothing remarkable to recommend them to attention, we shall omit further notice of them.

West Gate is still one of those strong entrances through the town wall. It had been, in former times, secured with massive gates, of oak beams, and iron doors. Through this lay the track of the Roman wall. This gate consists of four wards, and is said to have been built by Roger de Thornton,* a merchant, who, from very small beginnings, became equally distinguished for his wealth and munificence. This place was formerly a prison for unruly apprentices, and is at present the hall of the house-carpenters. In the year 1782, a foot-way was opened on the north side of this gate.

The historian Leland calls this gate “a mighty strong thing, of four wards, and an iron gate.”

The next on the walls, from the West Gate, is Durham Tower, and the distance between them measures one hundred and one yards.

The next in order is Herber Tower; from thence to Morden Tower is one hundred and fifteen yards. This, in the year 1700, was fitted up as a

F 2 meeting-

* The little wits of those times, envying his good fortune, pleased the less opulent, or probably less industrious neighbours of Mr. Thornton, with the following farcastic distich: —

“ At the West Gate came Thornton in,

“ With a hap, and a halfpenny, and a lamb-skin.”

meeting-house, or hall, for the glaziers, plumbers, pewterers, and painters.

We then come to Ever Tower, and the intervening distance is ninety-nine yards.

The next on the walls is Andrew Tower, and the distance from Ever Tower is one hundred yards. It probably derived its name from its vicinity to St Andrew's church.

The next tower was built over New-yate, or New-gate. This has been one of the principal passages through the walls, and in consequence strongly fortified. It probably derived the name of New-gate from its being built on the site of an old one, which appears to have been called Berwick-gate. There is some rude sculpture on the north side of the gate; there are also three ancient shield of arms,—St. George's cross—arms of England, with the fleurs de lis seme— and the Newcastle arms.

A French antiquary, *Troiffart*, tells us that the bishop of Durham, going with a strong body of troops to join the English army then marching against the Scots, when a bloody battle was fought at Otterburn, issued out of Newcastle at Berwick-gate, now New-gate. This memorable battle was fought in the year 1388.

There is a statue over the gate, in royal attire, with a truncheon or sceptre in its hand, and a crown upon its head; it is within a niche, or arch, of Roman architecture, and is supposed to have been placed there in commemoration of James I. who passed through Newcastle on his way to London, at his accession to the throne.

Here is the common prison, which is very strong: the condemned hold is truly frightful. The amia-

ble

ble philanthropist, Howard, disapproves of this prison, both for its situation and inconvenience; but applauds the benignity of the late worthy Sir Walter Blackett, out of the rents of whose ample estate this place of confinement is plentifully supplied with coals. The names of the respective gaolers are uninteresting; sufficient is it to add, that they have in general been men of humanity and sympathy towards those who were consigned to their care by the laws.

Mr. Brand observes, that Newgate seems to have been built before Newcastle was made a county of itself, and took custody of its own prisoners, who, no doubt, before that time, were confined in the old castle of the town, in common with other delinquents of the county of Northumberland. The additional wings or flanks, on each side of the south front of this structure, appear to have been erected about the beginning of the last century: the portcullis of this gate still remains entire.

The common-council of Newcastle, in the year 1676, appointed a minister to read prayers every Wednesday and Friday, and to preach a sermon to the unfortunate prisoners there once a month, granting, for such benevolent services, an annual salary of ten pounds.

In the year 1765, a foot-way was opened into Slegate, on the east side of Newgate, through the town wall, for the convenience of the public; the passage through Newgate being, especially in winter, dark, dangerous, and nasty.

The next place of strength to Newgate is Bertram-Mowboucher Tower; the distance between them is one hundred and twenty-six yards. The name

name is evidently derived from Bertram Mowboucher, who was repeatedly high sheriff of Northumberland. The names of public benefactors are justly perpetuated, and deservedly and gratefully remembered.

The next is Ficket Tower, and measures, from the last mentioned, one hundred and thirty-two yards. This tower has nothing remarkable to claim our notice.

The next worthy of mention is Pilgrim-street Gate, and the distance from Ficket Tower is 137 yards. This being one of the most public gates of the town, towards the north, and from whence the greatest danger generally came, was, accordingly, strongly fortified. As dividing one of the most spacious and longest streets of Newcastle, the view of this gate has an unpleasing effect, for as trade and business increased, large carriages, waggons, &c. find it very difficult to pass. It is remarkable, that the inhabitants of this street, some years since, petitioned the town-council for liberty to pull down the gate, which, it seems, was refused. Since then the inhabitants of Pilgrim and Northumberland streets have been applied to by the magistrates to remove the same gate, and to defray the expence, but they, on their part refused to comply with these proposals. It was called, says Bourne, *Pilgrim-street*, from the great number of pilgrims, who, in the days of superstition, lodged in this street, coming from every part of the kingdom, to visit the shrine of the Virgin Mary at Jesmond. Over the gate is the hall of the joiners, who repaired it in the year 1716.

Next is Carliol Tower. From Pilgrim-street gate to this tower is one hundred and fifty-seven yards. Three

Three smaller ones intervene between these two large towers. Here is the weavers' hall.

The next is Austin Tower. This was built by the friars of St. Augustine, and the order went by that name. It seems to have been erected in the reign of Edward I. The hall is the meeting house of the masons' society. From Carliol Tower to Austin Tower is one hundred and fifty-seven yards.

The next is Corner Tower. The distance from Austin Tower to Corner Tower is one hundred and thirty-two yards. From this last to Pandon Gate is ninety-five yards. From Pandon Gate to the Carpenter's, or Wall Knoll Tower, is ninety-five yards. This was evidently of Roman architecture, as the Roman wall ran cross here, by the Low-bridge, St. Nicholas' church-yard, and through Westgate, &c. as has been already observed.

From Carpenter's Tower to Sand Gate is the distance of two hundred and thirty-two yards. It was at this gate that the east end of a strong wall, which ran parallel with the river Tyne, joined to Sandgate, and formed an angle. That gate was taken down in the year 1798, by order of the magistrates, to widen the street, which, on account of the vast number of carriages, was exceedingly inconvenient and dangerous to foot passengers. The wall along the Quayside had many gates, opposite to the several chares, or lanes, leading into the town. These gates were very strong, and were all shut every night, excepting two, which were left open for seamen, keel-men &c. and these were well guarded.

It was observed by Mr Milbank, in the MSS which he left, that between each of these large towers there were generally two lesser ones, of a square form, with

the

the effigies of men cut in stone upon their tops, as in a watching posture, and they were called *Garrets*, having square holes, or apertures, through which to discharge arrows, stones, and other missiles, at a besieging enemy.

Such a general account of the once famous walls, inclosing the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, being about two miles in length. Leland, in his Itenerary, says, they were the strongest and most magnificent of almost any in Europe. This is possibly saying too much; but, from what remains of them any way entire, they must have been exceedingly strong, and perfectly capable of setting at defiance any enemy, before the invention of artillery. They were at once the ornament and security of the town. The eye of the antiquary surveys them with complacency; the architect applauds the massive stones, compact cement, iron cramps, solid and strong gates, portcullises of iron &c. that have once composed this mighty barrier. Curiosity views the majestic ruins with delight, whilst the delicate valedictory, panting for breath, reprobates them, as obstructing the more free circulation of the ambient air. The man of business wishes them level with the ground, as hindering the passage of his waggons, transporting valuable bales of goods from one part of the island to another. But, some centuries ago, had they then lived within their bounds, had they seen the adjacent fields gleaming with hostile arms, while masses of stone, arrows, and other weapons of destruction, in vain were hurled at their gates, and the daring invaders repelled by the courage, and resolution of the wardours of the respective towers; they would have viewed these noble efforts of patriotic art

art and industry, with sentiments very contrary to those of indifference, or of contempt. But, alas ! since the invention of artillery, the fashion of the fight (as the poet says) has altered the whole theory of war: and these once mighty walls, which two hundred thousand besieging warriors could not make themselves masters of in the course of many months, half a dozen battering cannon, of thirty-two pound shot, would drive to dust in a few hours. The use, therefore, of fortifying towns and cities with stone walls, is now, in general, unavailing. Scarcely any fortification on earth is impregnable, if we except Malta, which engineers assure us is completely so. That the gentlemen, who at present direct the affairs of the corporation, judge the existence of the town walls to be no longer necessary, appears evident, as from time to time they are still diminishing them. Now a gate is pulled down, then the wall perforated by some new passage. At this moment workmen are busy in striking through a large passage for carriages, half way between the Carpenter's Tower and where Pandon Gate once stood. Such changes are incident to all human affairs ! *Omnia mutantur, et nos mutamur cum illis !* All things change and we are changed with them.

HOUSES.

In the year 1781, by the window-cess books, it appears, that there were, in the four parishes of Newcastle, two thousand three hundred and eighty-nine houses ; but it is to be considered, that a great many of these were marked as " poor," and were not taken into this general account.

		<i>Houses.</i>
St. Nicholas' parish	- - - - -	444
All Saints parish	Sandgate quarter -	495
	Pilgrim-street quarter	312
	Pandon quarter -	262
	Sand-hill quarter -	137
Total of All Saints		1146
St. John's parish (within the gates)	- - - - -	433
St. Andrew's parish	- - - - -	366
Total of the four parishes		2389

If this account was accurate, we may warrantably say, that by the numerous buildings, all around the town, the number of houses is vastly increased in these twenty years past.

POPULATION.

In consequence of an act of parliament passed in the session of 1801, for taking an exact enumeration of the inhabitants of Great Britain, the following returns have been made for Newcastle and Gateshead :

ST. NICHOLAS' PARISH.

Inhabited houses 501—occupied by 1074 families.

Uninhabited houses 44

Total - - - 545

Males - - - 2222

Females - - - 2581

Total - - - 4803

Employed in trade 1037, in husbandry 2, independent of trade 8.

PARISH

PARISH OF ALL SAINTS.

Inhabited houses 1577—Occupied by 3795 families.
Uninhabited houses 66

Total - - - 1643

ST. JOHN'S PARISH.

Inhabited houses 619—Occupied by 798 families.
Uninhabited houses 11

Total - - - 630

Males - - - 2037 } Of these, 15 are employed in husbandry, and 9 are independent of trade.
 Females - - - 2398 }
 Total - - - 4635 }

ST. ANDREW'S PARISH.

Inhabited houses 446—Occupied by 998 families.
Uninhabited houses 12

Total - - - 453

Males	1771	Of these, 847 are engaged in trade, 36 in agriculture, and 36 independent of trade.
Females	2689	
Total	4460	

So that, according to these returns, the present population amounts only to the following numbers:

All Saints	-	-	-	-	-	14,396
St. Nicholas'	-	-	-	-	-	4,803
St. John's	-	-	-	-	-	4,635
St. Andrew's	-	-	-	-	-	4,460
Total	-	-	-	-	-	28,294

PARISH OF GATESHEAD.

INCLUDING THE FELL OR COMMON.

Inhabited houses 1037—Occupied by 2099 families.

Uninhabited houses 64

Total 1001

Males 3974

Females 4623

Total 8597

Employed in agriculture 90, and in
trade 1679.

TOTAL POPULATION.

Newcastle 28,294

Gateshead 8,597

The above returns of the population of Newcastle and Gateshead have excited universal surprise, the number of inhabitants, upwards of forty years ago, being reckoned at fifty thousand; and it is well known the town has increased in buildings, both useful and ornamental, above one-third within the last twenty years.

It is therefore manifest, that there must have been some great mistake either in the former calculations, or in the recent ones. No blame, we are certain, can attach to the respectable gentlemen employed in making the enumeration: they could have no motive in deceiving the legislature respecting the real population. If, then, there is an error in the gross return, we are inclined to believe it originated with the people themselves; for, as the bustle of business in Newcastle puts it out of the power of the inhabitants to attend much to acts of parliament, and the lower class being unacquainted with the real intention in making this general survey, a considerable

able part of them erroneously imagined that it was to be followed up by a capitation-tax ! Impressed with this frightful idea, very many persons are supposed to have given returns of at least one-third less than the actual number. Added to this, inmates, travellers, soldiers, and vast numbers of sea-faring men, were generally omitted.

Another argument, which strongly tends to prove the inaccuracy of the recent enumeration, is, that Newcastle has for many years past ranked as the third or fourth town in England, both for wealth and commercial importance, and of course for population. Besides, such has been the influx of people from the interior, in these times of pressure, that it is with the utmost difficulty dwelling-houses can be obtained, even at very advanced rents.

These observations, we presume, may justify the former calculations of the population at fifty thousand to have been founded in truth; and, for the above reasons, we may venture to state the real number of the inhabitants of Newcastle, with the populous borough of Gateshead, to be near sixty thousand.

Dr. Hutton says, that this great number of people is supplied with all kinds of provisions from the very plentiful markets of the town; here being used annually, in his time, above 5,000 beeves, or oxen and cows, 10,000, calves, 143,000 sheep and lambs, with swine, fish, poultry, eggs, butter, hams, bacon, &c. from the neighbouring counties in prodigious abundance. The market days for corn are Tuesday and Saturday. See his *Survey of Newcastle*.

STREETS.

STREETS, &c.

From the local situation of Newcastle, the old streets and alleys seem to have been very irregular; those of a more modern date are a little better planned, paved, and executed.

QUAY, OR KEY-SIDE.

The wall that was here being taken down, the quay, in consequence, has been so enlarged and improved as to become one of the largest, longest, and most commodious wharfs in the kingdom. It measures, says Bourne, 103 rods; yet so prodigious has the shipping of the port of Newcastle increased of late years, from almost all nations, particularly the northren, that, extensive as it is, it is found often insufficient, and the vessels can only come to the Quayside to unload in their turns. A scheme has lately been handed about, to make it still more commodious, by ordering all the wherries to unload above the bridge, making a quay from the Skinner-bourn foundery to the Lead Stairs, to include two arches of the bridge, and to have the dwelling-houses there converted into warehouses. The above plan would be more especially necessary, should a canal from the east to the west sea ever be cut. The names of the chares leading from this place to the Butcher Bank, Pandon, &c. are familiar enough to the inhabitants; and it would afford small gratification to others to be told that one is called Broad Chare, another Grindon Chare, another Peppercorn Chare, &c. They are twenty-one in number; but, although

their

their appearance has little to recommend them, yet there are abundance of storehouses and lofts for corn, and indeed for valuable commodities of every kind. The west end joins the bridge, and about the middle of the quay is the custom-house, a stately building, which shall be described in its proper place,

SAND-HILL.

This part of the town, the scene of so much business, derives its name, we are told, from its being a *hill* of naked *sand*, where the inhabitants used to assemble for recreation. We are also informed, that at high water the tide used to carry small vessels up part of the side to the foot of the Dean, (now Dean-street) over which the Roman wall passed, by the Low Bridge. By this it would appear that the Tyne was broader and larger in former times than it is now. Nor is this at all improbable. We all know that the whole island was almost covered with wood, when the Romans first invaded Britain. Philosophers tell us, that trees and forests are powerful alembics, and that their foliage strongly attracts the moisture in the clouds, which, distilling on the ground, forms rills, rivulets, and flowing incessantly into rivers, greatly increases their quantity of water. We are told, that since the cutting down of the huge forests of America, and clearing the grounds, on the banks of their large rivers, the waters are constantly decreasing, in proportion as these natural alembics are removed. This may have been the case with the river Tyne. However, the Sand-hill has suffered a happy transformation, as from a hill of barren sea-sand, it has become the great market-place of Newcastle,

castle, surrounded with rich and spacious shops, a-bounding with every kind of valuable and useful merchandize.

On the south side of the Sand-hill stood the hospital called *Maison de Dieu*, or House of God. Here were maintained a warden, being a priest, nine poor men, brethren, and four poor women, sisters. This ancient edifice was founded about the beginning of the reign of Henry the Fourth. The celebrated Roger de Thornton, the munificent benefactor of Newcastle, and its representative in Parliament, was the founder of this charitable institution. The house was dedicated to St. Catharine.

A royal licence was obtained from king Henry IV. dated February 12th, 1403, to enable Roger de Thornton, burgess of Newcastle upon Tyne, to alien in mortmain, to the mayor, sheriff, aldermen, and commonalty of that town, a piece of ground, one hundred feet in length, and twenty-four in breadth, within said town, wherein certain poor persons were to be provided with meat and clothing, in a “House of God,” to be built by the said Thornton; and where they should pray daily for the health of the said mayor, sheriff, &c.; as also that of the founder, while he lived; and, after their respective deaths, for their souls, and the souls of the father and mother of the founder, and those of all the benefactors of that intended hospital.

By the name of the warden, brethren, and sisters of the hospital of St. Cathrine, called Thornton’s Hospital, they might plead, and be impleaded, in all courts, and have a common seal. In subsequent reigns, there were additional emoluments bestowed upon the *Maison de Dieu* of Thornton, till sir Richard

ard Lumley, of Lumley Castle, in the county of Durham, knight, a descendant of Thornton, by the female line, conveyed, June the 1st, 1624, to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, and their successors, forever, all that building of stone, covered with lead, standing near to the water of Tyne, and to the east part of the chamber of the said town of Newcastle, being anciently part of and belonging to the hospital of St. Catharine the virgin, commonly called Thornton's hospital. This grant is evidently made after the dissolution of the hospital itself.

It seems by Speed's plan of Newcastle, that the *Maison de Dieu* was the first public place, or building, marked on the Sand-hill, through which Lork-burn is represented as passing, on the east side. It has since that time been arched over.

In this place stand the Exchange and Town-court, (see public buildings) built between the years 1655 and 1658. Boune says, that an old town-house was first built, where the present one stands, by the same powerful and benevolent Roger Thornton.

In the middle of the Sand-hill, fronting the Exchange, there was erected a statue of king James II. cast in copper, of the size of the famous equestrian statue of Charles I. at Charing-crois, London. In the convulsed state of the nation, the inhabitants, incensed at the tyranny of James, pulled down his statue, and threw it into the river, in the year 1688, the celebrated æra of the restoration of British liberty. The statue, however, was said to be a masterly piece of art, cast by Mr. William Larson, and approved of by Sir Christopher Wren. It cost the town eight hundred pounds. Upon the accession of

William prince of Orange to the throne of Britain, when the ferment of men's minds had subsided, the magistrates ordered the statue to be taken out of the river; but not thinking it prudent to replace it in its former situation, they probably put it to a better use, by converting it into a set of bells. Before the alterations made upon the Exchange, a few years ago, and while the steeple was standing, a statue of Charles II. in Roman habit was placed in a niche upon a pedestal, in the front of the Town-house. On pulling down the steeple, the statue was removed, and placed in the west end of the Exchange, in the area where gentlemen meet for business and conversation.

Passing the entrance to the quay, where was the Water-gate, there is now a lofty pile of buildings, eight stories high, for the purpose of depositing goods of different kinds, which, by means of a powerful crane, are easily either taken on board the ships at the quay, or conveyed to the wharf. The present warehouses were erected in consequence of the former buildings being, a few years ago, nearly destroyed by fire.

Adjoining to the Exchange, and close to the bridge, is the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr.—
(See *churches, &c.*)

THE OLD BRIDGE.

It is observed by Mr. Bourne, that the building now under consideration was of great antiquity, undoubtedly as old as the times of the Romans. It was an invariable rule in the policy of that people to cement all the provinces of their vast empire by moral

ral and natural means. Hence it is, that wherever their victorious legions extended their dominions, there we find military ways, arches, bridges, forts, and castles, not only to facilitate the march of their troops to the remotest parts of their empire, but to find useful employment for their soldiers during the intervals of war, and to compensate the natives, in some degree, for the loss of their liberty. The Tyne being a large river, intersecting the Roman province, this political people would, no doubt, secure a passage over that river, by a bridge, in the construction of which class of architecture they were great masters. Accordingly, we find (by the laudable researches of several antiquaries, as eminent for their veracity, as for their erudition) this matter settled to a demonstration. Dr. Hunter, a great modern antiquarian, affirms, that he had observed a military way, going off from Watling-street, near Binchester; which, he supposes, went to Chester-le-street, and that it ran on towards Newcastle.

Dr. Stukeley, in his Iter Boreale, or Northern Journey, speaking of Gateshead, says, "the Roman road here, which is the true Herman-street, coming from Sussex, and running down Gateshead Fell, passes in a straight line to the bridge." Another Itinerary, by Richard of Cirencester, traces "the Roman military way from Catterick, in Yorkshire, to Binchester, in the county of Durham, where it branches out into two different itinera, or ways, one of which stretches out towards Falkirk, in Scotland, by the way of Corbridge, Ebchester, &c. while the other, passing through Chester-le-street, terminates in the Roman wall, at Newcastle upon Tyne."

Pennant, in his tour, says: “ I cannot help thinking, that part of the Roman bridge remained there (at Newcastle) till very lately; for, from the observation of workmen upon the old piers, they seemed to have been originally formed without any springs for arches, which was the manner of building used by the Romans.” Here also were found coins and medals, of Trajan and several other Roman emperors, in the innermost parts of the ruins of the old bridge; all which demonstrate it to have been of Roman work. The emperor *Ælius* Adrianus spent most of the years of his reign in visiting, ornamenting, and fortifying all the provinces of the empire; and it was this prince who connected the forts erected by *Agricola*, in Britain, by raising the great vallum, that in this part of the island extends nearly from sea to sea, and was probably the first who built the bridge at Newcastle. From which circumstance, (says Mr. Brand) the station it led to, from the Roman road, was afterwards called *Pons Ælii*, and, at this day, *Ponteland*, from his own name *Ælius*.

Matthew Paris informs us, that in the year 1248, a terrible fire happened at Newcastle upon Tyne, by which the greatest part of the town and the bridge were destroyed. From this dreadful event, Mr. Bourne tells us, the town of Newcastle joined the bishop of Durham in erecting a bridge of stone, that destroyed by the fire having been constructed of wood. For this purpose, a method was fallen upon, very common at that time, viz. by selling indulgences to all persons, who would assist them, either with money or labour, to rebuild the bridge. Accordingly, numbers, from the remotest parts in Scotland to the land’s-end, readily made purchases of indulgences;

dulgences ; by which, together with numerous donations from the opulent and liberal, both in Newcastle and other parts, the bridge was built a-fresh. It is from this period, that the bishops of Durham were first bound to keep in repair a third part of the bridge at Newcastle.

The archbishop of York, the bishops of Durham, Caithness, (in Scotland), and Waterford, (in Ireland), all contributed, in the year 1257, by the sale of indulgences, towards this common benefit, of building Tyne bridge.

In the year 1339, part of this bridge was carried away by a sudden inundation, and from a curious fragment of parchment, accidentally found, having escaped the destructive fury of the riot in 1745, it appears, that one hundred and twenty persons were drowned on this awful occasion.

But, although the advantage and necessity of this bridge were obvious to all, we find in the history of those times repeated complaints of its ruinous and dangerous state, and a representation holds out, in the year 1370, that it would take more than a thousand pounds to repair it.

In the year 1416, Thomas Langley, bishop of Durham, recovered from the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, the third part of this bridge, adjoining to Gateshead, in the county of Durham, together with a tower, which that body had built thereupon.

To fix the proper boundaries between the counties of Newcastle and Durham, a blue stone was placed, which being carried away by the flood, 1771, in paving the new bridge, a layer of larger stones is laid quite

quite across the bridge ; which fixes the boundary of Newcastle southwards.

It is remarkable, that in the year 1429, a recluse appears to have lived in a hermitage upon Tyne bridge ; and the good Roger Thornton, in his will, appointed him one of the thirty priests he had ordered to sing for his soul, with a bequest of six marks annually. The same year, the above-mentioned worthy gentleman left an hundred marks for the reparation of this bridge, on this singular condition, “ if so that the mayor and commons will release me of all actions, as that I never hindered them, nor nought aw them, at my witting ; but this I desire, for the eschewing of clamour.” So that malice might even level its shafts against good Mr. Thornton himself.

About the year 1550, says Mr. Brand, the very marvellous event, related by Bourne and others, concerning Mr. Anderson’s ring dropping by accident over the bridge as he was fingering it, is said to have happened ; and this very identical ring was brought back again, some time after, in a fish bought in Newcastle market by a servant of the above gentleman, and most unexpectedly restored to its owner.

Bourne tells us, that the “ gentleman, from whose finger the ring fell, was mayor of Newcastle, and ancestor of the present Mr. Abraham Anderson, merchant, on the Sandhill. The said Francis Anderson made over his estate to his son Henry Anderson, who was the father of the said Abraham Anderson’s grandfather.” He adds, “ On the inside of the ring, just under the signet, is the picture of a salmon, in commemoration of the fish and the transaction ; on the one side is the letter F. and on the other the letter A. in commemoration of the person ; calling it, at the same

same time, a curiosity so great, that not only the whole kingdom cannot shew the like of it, but the whole world beside."

This ring, says Brand, is at present, A. D. 1733, in the possession of Mr. Edward Anderson, merchant, who permitted him to take a drawing of it, with an impression on wax of the signet. This Mr. Edward Anderson is a descendant of the person to whom the accident happened, and has a deed of family property, the seal of which exhibits an impression of the signet of this memorable ring, and is of a date prior to the supposed date of this most extraordinary, but by no means incredible, event.

But to return to our history of the old bridge. As this was a chief entrance from the south into Newcastle, it was, of consequence, strongly fortified at both ends. Near the middle was a tower, with a large stone, having the town's arms on it, placed on the south front. There is thought to have been anciently a chapel in this tower; for, on taking it down, after the fall of the bridge, a stone coffin and a skeleton were found. This tower served as an ordinary prison, where disorderly and loose persons were kept, till they were examined by the mayor; and if their crimes were of considerable magnitude, they were committed to Newgate, till the quarter sessions or the assizes.

Grey's account of Tyne-bridge, in his *Chorographia*, is to the following effect:—It consisteth of nine arches, high and broad, having many houses and shops, and three towers upon it. The first on the south end, the second on the middle, and the third on Newcastle side, lately built upon an arch in the bridge, used for a magazine for the town, and an old chapel.

chapel. Such is a general account of this very ancient bridge, founded at first by the Romans, and repaired and rebuilt afterwards by the inhabitants on both sides of the river. We now go on to relate its final catastrophe. This memorable event happened on Saturday night, preceding the 17th of November, 1771. There had been a prodigious fall of rain, chiefly in the west, filling all the brooks, and rushing from the higher grounds into the Tyne, so swelled the river, as to make it overflow its usual boundaries, and every where carrying destruction in its irresistible progress. It was about eleven at night the water began to rise at Newcastle, and constantly encreased till seven the next morning. About three o'clock the arches of the bridge were filled up with floats of wood, swept away by the flood from the adjacent banks ; and between three and four in the morning, two of the arches on the south side were driven down, and one, which was the northernmost, adjoining to the toll-shop, fell about four o'clock, burying the houses which had, for many years, been erected on them, together with several of their inhabitants, in the ruins. Imagination can more easily fancy, than words describe, the terror and amazement with which the people were seized, on seeing their friends and acquaintances, from the houses yet standing on the remaining arches, stretching out their hands, and with shouts of distress imploring assistance, expecting every moment to be overwhelmed in the watery waste ! The lives of Mr. Peter Weatherly, shoemaker, and his family, were fortunately saved by the humanity and intrepidity of two bricklayers from Gateshead, who, at the most imminent personal hazard, broke through the walls of some buildings that

hung

hung together by the aid of the timbers after the arches had fallen, and succeeded in rescuing them from their most perilous situation. The waters gradually subsiding, other persons were providentially brought off in boats.

It is worthy of remark, that a house built of wood, inhabited by a family named Patten, was carried down the impetuous stream to Jarrow-flake, a distance of seven miles, in an entire slate, with a dog and cat, both alive, in one of the rooms. The family had happily effected their escape previously to the arches falling.

So general had this storm been in the northern and indeed in most parts, of the kingdom, that melancholy accounts of its ravages were published every where. Solway Moss, in Cumberland, was raised from its bed, and, by a prodigious fall of rain, was impetuously forced towards the sea, and covered several hundred acres of land about eighteen feet deep, to the ruin of many families. All the bridges upon the river Tyne (Corbridge excepted) were carried away. From Alston-moor to Shields, scarcely a village escaped its fury. Prodigious was the loss to many individuals, in horses, cows, sheep, corn, wood, &c. But in Newcastle, by the arches of the bridge being filled, the waters burst through the alleys into the Close, and, rushing down that narrow street, overflowed the Sand-hill for several feet deep, filling many cellars and shops, so that the loss was estimated at above two hundred thousand pounds. Such was the fate of the old bridge of Newcastle. Respecting the new erection, and the improvements now making, *see public buildings.*

The common-council of Newcastle, January 20th, 1772, framed a petition to parliament for leave to bring in a bill, for erecting a temporary bridge, and another of stone, over the river Tyne; as also for monies to be granted them, to defray the expences necessary for such a work. Another, similar to this, was agreed on February 6th, 1772, and presented to parliament.

In the same year, an act of parliament passed to enable the lord bishop of Durham, and his successors, to raise a competent sum of money, to be applied to the repairing, rebuilding, and improving such part of Tyne bridge as belongs to the see of Durham. This was to be done by raising twelve thousand pounds, to be secured by granting annuities upon lives, not exceeding ten per cent.

A committee of gentlemen, by the name of the bridge committee, entered upon terms with Mr. Stephenson, carpenter, to erect a temporary bridge, limiting the time for its execution to four months, to be reckoned from June 18th, 1772, under a heavy penalty. On the 17th of July following, the workmen began to drive the piles, and the bridge was opened October 27th, the same year. It answered almost every purpose of the inhabitants. Waggons, however, fully loaded, were not allowed to pass over it.

THE CLOSE.

Pursuing our course of observations westward, and passing the bridge-end on the north, we arrive in a street called the Close. It probably had this name from its narrowness. At this day it presents us with nothing

nothing striking, either as to its situation or buildings: yet Mr. Bourne assures us, that in former times it was the residence of several noble families, and opulent inhabitants. Sir John Marley, Sir William Blackett, Sir Mark Milbank, and the houses of many other gentlemen of distinction, he adds, are still remembered by the ancient inhabitants. The insides of the houses bespeak their former magnificence and grandeur; the rooms being very large and stately, and, for the most part, adorned with curious carvings. Of late, he observes, those houses have been forsaken, and their wealthier inhabitants have chosen the higher parts of the town.

The houses of the earl of Northumberland stood on the side of this street next the river, bounded on the east by Bower-chare, between Tyne bridge and the Javel Groop. Bourne says, even in his time it had a great gate at its entrance, with a large round ball of stone; and hence the entry has been vulgarly called the “Round Stone Entry;” and that in the lower part of the building, towards the water, were manifest tokens of antiquity. In the year 1482, Henry earl of Northumberland demised it to his servant, George Bird, by the name of the Earl’s Inn, under an annual rent of thirteen shillings and four-pence. As the Northumberland family have long possessed large demesnes on the river Tyne, it is possible, that the caule of that noble family having a house in a strong situation in Newcastle might be, to be in readiness to defend, by collecting their tenants and vassals, their collieries and lands, and other property, against the inroads of the moss-troopers, and other desperate marauders, very common in those days.

The next opening to the river Tyne, from the street, is called the Javel Groop ; where the street, of late years, has been greatly widened. The etymology of this word is, says Mr Brand, from groope, or grype, which signifies a ditch ; and Javel, is only a corruption of jail, or gaol. The old castle was, for ages, the common prison for the county of Northumberland, and here has probably been, anciently, the communication between the ditch or foss of the castle and the river Tyne.

On the right hand, after passing along the Close, we observe a flight of stairs, called Castle-Stairs. On each side, as we ascend, are shops, principally for old clothes, old shoes, boots, &c. and, after a tiresome ascent, by many a weary step, we arrive at a postern, where had been gates, and pieces of fortification, in defence of the castle. Another flight of stone steps, some paces further to the westward, is called the Long-Stairs ; remarkable only for their gloominess and nuisances ; but they terminate, on the upper end, with several good houses, handsomely built.

Further along is another flight of stairs, exactly opposite the mansion-house, called the Tuthill-Stairs, terminating at the foot of Westgate-street. Bourne imagines it should be called Touthill, from the touting or winding a horn upon it, when an enemy was at hand. Mr Brand will have it, that it properly should be called Toothill, or Hill of Observation.

One of the most early meeting-houses for worship in Newcastle, was half-way up these stairs, in which some baptists used to assemble, with a well for immersing adults. It is now a dwelling-house. And a little higher up the steps, a new baptist chapel, with a fine commanding prospect, was lately erected by that

that people. The congregation is said to be numerous, and of decent deportment, with a stated pastor among them.---*See churches and chapels.*

Almost adjoining to the mansion-house, is another meeting-house, or place of worship, in which assemble a congregation, with their minister, attached to the principles of the church of Scotland, and is said to be numerous and respectable. Their terms of communion differ from those of the other dissenters in Newcastle.

But the edifice that principally draws the attention in the Close, is the MANSION-HOUSE.---*See public-buildings.*

This building Mr Bourne terms, "A building grand and stately, and, considering its situation, is very ornamental." Its foundation was laid in the year 1691, and cost the corporation 6000l. besides the necessary furniture and utensils. Upon the election of a new mayor, annually at Michaelmas, he generally quits, for the year of his mayoralty, his own private house, and takes up his residence in the mansion-house, commonly making no change among the male servants there. He is allowed a handsome state-coach, a barge, in which he, attended by numbers of other gentlemen of the corporation, perambulate the river, on Ascension-Thursday, and is supplied with a genteel salary, to support his expences, by the corporation.

It is in this mansion that the judges of assize, with their attendants, are entertained, during the time of their residence here on their circuit.

There used to be given by the newly elected mayor, a public entertainment, on Michaelmas Monday. The body of freemen at large generally thought them-

themselves entitled to share in its good things; so that, on many occasions, shameful excesses happened: to prevent which, the common council resolved, July 7, 1773, to discontinue the custom; the propriety of which was acknowledged by the sober and decent among the free burgesses of the town.

The regalia, or magisterial robes, are kept in the mansion-house, and used on public occasions.--- They consist of a large mace of silver, gilt, having on it the following inscription: "Made for the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, anno regni Jacobi Secundi, tertio, annoq. Domini 1687, Nicholas Cole, Esq. mayor; Thomas Pace, Esq. sheriff. The arms of the town, with those of Cole, on the knob at the bottom: on the part under the crown, the rose, thistle, and fleurs-de-lis, and the harp, with a crown over each, and the initials I. R.---Under the mound, the king's arms, with I. 2. R. This principal piece of the regalia is carried before the mayor, on processions, by the water-bailiff. Here also are kept two swords of state, of elegant workmanship; the one is covered with black, the other with scarlet, velvet: the former is used in ordinary processions, the latter on festivals: it is then that the magistrates wear scarlet gowns.

The mansion-house is likewise furnished with a rich and elegant service of plate.

On a silver basin and ewer, are the following inscriptions: "This basin and ewer were, by Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Bart. and his two sons, Gilbert and Samuel Gerrard, Esqrs. grand-children to the Rev. Father in God Dr. John Cosins, late bishop of Durham, presented to the right worshipful Sir Nathaniel Johnson, of the court of aldermen of the ancient town of

of Newcastle, and is designed for the use of the mayor that annually governs ; accordingly, to be delivered by the present mayor to the court of aldermen, and by them to the next mayor that shall be chosen, and so successively for ever. June 8, 1681." The arms of Newcastle, and of the family of Cole, are also engraven on these pieces of plate. On the ewer is the following inscription : " This ewer, with a bason, was presented by Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Bart. and his two sons, Gilbert and Samuel Gerrard, Esqrs. to the use of the annual mayor of the ancient town of Newcastle, for ever. June 8, 1681." Arms also of Johnson and Gerrard, with those of the corporation, are engraven on the ewer. Here is also a large silver bason, with the following inscription : " Ex dono Lioneli Vane armigeri, majori et burgensibus, villæ & comitatus Novi Castræ super Tynam." Arms of the town, and those of Vane and Fenwick.

On a silver bowl, given by Mr Bowes, is inscribed, " The first royal purse of one hundred guineas run for at Newcastle upon Tyne, was won, June 25, 1753, by a bay horse, called Cato, belonging to George Bowes, Esq. who generously presented it to the corporation, to purchase a piece of plate, in remembrance of his majesty's grace and favour." The king's arms, with those of the town and of Bowes

The mansion-house has also a gilt silver cup, of very elegant design and execution, in which it is usual to present mulled wine to the new mayor, at his first entrance into the mansion : for which purpose it is said to have been given to the corporation.

In the grand saloon of the mansion-house are placed the fire-arms belonging to the corporation. Over the chimney-

chimney-piece, some fragments of ancient armour are well worth being seen by the curious antiquary.

The history of several other houses in the Close, which bear the marks of venerable antiquity, and probably were once the abodes of festivity and opulence, having fallen into decay, or been converted into warehouses, is, of consequence, uninteresting.---- But it is to be observed, that it is near the place where the Close-gate stood, that the extensive glass-manufactories are to be seen, and where the white-glass is made in the most beautiful manner; which not only brings a large revenue to government, (as will be seen in its place) but, next to the coal, is a chief source of the wealth of this opulent town.

WEST GATE,

Or the Street that leads to the West Gate.

It has been already observed, that on account of the vast number of religious that flocked to the town, the subject of this history, it got the name of Monkchester, or the town of the monks, with which it seems to have abounded, of all orders and denominations. In modern times, after the ancient and opulent families, for the most part, had quitted the lower streets on the Quay and in the Close, and retired to the higher parts of the town, both for the circulation of purer air, and for other conveniences, they chiefly settled in Westgate, which, till the buildings in Pilgrim-street, Savile Row, &c. was the principal place of residence. The street itself is airy, and has many handsome and well-finished houses, generally inhabited by a single family, now having beautiful

beautiful pieces of ground flower plots, &c. backwards. We will only make some cursory remarks upon the private buildings. In this part of the town stood the

BLACK FRIARS.

This order, named, says Bourne, *Black Friars*, *Preaching Friars*, and *Jacobine Friars*, arrived in England A. D. 1262 and 1268. They took their name from St. Dominick, the founder of the order, a Spaniard by birth. Their monastery stood near the foot of Westgate-street, near to White Friar Tower, and was called the House of the Friars of the Sac, or of the penance of Christ.

This very ancient monastery was founded by Sir Peter Scott, who was the first mayor of Newcastle in the year 1251, and by Sir Nicholas Scott, his son, who was one of the four bailiffs of the town. But the site was given by three sisters, whose names Mr Bourne laments are ungratefully lost.

The exact time of its being founded and finished is uncertain; but it must, adds the same authority, have been earlier than the 8th of the reign of Edward I. as that prince granted a licence to the black friars to break a door through the new wall into their garden, and so their priory must have been built some time before. The same author observes, that it had been a stately and very beautiful building, as appears by its present remains. The area, or grass-plot, is about 87 feet in length, and the same in breadth. On the east side was the chapel, which is now the hall of the company of smiths. On the west side was a curious old well, which served the

monastery with water, and was called our Lady's Well. On the north was their garden, before the building of the town wall, in that ward. Their garth extended from Westgate to Tyneside, says Leland.

Many were the gifts and endowments conferred upon this ancient monastery, by kings, nobles, bishops, and opulent private persons; among the latter was the beneficent Roger Thornton, who generously supplied them with lead for repairing the roof of the priory; but it would be uninteresting to the generality of our readers to inform them of their names and families.

It is to be observed, however, that notwithstanding the darkness which superstition had spread over the Christian world in the 12th century, when few of the clergy could read their breviary, much less interpret the scriptures to their flocks; yet some gleanis of the light of learning began to dawn, and dispel the gloom; and in this receptacle of recluses there were some men of talents far from being contemptible.

Among the more enlightened, says the famous John Knox, of Scotland, in his valuable history of the reformation, was one Richard Marshal, prior of the Black Friars in Newcastle upon Tyne. Happening to come to St. Andrew's, in Scotland, about the year 1551, he chose for the subject of his discourse a most material point of doctrine, viz. Whether the *Pater-noster* should be addressed to saints departed? which he considered as implying supreme adoration, but which he decided to be applicable only to the supreme Being. This discourse raised a great ferment in the minds of many of the great doctors of that university: while they saw, with concern, that the opinion

opinion of prior Marshal was exceedingly agreeable to many of the principal people of the audience.--- To crush this embryo of heresy, they employed one Tofts, a white friar, to impugn the positions of Marshal; who accordingly mounted the sacred rostrum, and observed, "When we see an old man, we say to him, *pater*, or father; and if he be a relation in the family, we say, our father, or *pater-noster*; and in the subsequent parts of that address, he was still more insufferably ridiculous, so much so, that the whole audience ran out of the church with indignation; and having become the scoff and jest of the town, he quitted it with shame and disgrace.

Mr Knox mentions another incident upon this doughty contest, equally diverting, and no less decisive. The prior, in preparing to go to the cathedral, was modestly asked by his servant, who was helping him on with his canonicals, what might be the cause that seemed to give him so much uneasiness? He replied, with a sigh, "We are, Tom, quite at a loss, whether we should say the *Pater* to departed saints. "Hut, hut," replies Tom, brushing his revered master, "say the *Pater* to God alone, and give the saints *aves* and *credo*s their fill, and with such they may think themselves very well off." The prior, laughing heartily at Tom's divinity, added, "I do not know but you may be right."

When Henry VIII. actuated by enmity to the pope, and still more by a love to the immense treasures found in the dens of these *poor brethren*, was suppressing all the monasteries in his dominions, this of Black Friars suffered the same fate of the others. Accordingly it was surrendered, as it was termed, on January 10th, 1551, to the king, and the prior and

brethren turned out. But his Majesty was pleased to make a grant of the Black Friars' monastery to the town of Newcastle, in consideration of their paying fifty-three pounds seven shillings and sixpence ; together with the house, chapel, and other conveniences, the two gardens, the whole close within the West-gate, another close of three acres of land, and a house called the Gate-house.

As the suppression of the monasteries throughout England was an event little expected by the see of Rome, and especially by Henry, a zealous papist, we shall here subjoin a copy of the surrender, by the priors, abbots of the monasteries, unto the king's power ; which strongly describes the terror with which that mighty tyrant struck the whole clergy of his realm.

A C O P Y.

“ Forasmuch as we, the prior and friars of this house of brethren, called Black Friars, in Newcastle, do profoundly consider, that the perfection of Christian living does not consist in some ceremonies, wearing of a black cloak or coat, disquising of ourselves after strange fashions, docking, and becking, wearing scapulars and hoods, and other like papistical ceremonies, wherein we have been most principally practised and nose-led in times past ; but the very true way to please God, and to live a true Christian man, without hypocrisy, and feigned dissimulation, is sincerely declared to us by our Master Christ, his evangelists and apostles ; being minded hereafter to follow the same, conforming ourselves to the will and pleasure of our supreme head, under God, on earth, the king's majesty ; and are not to follow, henceforth, the super-

superstitious traditions of any forenical potentate or power—with mutual assent and consent, do submit ourselves unto our said sovereign lord ; and, with the like assent and consent, do surrender,” &c. &c.

Signed by the prior and six friars.

How mortifying must it have been to the clergy of those times to comply with such an arbitrary mandate, to be driven from their rich and sumptuous residences, and exposed to the contempt and hootings of the versatile and indiscriminating multitude !---- Yet even this alternative was preferable to being instantly put to a cruel and dreadful death ; which would infallibly have been the reward of disobedience to the royal will and pleasure, as some fatally found.

ST. MARY's HOSPITAL.

This religious foundation is of high antiquity, although the year in which it was erected is not exactly known ; but it is certain that it was during some period of the long reign of Henry II. Originally it consisted of an hospital and a chapel, and, like innumerable other religious structures, was dedicated, in these days of superstition, to the *Virgin Mary*. It owed its existence to the pious and benevolent Ase-lack, of Killinghowe, or Killingworth ; who gave, by charter, the ground on which it was built, with other endowments, for the maintenance of two friars regular, and a chaplin, to serve *God and the poor*. This amiable philanthropist had observed, with concern, that genuine worth, in the lower orders of the clergy, was often neglected, and the afflicting situations of the indigent classes of mankind were too often overlooked : to ameliorate the condition of both, as far as it was in his power, was good Mr Ase-lack's design in found-

founding this asylum. The wandering pilgrims too, here found refreshment and repose. The generous inhabitants of Newcastle thought so favourably of this charitable institution, that they made a large addition to the Hospital of Our Lady, for supporting a master and a chaplain, to say divine service for six bede-folk in the alms-house, to lodge poor and wayfaring people, and to bury those who happened to die there ; and to fence them against the rigours of winter, nine chaldrons of coals were distributed among them, to the value of thirty-three pounds fifteen shillings.

With such a favourable eye did the public at large view this humane institution, that numerous and ample benefactions to it poured in from all quarters. Princes, prelates, nobles, merchants, opulent tradesmen, whose names are minutely recorded by Mr Brand, dedicated lands, houses, shops, &c. to the fraternity of this hospital. And in the course of some centuries, from its being founded by Mr Ase-lack, we find, by a rental taken of it previous to the abolition of the order by Henry VIII. that it had property in Westgate, Denton-chare, Pudding-chare, Meal-market, Flesh-market, Bigg-market, Middle-street, without Newgate, in St. Nicholas' Church-yard, before the Castle-gate, in the Side, on the Sandhill, in the Close, in Pilgrim-street, Manor-chare, Pandon, All-Saints-street, White-cross, rents of gardens without the Close-gate and in the Forth ; all in or contiguous to Newcastle. But it extended its interest far and wide in the adjacent counties ; to Jesmond, Whickham, Whittonstale, Fenham, Newsham, Bolam, Old Heaton, Woffington, Mearsfen, Horton, and Stewkley, Newbiggen on the Moor, Byngfield,

Stam-

Stamfordham, Hewght, Little Babington, and in Riddesdale.

We have been the more particular in this enumeration of the sources of the wealth of this religious institution, as it was not then more famous for its hospitality, (and probably too, in later times, for its monastic indolence and luxury) than for a series of years past it has been more justly celebrated as a seat of learning, for acquiring science and polished manners.

As the revenues of this hospital increased, so the number of brethren, bede-men, pilgrims, &c. was proportionably enlarged ; and for the better government of whom, masters or priors presided in St. Mary's.

That this foundation was of very remote antiquity, appears from the donation to it made by Lord de Bolbec ; where, among the witnesses to the deed, no mention is made of any mayor of Newcastle as attesting it ; and indeed it was previous to the existence of a supreme magistrate in that corporation.

To this we may add, that at a period so distant as A. D. 1290, we find the brethren of this hospital petitioning the king in parliament, and setting forth, that, as the new town-wall of Newcastle had been built through the middle of their court-yard, leaving the greater part of their edifices on the outside thereof, humbly praying permission to make a postern-gate of communication through the said wall ; which was granted them, and which gate exists to this day, by the name of the Postern Gate.

But all human institutions have, sooner or later, a termination ; and this among others, where it is to be supposed, scenes of charity and benevolence were exhibited for ages, was overthrown by the stern Henry VIII. who was, by these means of violence and rapine, giving

giving incurable wounds to the papal power, while he was daily swearing by the *Mother of God*, (his common oath) that he would maintain it with all his might. So inconsistent is often the conduct of tyrants! but which are so frequently over-ruled by the Sovereign of the universe, to promote the best interests of the human kind.

This was particularly exemplified in the happy transformation which the Hospital or Spital suffered, in being converted to a seat of useful knowledge, under the title of

THE ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

This celebrated school was at first situated on the north-east side of St. Nicholas church, in the large area, called the church-yard, and before the burying-place was railed in. In the 42d year of queen Elizabeth's reign, it by charter from that princess became a royal foundation, and was removed to the hospital of St Mary, its present situation. Elizabeth was, on many occasions, an encourager of learning, and she possessed a large share of erudition herself. In this charter, she expresses her motive for encouraging the grammar school in Newcastle, was, her regard for the instruction of youth from their tender years in the rudiments of the true Christian religion, in learning and good manners. She enacts, that the foundation be styled the Free Grammar School of queen Elizabeth; the master and scholars whereof are to be a body corporate in law, with perpetual succession; to have a common seal, and a legal capacity of purchasing and holding lands to themselves and successors in fee simple, or for a term

term of years, provided they exceed not the value of forty pounds, are not held of the crown in chief, or by military service, notwithstanding the act of mortmain. Seven of the governing part of the corporation, (the mayor and six aldermen) are appointed the patrons of this school, with the power of electing a master and usher thereof; whose offices are held under their pleasure, and, on every vacancy or removal by death, are to be filled up by them."

Such is the charter, which sanctions all the privileges of the free grammar-school of Newcastle.

Animated by this royal encouragement, and knowing that future success to their newly-erected institution greatly depended upon a prudent election of their master, the patrons invited Robert Fowberry, A. M. to be the first in that office. He is said, by his contemporaries, to have been a gentleman of great eminence for learning, and attention to the improvement of the scholars.

Edward Wigham succeeded Mr Fowberry, who, on his death, was succeeded by Francis Grey, A. M.

It was under this gentleman that the famous lieut. colonel John Lilburn received part of his education. "I was brought up, says he, (in his *Innocency and Truth Justified*) well nigh ten years together, in the best schools in the North, namely, at Auckland and Newcastle; in both which places *I was not one of the dullest school-boys there*: and besides my knowledge of the Latin tongue, I was a little entered into the Greek also. And at Newcastle, I did not only know, but also was known of the principal men there."

This celebrated character, who made a considerable figure in the long parliament, was, however, of a singular

gular cast of temper. If colonel Lilburn learned logic among his other acquirements at Newcastle, he certainly had made great proficiency. Being of such a disputatious turn, that having written against almost every public person, he at last wrote against himself, which occasioned the wits of those times to observe, that if Lilburn was confined to a desert he would still write, were it only John against Lilburn, and Lilburn against John, which the satyrical lines in *Hu-dibras* probably allude to, viz.

So keenly given to dispute,
Tho' changing sides, he'd still refute.

About the year 1637, Amor Oxley was appointed master in this royal seminary ; but living in the convulsed times of Charles I. and on his espousing the royal side, the lords and commons, dreading his infusing principles hostile, as they said, to liberty, displaced Mr Oxley from his mastership of this grammar-school.

Little is said of his successor, Nicholas Augur, who resigned his charge in 1647 on account of his ill state of health ; but he was succeeded by one of the greatest and worthiest characters that adorned this seminary of learning. His name was George Ritchel, who was inducted into the mastership of this school in the year 1648. An account of the life of this very extraordinary person is given at great length, by that indefatigable biographer, Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxoniensis*, of which it would be a shameful omission not to present our readers with an abstract.

“ George Ritchel was born in Bohemia, 1616, and at the age of seventeen years was sent to the university of Strasburg, where he studied seven years. Upon

Fer-

Ferdinand II. from a mistaken zeal, banishing all his protestants from his dominions, Mr Ritchel, preferring a good conscience to the enjoyment of a fine estate, made it over to his younger brother, reserving only out of it as much money as would support him on his journey. He then came to England, and for some time settled at Oxford. But the civil war in England breaking out, he went to the Hague, Leyden, and Amsterdam; and after visiting many countries on the continent, he again came over to England, and arriving at Oxford, he entered himself a member of Trinity College in Kettle-Hall. Here he spent most of his time in the Bodleian library, in the most ardent pursuit after knowledge. From this university he was invited to be head master of the grammar-school in Newcastle. The corporation were so pleased with his person and services that they added 10l. to his salary yearly. From Newcastle he got an invitation to the church at Hexham, where he was both minister and lecturer for twenty-eight years. The humility of this learned and great man was one of his most shining virtues. Born of genteel parents, heir to a fine estate, and, for some time tutor to the sons of the prince of Transylvania, of the imperial family of Austria; in the enjoyment of all these he became daily more humble, unassuming, and useful, in every part of his life. He departed this life at Hexham, December 28, 1683, where he lies buried in the chancel of the church. He wrote many learned and critical works."

Upon the restoration of the Stuart family, Amor Oxley was appointed a second time master to the grammar-school in Newcastle, and for his loyalty

his salary was increased to one hundred pounds per annum, with other perquisites.

Passing over the names of several others, we shall only mention the following :

James Jurin, M. A. was appointed master of the grammar school in Newcastle in 1710, where he gave lectures on experimental philosophy. During his residence there he amassed near 1000l. and obtaining a degree in physic, he became M. D. F. R. S. and Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and president of the College of Physicians. After passing through many honourable stations in the learned world, he died in Lincoln's-inn-fields in 1750, and bequeathed a large legacy to Christ's Hospital, where he had been educated by that noble charity.

Sept. 26, 1715, Edmund Lodge, clerk, was appointed master, on the resignation of Dr. Jurin.

Mr George Carr was under-usher to Mr Lodge. He was afterwards removed to the new episcopal chapel in Edinburgh, where, for a series of years, he performed all the sacred duties of his station with universal approbation, and left behind him, on his death a collection of sermons which did him great honour, both as a scholar and a christian.

In the same year the Rev. Robert Tomlinson, D. D. was appointed master of this Hospital. He was also prebendary of St. Paul's in London, rector of Whickham, master of the chapel of St Thomas upon the Bridge-end, likewise of the hospital of St Mary Magdalene at the Barras-bridge, and the great literary benefactor of Newcastle, by the donation of his inestimable library, of which, with the *copy of his will, &c.* we intend to gratify our readers with a faithful account, in its proper place.

Richard

Richard Dawes, A. M. succeeded Mr Lodge, on his resignation: He was a man of considerable learning, but had wild and extravagant notions, which, with a refractory temper, occasioned the school to be almost totally deserted.

In 1749, Hugh Moises, A. M. was appointed head master. That reverend and amiable character demonstrated, by a sweetness of temper (the **very reverse** of his predecessor) by solid and polished learning, and by an uniform tenor of conduct, how winning these accomplishments are; for they endeared him to the warmest and most respectful esteem of his numerous pupils, to the marked approbation of the patrons in the magistracy, and to the veneration of all ranks and conditions of the inhabitants.

In the year 1778, John Brand, A. B. the celebrated antiquarian, and author of the History of Newcastle, in 2 vols. 4to. was appointed first under-usher, and in 1781, usher in this grammar-school.

He was succeeded, 1784, in his ushership, by Moses Manners, A. M. and soon after, Robert Wilson, A. B. was appointed under-usher.

In June, 1787, Edw. Moises, A. M. was appointed head-master, on the resignation of his worthy and much-esteemed uncle. As Messrs Moises and Wilson are still officiating in their respective stations, we have only to express our warmest wishes for their success in the discharge of their duties, emulating the virtues of some of their illustrious predecessors.

To cherish this admirable institution, Lord Crewe left a large legacy for scholars taught in Newcastle grammar-school, to be sent to any of the two universities of England.

Dr.

Dr. Smith bequeathed the intered of 800l. to Emanuel College, in Cambridge; half of which is for the maintenance of a scholar, either from Durham or Newcastle school. Other legacies and donations have been made for the same purpose.

We hope our candid readers will not think us tedious in our description of this ancient seminary of learning. If the eye of the naturalist is dazzled with beholding beds and plots of flowers and plants, springing, blooming, and ripening into maturity; how surpassing is the view of a well-governed nursery of young pupils, gradually acquiring and storing up in their tender minds, those principles of science and of virtue which, when properly cherished, burst forth with energy and lustre on the stage of human affairs! Or, as the poet—

Delightful task; to rear the tender thought,
To teach the young idea how to shoot,
To pour the fresh instruction o'er the mind,
To breathe th' enlivening spirit, and to fix
The gen'rous purpose in the glowing breast?

THOMSON'S SPRING.

Or, with another poet,—

Yet, nurs'd with skill, what dazzling fruits appear!
E'en now, sagacious foresight points to show
A little bench of *heedless bishops* here,
And there a *chancellor* in embryo,
Or *bard* sublime.

SHENSTONE.

To omit the numerous and distinguished characters who have received their first principles of erudition at this famous school, we shall only observe, that it was said, that here the great bishop Ridley, the martyr, was educated; afterwards, Akenside the poet; and, among many others, who now fill conspicuous stations

stations in public life, are the present lord high chancellor, with his learned brother, Sir William Scott ; so very applicable are the three last lines of Shenstone !

HOUSE OF THE CARMELITES, OR WHITE FRIARS.

For security, in the earlier ages, most part of the religious houses were situated nigh the Roman wall ; and, after Newcastle was walled round, they were commonly founded adjacent to that barrier. Accordingly we find, in the topography of Newcastle, that numbers of the religious had their residences on the WALL-KNOLL ; a situation eligible, as well for safety as for health, and commanding also a beautiful prospect of the circumjacent country. Here, history tells us, the Carmelites, or White Friars, first settled, upon their arrival at Monkchester, now Newcastle. They were termed Carmelites, from Mount Carmel, in Syria, where the founder of their order had his first residence. They are said to have first come to England A. D. 1240, and settled at Ailesford, in Kent, and there to have had their first chapter. Others hold, that they landed in Northumberland A. D. 1250 ; and settled at Holme, now called Huln-Abey, near Alnwick, which the noble family there keeps in good repair. In the neighbourhood is a hill, called Mount Carmel, which travellers assure us has a great resemblance to that in Palestine. Here a hermit had his residence, of whom there is a statue of stone placed where his cell formerly was. The Carmelites, says Bourne, were first brought into the north of England by Ralph Freeborne, and by him fixed near Alnwick, in a place called Holm, in a wilderness, which

which their conductor imagined to be a place that bore a strong resemblance to Mount Carmel, in Syria. He himself was, adds the same author, the first provincial of this order, and began his rule A. D. 1240, and ruled fourteen years. He lies buried at Alnwick.

On their arrival at Wall-Knoll, they received several marks of royal bounty ; but, being straitened for room in this situation, and finding their house too small, as part of their premisses were pulled down to make a site for the town-wall, then building, King Edward I. granted to the White Friars of Newcastle this place of the Friars of the Penance of Christ, on condition of their granting to Walter de Carlton, the then only surviving brother of that order, a decent maintenance. Mention is made of their having received several donations, called pittances, in those days, from King Edward I. and King John : one day, sixteen shillings and eightpence ; another pittance of nine shillings, from king Edward I. on his passing through the town of Newcastle. These sums from royal munificence, sound trifling in our ears ; but the value of money was high to what it is now ; and by gifts, rents of lands, houses, &c. these *begging brethren* wallowed in wealth, luxury, and indolence.

Even here, however, where ignorance reigned, there seems to have been some men of learning. In the year 1450, Edward Dynley, as Bayle informs us, born of a good family in Newcastle upon Tyne, and a learned writer of the order, flourished in this monastery. The subjects on which he treated, are, however, at this day, accounted trifling and unimportant.

Doctor Nicholas Durham, who rendered himself famous among his cotemporaries, for his zeal against the tenets of Wickliff, had also his residence in this convent, A. D. 1360. The

The convent of the White Friars suffered the fate of all the other convents and monasteries in England, being suppressed by Henry VIII.

The White Friars' Tower derived its name from being opposite to this monastery ; and were it not for this tower, we would find it difficult to ascertain where it formerly stood, as scarcely a vestige of it now remains.

It was dedicated to St. Mary ; who, as Speed informs us, was patroness of above thirty priories, of the order of the Carmelites, or White Friars, in England. Indeed, that holy brotherhood, pretended to have had more than human intercourse with the Blessed Virgin ; they had justly then more than an ordinary claim upon her protection. But, alas ! they found it of little avail against the rapacious hand of Henry VIII.

Further up Westgate, on the side of the street next the town-wall, is a large house, with a front and two wings, of great antiquity. It was termed Bolbeck-Hall, but changed its name, upon its founder being created Earl of Westmoreland, to that of Westmoreland-Place, where that nobleman fixed his town residence. It stands nearly opposite the end of Pudding-chare ; and was purchased by the late Geo. Anderson, an enterprising and opulent master-builder, in whose family it still remains.

THE GREY FRIARS, OR MINORS, CALLED ALSO FRANCISCAN FRIARS.

The situation of this religious foundation can now scarcely be known. However, it is probable its site may be nearly traced ; for we find a street

which leads from Newgate-street, near the New-Gate, to Pilgrim-street, and which still retains the name of High Friar-chare, to distinguish it from Low Friar-chare, which communicated with the West-Gate. Here, it is most likely, the monastery of the Black Friars formerly stood.

Leland informs us, that the “Observant Friars’ House stood by Pandon-Gate. (He mistook it for Pilgrim Gate) And the building, he adds, is a very fair thing.”

It was adjoining to the High Friar-chare that the house of Grey Friars, or Minors, called also Franciscan Friars, stood, and from whom the street derives its name. They were one of the most eminent of the four orders of Mendicants. The celebrated St. Francis was their founder; and from him this order was honoured with the derivative Franciscan, from his name Francis; which, in that reign of Monkish dominion, was accounted an honour superior to that of imperial, or any civil title on earth. Yet no institution could be, apparently, more self-denying, more mortifying to the gaieties, and even the conveniences of life. They were termed Mendicants, (beggars) from depending entirely upon the benevolence and charity of the generous and humane. Before any could be admitted into this order, they were obliged to give a convincing proof of the disinterestedness of their motives, by “felling all they had, and giving it to the poor.” They were termed Friars Minor, that is, less; less than all others! And, no doubt, like the apostle Paul, “less than the least of all saints!” Truly modest!

That they might indisputably appear to be so, they wore a loose garment, of coarse cloth, reaching to the ancles,

ancles, with a cowl, and a grey cloak over it, when they went abroad. They girded themselves with cords, and went bare-footed, and thus obtained the name of Bare-footed Friars ; while the Black, and Carmelite, or White Friars, who wore shoes, were termed *Shod Friars*. It is well known that there is a large church at this day in London, called Crutched Friars, where a *necessary* part of the accoutrements of the holy brotherhood was, *a pair of crutches* !

But, under all this humble guise, under this veil of self-denial, a world of pride lay concealed. For, by a thorough knowledge of the human heart, and insinuating themselves into the favour of the great and powerful, they thereby directed, at pleasure, most of the temporal as well as spiritual concerns of Christendom : and the most powerful engine of papal art which they employed was, getting themselves confessors to princes, nobles, and, indeed, to all the wealthy and the great. By this means, the Mendicant became not only the most powerful, but the most opulent of all the numerous orders of the papal hierarchy. For what person, however exalted his rank in society, would risk damnation, by refusing confession of all his transactions to a priest. However, the order of the Franciscan Mendicants had their establishment first in Newcastle, under the patronage of the opulent family of the Carliols, who were wealthy merchants, in the reign of Henry III.

The site of their monastery must have been somewhere in the garden of the late Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. and most probably in that part of it which lies opposite to Ficket-Tower. Mr Bourne assures us, from ancient records, that they were a constituted body so remote as anno 1267.

To give a further proof, how deeply Newcastle was interested in monastic institutions: at a general chapter of this order, held at Narbonne, in France, A. D. 1258, it appeared, that the English province had seven custodies, whereof the custody of Newcastle containing nine convents, was one; and were all as follow, viz. Newcastle monastery, in Northumberland, Dundee, Dumfries, and Haddington, in Scotland; Carlisle, in Cumberland; Hartlepool, in Durham; Berwick, in Northumberland; Roxburgh, in Scotland; and Richmond, in Yorkshire. Alas! Newcastle, how sorely hast thou been priest-ridden, in those times of monkish domination!

It is of little consequence to our readers to be acquainted with the names of the priors, &c. who resided in this monastery. But that it was not altogether barren of learned men, appears from our being informed, that Hugh of Newcastle, termed by the critical Bayle, the *scholastic doctor*, and whose fame was celebrated through all Christendom, flourished in this house A. D. 1284.

But the most singular and renowned character of that age was also one of the minors in this house before A. D. 1300. And, if it is not interesting, it is at least amusing, to be acquainted with his name, his country, and a few specimens of his talents, by which he acquired such hard-earned reputation.

His name was John Scott, or Dr John Scott. The epithet of distinction by which he was honoured, was that of *Subtilis Doctor*. And his patronymic name was that of Duns, to which was added Scotus, or Duns Scotus.

Leland, from certain old records in Merton college, Oxford, gathered, that this celebrated doctor was born

born in the parish of Emeldon, in a hamlet or manor-place belonging to that college, called Dunstan, in Northumberland : from whence, by contraction, he got the name of Duns : his father's name was Scott. What is curious, the place belongs to Merton college to this day. Such is the English account of the etymology of the name and place of birth of this celebrated person.

But the Scots, so tenacious of their national honour, and zealous for the reputation of their learned men, will by no means yield the palm to their English rivals in fame, and to this day insist that the town of Dunse, in the county of Berwick, give birth to this illustrious, literary luminary ; can shew the house where he was born ; who was the *midwife* ! and, *what minister* baptized him ; and, for ages, the strife for the honour of giving birth to Duns Scotus was as fierce as the contention among the five states of Greece was of old for the honour of giving birth to Homer. We, poor editors, dare not venture upon the mighty subject to offer a conjecture, far less a decision of the high contest, and we truly say,

Non nostrum inter vos tantas componere lites.

We dare not presume to decide in the mighty strife.

But with the most profound reverence, and humble respect, we cannot but observe the Caledonians seem to have the strongest evidence in their favour, as the inscription on his tomb “ *Scotia me genuit.* ” *Scotland gave me birth*, seems incontestibly to prove that he was a Scotsman. Yet even here we are checked, and again reminded by the learned *Fuller*, that nothing was more common than to consider, anciently, Northumberland as comprehending all the lands from the Humber to Edinburgh Frith.

So here, we are lost again, and involved in almost worse than Egyptian darkness! Adhuc sub judice lis est; the matter rests quite undecided still! “ I believe, said a lady, in Scotland, looking gravely at two vast columns of evidence, on the tea table, on the Douglas’ cause, one affirming that the claimant of that princely dukedom was the legitimate son of Sir John Stuart, and of Lady Jane Douglas, and so the duke’s nephew; the other, proving that his reputed father was a monstrous liar, and that the child was a barber’s brat of the city of Reims. I believe said the good lady, that this affair (and we may say so too with a sigh, of the birth of Scotus) will never be settled till the day of judgment! And I am afraid, my dear, said her husband, with a smile across the table, there will be so many other causes of much higher concern, to be tried, that the court will be closed before the Douglas cause comes on.

It only remains to give some account of the literary abilities of Doctor Subtilis. The title of *doctor* he justly merited, as he was a great master of the learned languages, and wrote huge volumes of Commentaries, not only on the scriptures, but upon the Master of Sentences, Aristotle’s ten Catagories, &c.

He was justly termed *Subtilis*, as he had the peculiar talent of making every subject appear mysterious; or to be known only by logical, or dialectical disquisitions. He could puzzle the profoundest doctor to solve such important questions as Whether Adam was formed with an umbilical cord, or not? Whether Eve was formed of a rib from Adam’s right or left side? Whether this rib was one of the abdominal, or thoraical ribs? Whether Eve conceived in a state of innocence, or

or not? With such disquisitions did he so strike the learned of the middle ages, that he divided the whole schools in Europe into two great classes, the *Scotists*, of which he was the head or leader, and the *Thomists*, the followers of Thomas Aquinas, an equally formidable leader.

The monastery of the Franciscans was dissolved with others in the year 1539. It then consisted of the prior, John Grayforth, eight friars, and two novices. Their monastery was found quite destitute of the abundance of luxuries found in other convents. So that they did not falsify their appellation of Friar-Mendicants.

ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S HOSPITAL

For the Nuns of Newcastle.

Already we have observed that Christianity fixed its residence in Monkchester, at a very early period. The fervour of the zeal, the simplicity and disinterestedness of the lives of its teachers, attracted the notice, not only of the mass of the people in general, but, Bede, the father of our ecclesiastical history, assures us, that, to vast numbers of converts were added, Oswy, the king of Northumberland, who had his residence at *Ad Murum*, (now Newcastle) and who by his persuasion, prevailed upon Penda, king of Mercia, as also Sigibert, king of the East Angles, to receive the initiatory rite of baptism. From that period, almost the whole island, adds the same venerable authority, renounced paganism, and received a doctrine, so worthy of the Supreme Being, breathing good will to men.

But

But, unhappily for its converts, devotion assumed a new form ; and from frequenting the chief places of concourse, it retired from the busy scenes of life, to woods, caves, and solitary retreats. And in no part of England did this take place more than at Newcastle ; the adjacent woods, the windings of the Tyne ; and the security of an asylum by the strong fortifications of the place, all contributed to draw numbers of devotees to Monkchester, the name by which the town was known some centuries before the Norman conquest.

On the introduction of monastic orders, with whom not only the reliques of saints (says Mr Brand) but also the scenes of great consequence to religion, were held in the highest estimation, it seems no improbable conjecture that a place consecrated to the warm imaginations of these well meaning zealots, by circumstances so remarkable as then took place, should be accounted sacred in more than a common degree ; if we farther unite the idea of personal safety, expected in what had been so recently a Roman fortification, and so often resorted to in times of the Danish invasion, with that of sanctity affixed to it by something not unlike superstition, it seems natural to suppose that these ancient devotees would prefer it on both these accounts. History indeed informs us, that Monks in vast numbers crowded to it from various parts, not only of this island, but also from foreign nations. But the ruthless bands of Danish invaders, despising the idea of local sanctity, with which its then inhabitants were impressed, and undaunted at the military works, left for the defence of the feeble natives, like an irresistible torrent, carried all before them, marking their destructive progress with havoc and desolation.

Matthew

Matthew Paris, of Westminster, informs us, " that in the year of grace 800 an army of Danish pagans ravaged and spoiled the church of Tynemouth, (as we will see when treating of that once magnificent priory) carrying off the spoil instantly to their ships. That sixty-seven years afterwards the same cruel victors depopulated the whole province of Northumberland, to the mouth of the river Tyne, and subjugated the whole country. As also, three years afterwards, the noble monasteries on our coast, of Lindisfern, Tynemouth, Gyrway, (Jarrow) and Weremouth, were utterly plundered and destroyed."

The monasteries of Monkchester being thus destroyed, with almost every memorial of their former existence, by the bloody Danes, who exerted their ruthless fury principally upon edifices consecrated to religion, the ruins of that place seem to have been unnoticed and forgot, till about the middle of the eleventh century, when they were visited from motives of religious zeal, by Aldwine, monk and prior of the monastery of Winchelsea, accompanied in this perilous journey by Elwins and Reinfridus, two monks of Evesham, as we have described in a former page. By the zeal and energetic exhortations of these devout strangers, the inhabitants were aroused from their criminal apathy; and a revival was given to monkery in this part of the island, after it had been extinguished for about two hundred years.

It has ever been observed, that the devotion of the female sex is, in general, more fervent and lively than that of the male; accordingly, in Monkchester, many of the former, quitting the world, sought for a retreat, where they might, undisquieted by the cares and anxieties of life, spend their days in mortification,

and in what to them appeared the sublime contemplation of celestial objects.

To cherish sentiments at that day thought so devout, and to give full scope to the practice of the whole round of religious exercises, several princes, prelates, and nobles, believed it to be a necessary and meritorious duty to found a convent, or nunnery, for these female recluses. Accordingly we find still some vestiges of the once famous monastery of St Bartholomew to this day. A little above the Scotch inn, where, during the interval of hostilities, the kings and nobles of that nation, upon coming to Newcastle, generally resided, on the opposite side of the street, there still remains part of the arch to the great entrance to the nunnery of St. Bartholomew. What its extent, or the number of accommodations for its fair residents, no trace in history remains to inform us. But all ecclesiastical historians are unanimous in assuring us, that it was the oldest of all the monastic buildings in this place.

From the White-cross southward the street leads to the Nun-gate, which gives name to a small part of the street in its neighbourhood. This gate (which, several years ago, was entirely taken down by the corporation) was not the great gate of the nunnery, but a sort of back passage to it; for the nunnery was situated lower down, as may be seen by the ruins of some old walls in their garden, which still go by the name of the nun's garden.

Speed, in his history, informs us, that it was king Henry I. who founded the hospital of St. Bartholomew, for the nuns of Newcastle. The Scottish historians, Boethius, Fordun, and others, assert, that David, king of Scotland, who was

a great builder of churches, during his residence in this town, A. D. 1135, founded this nunnery. Whether these royal personages were, either jointly or individually, the founders of this convent, it seems, however, from history, pretty certain, that they were both munificent benefactors to the institution.

Ridpath, in his highly-informing Border History, says, that Agas, the mother of Margaret, queen of Scotland, and Christian, her sister, after king Malcolm was killed at Alnwick, anno 1086, incapable of enjoying society after that fatal catastrophe, retired to this nunnery, and took the sacred veil.

Benefactions, donations, and grants, numerous and valuable, poured into this receptacle of fair devotees.

Large quantities of wheat, rich and fertile lands, villages, &c. all were chearfully granted to the devout nuns of St. Bartholomew: wastes, and houses in the Side, Pilgrim-street, Flesh-market, Oat-market, Darn-crook, and almost all over the town, belonged to them. That piece of fine land adjacent to the town-moor, called to this day the Nun's-moor, or Leazowes, was also the property of these sisters, which, after passing through several hands, was at last, by the abbess, vested in the corporation of Newcastle, where it still continues.

But, in proportion as the convent became opulent, the sisterhood, it is said, felt an irresistible propensity towards the opposite sex. And fame says, (but she often lies) that some of the frail fair ones, by means of a subterraneous communication with the neighbouring monastery, became mammas, without the trouble of the marriage ceremony. Mr Bourne says, that Mr Blackett's steward, Mr Richmond, assured him, that he had seen the entrance into this

subterraneous vault, but that it was then filled up with earth.

Charity, however, which “thinketh no evil,” obliges us to view the design of this vault (if such ever existed) with a *more* favourable eye: it very probably was a depositary for wines and other stores, which the fair devotees wished to be concealed from the views of the censorious public. However, we well know, that, upon the intention of the relentless Henry VIII. of pulling down and stripping the rich abbeys and monasteries being known, the courtiers and minions of the royal plunderer instantly set on to load the falling priesthood with the blackest calumnies and foulest imputations; so that, instead of their being sacred recesses of devotion, and sublime meditation, they were too truly represented as having been the filthy dens of hideous impurities, sinks of frightful pollutions, gluttony, lusts, murders, and particularly of myriads of infanticides, and of other monstrous crimes, which called for the vengeance of God and man! In consequence of this the nunnery of Newcastle amongst others was fully suppressed in the year 1540: at the time of its dissolution it consisted of a prioress and nine other nuns.

Such was the overthrow of the numerous and richly endowed monasteries, with which Newcastle for ages had abounded. The superstitious devotee may possibly lament the mighty change, and the incurable wound given to the papal power in Britain; but the bursting forth of the light of science, and civil and religious liberty, stript of their galling chains, appearing to bless mankind with their benign influence, and to shed on them their choicest blessings,

blessings, powerfully demonstrate, that the change has been wonderfully for the amelioration of the condition of mankind.

ST. MARY MAGDALEN'S HOSPITAL FOR LEPERS.

The leprosy was a loathsome, foul, and painful disease. It was, in ancient times, very common among the Asiatics, Egyptians, and other eastern and southern nations. It seems to have been particularly prevalent, as we find in sacred writ, among the ancient Israelites ; and we read of the numerous precautions to prevent the spreading of its infectious influence, by excluding the person affected with this dreadful malady from all intercourse with society, till he should either recover, or die.

Physiologists tell us, that it was hereditary, and infectious ; that it might be caught by the saliva of a leper, if a sound person drank after him, by contact, or touch ; by lying in the same bed ; or, by intercourse between the sexes.

That it was common in our own country, appears from this, that hospitals for lepers were erected almost in every town of any consequence in the kingdom. In general, it baffled the power of medicine, and of consequence the patient dragged out a life of the most exquisite and consummate misery. What is very particular however is, that although the fatal list of diseases which afflict human kind, rather encraves in our times ; yet the dreadful one of leprosy is almost altogether unknown in our favour'd island. Mons. St. Fond, that amiable philosopher, and one of the most eminent members of the French

National Institute, and, to heighten his celebrity, a particular favourite of the First Consul, who visited Newcastle a few years ago, speaking of the many and vast advantages resulting from the use of coal fuel, has this remarkable observation, “ And there can be little doubt, but that it is from the consumption of so much coal, in the numerous great manufactories in Britain, as well as the plenty of that useful mineral employed in domestic purposes, that the leprosy, that horribly loathsome disorder, so common in other countries, and also in England until coal became the general fuel there, has now totally disappeared.”

To afford an asylum for persons afflicted with this dreadful contagious disease, the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene was founded, and endowed, near the Barras-Bridge, at the northern extremity of the town of Newcastle. It was placed on a rising ground, and the term Barras was originally Barrows, tumuli, or heights, probably the burying-place of the patients who died of this disorder. No vestiges now remain of that humane institution. It was a priory, or hospital, for a master, brethren, and sisters, to receive and accommodate lepers.

Pope Alexander III. confirmed the master and brethren in the possession of such houses, gardens, rents, woods, and other property as might be made over to them with an exemption from all tythes.

King Edward I. confirmed to them a house bequeathed to them by John de Hercelaw.

John Bland was a great benefactor to this hospital, by giving and leaving them many valuable donations, and was buried in their chancel.

The

The good Roger Thornton, ever among the fair list of the charitable and humane, left, by his will, two pounds to the “leper men” of Newcastle.

Fourteen persons, says Bourne, residing in the house, were each allowed a room, coals, and eight shillings per month. Fifteen others, were a sort of out-patients, with different allowances, some of eight shillings, some of five shillings, and others of two shillings and sixpence per month. Upon its dissolution by a statute of Henry VIII. king James I. incorporated it with St Thomas’ chapel, on Tyne-bridge, constituting the mayor and common council patrons.

Happy has it been for Newcastle, that the necessity of such an asylum has long since ceased, a leper being a character almost altogether unknown in our times.

THE MONASTERY OF THE ST. AUSTIN FRIARS.

This seems to have been one of the most beautiful and magnificent of all the religious structures, of the monastic orders, in Newcastle. It was situated on the left hand in going down the Manor-chare, on that extensive piece of ground, on which have been since erected the Freemen’s Hospital, Barber Surgeon’s Hall, &c. of which we will give an account when describing the Public Buildings, Charitable foundations, &c. It was founded (says Wallis in his valuable account of the antiquities of Northumberland) by William Lord Ros, baron of Wark, upon Tweed, about the year 1290.

He was one of the most potent chieftains of the north, and the branches of his family were rendered illus-

illustrious by their intermarriages with personages of royal descent, as Robert de Ros in the reign of Henry II. married one of the daughters of William king of Scotland, of whom Lord William descended in direct lineage. It was a handsome building, adorned with cloisters, and had a curious chapel. When the island was unhappily divided into two distinct, and, too often, rival kingdoms, the English monarchs, when on their march northwards, with their armies, generally took up their residence in this sacred recels. It was honoured by Margaret, eldest daughter of king Henry VII. who was sumptuously entertained at this house, along with the mayor and principal people of Newcastle. That princess was then affianced to the king of Scotland, and was here, with a splendid retinue, on her journey to that kingdom, on the 24th and 25th of July, 1503. Bourne says, that in his time, there was still a complete quadrangle to be seen, the south side of which has undoubtedly been the chapel. This seems to have been the ancient building, for Grey speaks of some sumptuous additions that were made to this magnificent monastery. "In succeeding ages, says he, it was enlarged and beautified, with stately buildings, cloisters, and a fair church." The kings of England, since the conquest, says Bourne, kept house in it, when they came with a royal army against Scotland. And since the suppression of monasteries in the kingdom, it has been a magazine and storehouse for the north parts. Of late, that princely fabric has been laid level with the ground. "The pride, covetousness, luxury, and idolatry, of these houses, adds the reverend author, brought sudden

sudden ruin upon themselves, and their abodes of indolence and voluptuous luxury."

The order was that of St. Augustine, contracted Austin. The name reflected honour upon the order; it is a pity, if, as Bourne says, the order reflected disgrace upon the name. St. Augustine was the most celebrated of all the Latin fathers. His language is so pure and classical, his sentiments so original, so pious, so sublime, that, let any one read, and enter into the spirit of his tract, *De civitate Dei*, he will imagine himself transported into the celestial abodes.

They were of the hermits, (inhabitants of the desert) and were sent into England, by Lanfrank, of Milan, the first general of the hermits of St. Austin, in the year 1252. And from wandering mendicants, they had the address to secure the favour of the great and powerful, and so became one of the wealthiest, and most potent orders, under the hierarchy of Rome.

The celebrity of their name, and the reputed sanctity of their order, procured them the friendship of princes, nobles, barons, wealthy citizens, and merchants; so that they had lands, houses, rents, tythes of manors, &c. uninteresting to our readers, and irksome to ourselves to enumerate, chiefly as we find these *holy beggars* made such a shameful use of the well-intended benevolence of the charitable, and the virtuous.

By an ordinary of the fraternity of weavers in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, dated the 31st of August, 1525, every brother of that society is enjoined to be "At the Sante Augustine's, in the daye of the exaltacion of the holy crosse, in every year, and on the none of the same to go to the dirge and sowle masse

to be done for the breders and susters (brothers and sisters) of the said fellowships. We will see curious specimens of this farfical mummery, when we come to treat of the different companies.

It is remarkable that we find no record of any men of learning among Augustine friars, in Newcastle; although there may have been such, but their names and memorial perished in the general destruction of the monastery.

Be that as it may, this house was suppressed by Henry VIII. in the 30th year of his reign. Andrew Kell, prior, seven brethren, and three novices, surrendering their house January 9, 1539.

The Milbank MSS. informs us, that when king James I. came to the throne of England, in the first year of his reign, this monastery was adorned with cloisters, and a fair church, which a Scot, one of his attendants, begged of James. The king granting it, the rapacious Scotsman immediately stripped it of its fine roof of lead, and sold it ! But mark the just retribution of heaven, the ship that was carrying to a foreign market the sacrilegious cargo, was itself cast away ! The stones of the monastery, the same profane Caledonian sold to Sir Peter Riddle, who, with them built the south front of his fine house. But mark again the divine displeasure, the property is wrested, (says good Mr Bourne) from the posterity of Sir Peter, and has devolved upon captain Dykes. What impiety have we left untouched !

Out of its ruins has since arose a workhouse for the employment of the poor; a house of correction for the unruly, a charity school for the indigent children of All Saints, and a dwelling for the master, built

1723 ; all, by the corporation, to whose possession came the monastery and the adjacent grounds belonging to it, after the dissolution of the order. The surgeon's fine hall, and two of the public hospitals, stand on part of the ground where were the gardens of the monastery. Of all which we intend giving an account in their proper place.

PRIORY OF ST. MICHAEL DE WALL-KNOLL,
Styled, Of the Order of the Holy Trinity.

We have already observed that the Carmelites, or White-Friars, upon their arrival in Monkchester or Newcastle, had a situation granted them upon Wall-Knoll, where they founded a monastery, which, in process of time, was found inadequate for their accommodation, as the members of their order had prodigiously increased. They therefore deserted this situation, and chose one large and spacious, near the Postern-gate, in Westgate-street.

The brethren of St Michael de Woll-Knoll, were also termed Trinitarians or Maturines, styled, Of the Holy Trinity, for the redemption of captives ; and were brought into England A. D. 1224.

Their rule was that of St. Austin, with some peculiar constitutions. And instead of disguising themselves with black or grey gowns, cloaks, cowls, &c. like the spirit of their truly laudable institution, they were attired in white robes, with a red and blue cross upon their breasts.

Their revenues, which soon became ample, were divided into three parts : the first was for their own maintenance ; the second for that of the poor ; and the third for the redemption of christians taken

captives by the Turks, Algerines, and other barbarous infidels ; amongst whom it was accounted, in these dark ages, meritorious to torture such christians as fell into their hands, with every dreadful species of cruelty.

There were ten or twelve houses of this humane and benevolent order, in England and Wales.

The following singular circumstance will help us to discover the foundation charter of this house. The celebrated Leland in his *Itinerary*, tells us " that there was a house in Barwyke, ordinis S. Trinitatis, of the order of the Holy Trinity : But Antony Beke, byshop of Duresme (Durham) destroyed it, (the more shame to a bishop !) and then one William Wakefelde, master of the house in Barwyke, at the defacing of it came to Newcastle, and by aid of Gul. and Laurence Acton, brethrene, both merchaunts of Newcastle, builded within the town of Newcastle, a house of the religion of S. Trinitatis, where Wakefelde himself was first master." Leland's *Itiner.* vol. 8. Accordingly, we find the foundation charter of this house is dated the Wednesday before Pentecost A. D. 1360. It was confirmed by the bishop of Durham, (surely not Antony Beke) October 2, 1361, and by the dean and chapter there, April 20, 1363.

The founder was the generous William de Acton, burgess of Newcastle. This house was dedicated to St. Michael ; and the place where it stood, from its elevated situation, was called St Michael's Mount.

William de Wakefelde was very deservedly appointed the first warden. The society were to consist of three chaplains of this order ; one whereof was to be the warden ; and three poor and infirm persons, and

and three clerks to teach school and instruct in the chapel of the house.

Their sources of support were, a tenement which belonged to Hugh de Haldenby, two cellars opposite to Cale-cross, a piece of ground near the town-wall, a rent of thirty-three shillings and fourpence (worth fifty pounds now) from a house near Lorkburn; a rent of fifty-seven shillings and fourpence, from a tenement in Flesher-rawe! and another of ten shillings, from a tenement opposite Cale-cross: all given by the truly benevolent founder, good William de Acton, in *frankalmoigne*, free alms-gift.

The master of St. Robert's (another institution of the same order, at Knaresburgh, in Yorkshire) was appointed visitor, to visit them annually, about Trinity Sunday; on which occasion, the master of St. Michael was to present him with a horse-load of fish, and defray the expences of his journey. Failing him, the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle were to be his visitors. Three beds were also to be kept prepared for accidental guests.

King Edward III. 1361, granted a licence of mortmain, to enable William de Acton to found the hospital of St. Trinity anew, and to assign property to it, to the value of six pounds three shillings and fourpence; all in Newcastle, in part of their support, and for the maintenance of their successors, for ever. To obtain which licence, the good William de Acton paid to the king a fine of twenty pounds.

The same king Edward III. 1370, granted a licence of mortmain to Thomas Beutele, chaplain, to enable him to assign a certain void place, and thirteen shillings and fourpence of rent in Newcastle, to William de Wakefelde, keeper or warden, and minister of the

Holy

Holy Trinity, for the redemption of captives, of the Wall-Knoll there, and the brethren of that house, in aid of the support of a chaplain, to perform divine service for the souls of Thomas and William Thorold, their fathers, mothers, and ancestors; and all the faithful departed, daily, in St. Nicholas' church, in that town.

Richard II. 1394, granted a licence of mortmain to John de Bamburgh, chaplain, and John de Refham, of Newcastle, to empower them to grant three messuages, fourteen cottages, one toft, three gardens, and thirteen shillings of rent, in that town, held of the king in free burgage, and by Agnes de Rippon, for her life, to support for ever certain charges, according to the ordering of the said John and John, on this behalf.

Richard II. 1397, granted a licence to John Gaudes and Robert de Alnewyk, chaplains, to enable them to assign a messuage, with its appurtenances, in Newcastle, held in burgage of the king, to the master and brethren of this hospital, in aid of their support for ever.

And the excellent Roger de Thornton (never wanting in a good action) bequeathed two fothers of lead to the reparation of their house.

Other patent grants of tenements in Galleweycroft, in Shelde-felde, and Byker, were made to this humane institution.

We hope our candid readers will excuse us for once, and for the last time too, in being circumstantial in the detail of the origin, intention, and means of support, for ages, of this truly excellent and highly laudable foundation; nor do we find a single charge against any of the order, one frail brother excepted; he

he was convicted of improper intercourse with one married and one unmarried woman. His name was John Felle; and probably, next to the avarice of Henry VIII. was the cause of the total dissolution of the order.

It surrendered on the 10th of January, 1539, and was finally dissolved, and all its valuable lands, gardens, messuages, &c. were vested in the corporation, in whose possession they still remain.

Thus we have, in the preceding pages, given a succinct account of the ancient Roman wall, which ran through Newcastle; and, by its strength, and the security which it presented to an enterprising people, laid the foundation of all the subsequent grandeur and increasing wealth, of this vast mart of domestic and foreign trade and commerce with most civilized nations of the world. We have briefly delineated its walls, towers, and gates, by which it set at defiance, for ages, hostile invasion; and, by the valour of its wardours and townsmen, secured domestic property and undisturbed repose.

But we have been designedly more particular in describing the numerous religious foundations, monasteries, and convents, with which this town abounded for centuries, probably more than any other town or city, of its extent, in the kingdom. The amenity of its situation drew numbers of religious from all parts; the strong and formidable walls, nigh which all the monasteries were built, preserved them, in general, in security; and the suavity of manners, and hospitality of disposition, peculiar to the people of Newcastle to this day, retained and engaged them.

But about the 13th and 14th centuries there arose a general discontent in the minds of thoughtful and intelligent

intelligent men, when they observed the vices of the sacred order burst forth, without disguise or restraint. Germany and France called aloud for reformation ; but the papal ear was deaf to their too well founded remonstrances ; while fire and faggot was the threatened reward of their audacity and insolence : and the flames of John Huss, and Jerome of Prague, were kindled, as a dreadful caution to all such, let their condition of life be ever so exalted, as should dare to call in question, even the most glaring and the most flagitious conduct of the clerical orders. This violent procedure of the papal court precipitated the overthrow of its power in many of the most enlightened, as well as warlike, nations of Europe ; while the contempt with which the *centum gravamina* (the hundred grievances) of the Germans, and the loud complaints of other nations, were treated, together with the cruel deaths inflicted on the best of men, by barbarous, bloody, clerical butchers, excited the indignation of all the considerate and virtuous in Christendom. Nor were the ears of Britons inattentive to the powerful call for a reform in the whole system of religion, and particularly in the lives and deportment of its teachers, so offensive and criminal in the eyes of the world. The cry was particularly loud against the monastic orders, of both sexes. Orders, for whose existence there is neither the least vestige of foundation in sacred writ, nor do they derive any countenance from reason or the constitution of human nature : while the celibate vow, and unnatural restraints upon the innocent propensities of mankind, incited these recluses to practices foul and flagitious, by the most detestable gratifications. But, while the German remonstrants obtained their religious liberty at the

the point of the sword, Providence employed a new and very unexpected mode of securing this celestial blessing to Britain ; and this was by over-ruling the lust, and directing the fiery passions of that stern and furious tyrant, Henry VIII. against that oppressive power, of whose faith he gloried in being *the defender*. Meantime the spiritual and temporal tyrants were both too proud to make the smallest reciprocal concession : the one entrenched in his bulls and anathemas ; the other in his powerful armies and well-appointed fleets. Nor did Henry imagine that he could give a more effectual blow either to the pontifical pride, the insatiable avarice, or the boundless luxuries of his haughty rival, than, by one bold stroke, to overthrow the monasteries, nunneries, and cloisters, in his whole dominions ; and this the royal barbarian immediately put in execution, quartering alive, in their own convents, any who dared to make the smallest resistance. But to vindicate, to the surrounding and astonished nations, in some measure, the violence, or, as he alledged, the propriety of his procedure, he caused to be published to the world such a list of crimes, that were discovered (as has already been observed) in these *mansions of sanctity*, as filled all men with horror. Be that as it may, the monks and nuns were expelled ; the monasteries, containing treasures of prodigious value, were plundered ; and, to consummate the catastrophe, the abbeys were stripped of their lands, containing at least one-fourth part of the fairest and most fertile domains of the kingdom, which were annexed to the crown, or restored to ancient and illustrious families, reduced to indigence by the art and address of their tyrannical confessors.

Nor did the monasteries, priories, and nunneries of Newcastle, numerous and rich as they were, escape the rapacity of the royal, rough reformer ; and what had employed the unremitting energy and the profoundest address of that powerful body, the clergy, to rear and maintain, was, as if by a sudden political explosion, in a moment laid in ruins. The devotee, and the votary of clerical power, join in execrating the arm that dealt the deadly blow. Even Mr. Brand, in his History of Newcastle, describing the ruined condition of the once stately monastery of the Black Friars, observes : " The west window of the chapel, now partly built up, still discovers it to have been a most elegant design, and beautiful execution. The whole pile has still a monastic appearance, and affords a mournful instance of the vicissitude of all human things. Once the recefs of a respectable order of religious, who were the sole patrons and possessors of the learning of their times, it is now tenanted by ignorant old women : some of it is converted into stabling, and its out-offices are appropriated to the feeding of hogs." — *Brand's Hist. vol. 1. p. 134.* — *Note.*

Upon which passage, the ingenious Reviewers apostrophize with too much truth :— " As to the learning and theological knowledge, which the reverend author asserts were monopolized by these ghostly tenants of cloisters, and the destruction of which he seems so pathetically to lament, we have a wretched specimen, as quoted by himself, in the doughty dispute among the doctors of St. Andrew's, whether the *Pater Noster* (the Lord's Prayer) should be addressed to the saints, or not ; or, if it should, with what degree of devotion ought it to be addressed

dressed ;—whether to God, *primario* (firstly, and to the saints, *secundario* (secondly) ;—to God, *principaliter* (principally), to the saints, *minus principali-ter* (less principally). What a fund of theological learning, lost ! gone, forever !” As to these halls of grey renown being tenanted now by “ ignorant old women,” they add : “ Yet there is not an old woman there, that is so ignorant as not to know that God Almighty is alone the object of worship. That the venerable pile is inhabited by decayed tradesmen and mechanics, who have virtuously spent the vigour of their days in businesses useful to society, and have fitted up decent rooms in these desolated mansions, as calm retreats in their evening of life, is probably serving an equally valuable purpose, as when, in the former times of their splendor and affluence, a black swarm of lazy drones of monks rioted there in ignorance, luxury, and vice !”

Thus we have attempted an account of *things that are now no more*. It is proper, then, to proceed in the prosecution of our plan, by giving a delineation of *things that now exist*. Previous, however to our history, it will be proper to present our readers with a distinct account of the streets, lanes, &c. which communicate with the principal streets, and likewise some of the new buildings that are more particularly worthy of notice.

We have already made some remarks on West-gate-street ; near the head of which, to the right, is a beautiful new square, called Charlotte-square, spacious and airy, and containing many elegant houses, possessed by opulent and fashionable inhabitants. It was built by Mr. Newton, architect, who likewise

built St. Anne's chapel and the New Assembly Rooms, and who died very lately.

From a division of Westgate-street, fronting the Assembly Rooms, the short street next that beautiful building is called Fenkle-street; from which, to the right, is a pretty long winding street, called Shod-Friar-chare, from its vicinity to the Black-Friars' monastery, whose fraternity wore shoes, as those of the Grey-Friars went bare-footed. But it is now usually called Low-Friar-chare, in contradistinction to the upper, or High-Friar-chare, near Newgate.

In this street, which contains several valuable tanneries, the property of Alderman Yielder, &c. is an edifice worthy of a particular and minute description; we mean the public dispensary for the relief of indigent patients at their own houses. Incubation, not only gratis for the operation, but attended with a gratuity, (no where else granted, we believe) to enable the relations to attend the patients till they recover. We are prevented, however, by our plan, from gratifying our readers with a full account of this truly excellent and humane institution, till we come to that material division of our work, *Charitable Foundations, &c.*

In coming down Westgate-street, by the west end of St. John's church, there is a small but clean street, called St. John's-lane, inhabited mostly by private persons. It communicates with the Bigg-market, near the Nun-gate.

Further down, still on the left, we come to Pudding-chare. It ought to be named, says Bourne, Budging-chare; and that formerly there was a charitable

ritable institution here for the poor, but it has long been erazed. This street has nothing to recommend it to notice, being in general unsightly, dark, and dirty. It communicates with St. John's church-yard, or rather with a foot-way, railed off at the end of it, called, from its vicinity to a large repository of the dead, "Graves-end-walk," by another small street, called Rosemary-lane.

But our attention is here arrested by seeing in this pleasant recess the front of the Lying-in Hospital for Poor married woman ; and, to complete the benevolent establishment, an additional charity was instituted in 1761 for poor lying-in women at their own habitations, in Newcastle and Gateshead. When we come to describe the public charitable institutions, we shall, with particular satisfaction, give a full detail of this truly laudable one. Pudding-chare joins the head of Groat-market-street.

Further down, on the same side, is a chare, or lane called Denton-chare ; and leads by a strait line to the west end of St. Nicholas church. It is narrow, but the houses on each side are not high, and therefore it is light, and handsomely paved with flag-stones. It is almost one continued shop of fruits, of the most useful and pleasant kinds.

On the same side of the street, further down, we come to a short wide street, called Back-Row. It leads from the foot of Westgate, westward, to the Postern in the town wall called White-Friar-gate. The Postern-street contains nothing particular, except a neat chapel, which has lately been erected for the dissenters formerly in connection with the late countess of Huntingdon, of which an account will be giyen under the head of *churches and chapels*. Next

the

the gate, by the right hand, is a row of most delightful houses, near to the town-wall, but quite overlooking it, and commanding a charming prospect towards Ravensworth-castle, Windmill-hills, &c. It is called (not improperly) Paradise-row. It extends westward to a fine open green area, belonging to the Spital, and appropriated to the use of the scholars of the Royal Grammar-school, as a place of amusement in the intervals of learning.

Back-row extends eastward to the gate of the castle, (not mis-called) the Black-gate. It was, in old times, named the Gallow gate; as prisoners found guilty are brought from the county prison, in the old castle, by this street, in their way to the gallows without Westgate.

Next to the Back-row is Bayly-gate, or Bailiff-gate. It leads towards the castle, into which it has anciently conducted by a postern-gate. Bourne says, that it obtained this name from the felons of the county of Northumberland coming along this street, attended by the county bailiffs. It is not altogether improbable that this might have been the occasion of so naming it; as, in those days of turbulence and dissension, it would require a little host of bailiffs, well armed, to guard and convey half a score of those sons of violence to the frightful place of confinement in the castle. Dr. Robertson, in his admirable History of Scotland, tells us, that in the days of the unfortunate, beautiful Mary, when regent Murray went on a judiciary progress towards the borders, in order to rid the country of marauders, he was attended by an army of ten thousand men, with all the sheriffs, and their respective attendants, of the different counties through which he passed.

But

But Mr. Brand is not pleased with this derivation, and says, that it plainly had its name from the Ballium of the castle. It is, however, of little or no consequence, what was its true etymon.

The east end of this street is intersected by the passage from the descent into the Close, called Long-stairs, which, from thence to the east end of the Back-row, is at present called Queen-street. There is a communication between the head of Long-stairs and Castle-stairs, called Bank-side, and a still shorter by a subterraneous or arched passage called Sheep-Head-alley.

The names of these places seem uncouth and contemptible to the modern and polished inhabitants of Newcastle; but in former times, when the castle, with its strong environs, commanded and defended the town, they were then of great consequence.

From the south west corner of Bailiff-gate to the Tuthill-stairs, at the foot of Westgate-street, is a beautiful termination of it by spacious and splendid houses, which have the name of Clavering-place; surpassed still by those on the opposite side, in point of regularity and situation, called Hanover-square. No part in or about Newcastle excels, or indeed equals, the charming prospect which these delightful abodes command, from the vicinity of White-Friar tower, of the river, Wickham, Axwell Park-house, &c.

Nearly at the end of Pudding-chare, the street called Bigg, or Groat-market, branches out into three divisions. That next to Westgate-street is called the Meal or Groat-market; that next to it is named the Middle-street; and that next to Pilgrim-street, the Flesh-market, or now Old Flesh-market.

The Bigg-market was so named, not for its spacious extent of area, which indeed is very large, but from a kind of grain called bigg being sold here.

Meal-market, or Oatmeal-market, was so named as being the daily market for that commodity. It was called also Groat-market, from this article being sold here. These necessaries of life are not now confined to any particular street, but may be had in the flour-shops in every quarter of the town. What name it had formerly, says Mr. Bourne, I know not, but this is certain, that it has retained its present name of the Groat-market above two hundred years. It contains many shops for hardware, linen and woollen-drapers, booksellers, &c. It has long been known as the street where household furniture of all kinds may at any time be purchased. Here also were the Old Assembly Rooms, which are now appropriated to the use of the Literary and Philosophical Society, as a place of meeting, and a repository for their valuable and extensive library, instruments, natural curiosities, &c.—A particular account of this will be given when we come to describe the other public institutions.

The Middle-street is so called from being between the Groat market and the Old Flesh-market. It has nothing striking in its appearance. It had formerly three names; the upper part was called Skinner-gate, the lower parts Spurrier-gate and Sadler-gate. It is a place where all sorts of artificers have their shops and houses.

Between the foot of this street and the Groat-market, is the Wool-market, kept for that commodity every Saturday.

The

The Flesh-market is on the north-east side, next to Pilgrim-street. It is large and broad at the bottom, but it gradually narrows towards the High-Bridge, where it terminates. As it is a place of great consequence, we will be the more particular in our description of it.

Grey tells us us, “ that when the good men of this town began to trade, and venture abroad beyond the seas, they built many ships, and procured a charter from the kings of England, to carry felt beyond seas, and to bring in foreign commodities. The staple was then at Antwerp, in Brabant, called *Commune totius Europæ Emporium*, The common Emporium of all Europe. The charter of the Merchant Adventurers in Newcastle was the first charter that was granted by any king to any town.

“ After this grant, this town flourished in trading, built many fair houses in the Flesh-market, then called the Cloth-market. The merchants had their shops and warehouses in the back part of their houses. The river Tyne flowed and ebbed here, and boats came up with commodities ; which trade continued many years.

“ In this street, the mayors, (before the mansion-house was erected) aldermen, and richest men of the town, lived.”

Part of the present Flesh-market was called the Cloth-market, and part of it the Flesh-market and Fish-market. This, adds Mr. Bourne, was the market for the fish which came up in boats to the Nether-dean-bridge, or Low-bridge, before the embankment of the Tyne, by the large and commodious quay. The market for all kinds of flesh-meat, held here every Saturday, is probably the largest and best stored single market of any in the kingdom.

A stranger is struck with surprise when he views the long and extended rows of butchers' stalls, loaded with meat of the richest and most delicious kinds; the mutton, beef, &c. being mostly of the Scotch or Northumberland breed, and fattened in the rich pastures of the graziers in the vicinity of Newcastle, possess a flavour unknown in the more southern counties. But we will speak of this more fully afterwards, when describing the supplies and provisions of Newcastle, fairs, markets, &c.

At the foot of the Flesh-market stood the Cordwainers' meeting-house, which, in the year 1789, was pulled down, and a new hall for the meetings of that numerous body, as also a leather-house, were built in the middle of the High-bridge. A weigh-house, constructed of wood, for ascertaining disputed weight of butcher's meat, and for weighing large joints, is fitted up on the site of the former Cordwainers' Hall.

On the upper or north end of the Fieh-market is the High-bridge, or Upper-dean-bridge, to distinguish it from the Nether, or Low-bridge, and conducts from the foot of the Bigg-market to Pilgrim-street. It had this name of High-bridge from its having a bridge over a bourn or runner, that still flows past the Post-office and under Dean-street. The arch of the High-bridge was probably level with the street; but before the great alteration further down the dean, the banks on each side of the bourn were of a great ascent; so that when the Roman wall ran over this stream, by the Low-bridge, to the east end of St. Nicholas' church-yard, that communication was of great height, and, like all the works of that mighty people, strongly built.

The corporation of Newcastle built, some years ago,

ago, on the south side of the west end of this street, a covered place for a market for poultry, &c. and another adjoining for the sale of butter, which markets are held here accordingly every Saturday.

During the present war, the Poultry-market has been fitted up for a temporary guard-house, and for horse-artillery, stores, &c. while the eait extremity has been, during the severe months of two winters past, converted into a large soup-kitchen, where thousands, ready to perish, have been comfortably relieved. Of which an account will afterwards be given.

From Nun-gate we come along a large, wide, well-paved street, with many handsome houses on both sides. It has the general name of the White Cross, from a cross of that name placed in the middle of the street. *See afterwards.*

Approaching St. Andrew's church, we come to Darn-crook. The buildings are mostly tanneries, which, however useful to a large commercial town, have nothing to attract the attention of the historian. Across the street is a little runner, arched over, which fixes the limits of liberty to walk, by debtors not confined to close prison, and is known by the name of Execution-Dock.* All this vicinity is named, in general, Newgate-street. Here are some

* The word *Dock*, or *Doke*, in a glossary of the Essex dialect, signifies rivulet, or runner; which, indeed, is extremely probable.—It is remarkable, that the abbey or palace of Holyrood, in Edinburgh, and the adjacent houses, have for ages served as an asylum for **GREAT VILLAINS**, *felony* and *treason* excepted; and when once the fugitive from justice steps over the *Abbey-Brand*, he can set at defiance all the peace-officers in Scotland. **LITTLE ROGUES,**

pleasant buildings, particularly in Green-court, &c. A long winding street, with very few houses on the south side, while the town wall, mouldering into ruin, presents its desolations on the north, is called High-Friar-street, and leads to Pilgrim-street Gate.

THE SUBURBS OF NEWGATE.

Without Newgate, over which is the town prison, to the left, is the street called Gallow-gate. Its etymology, if not very high sounding, is of easy derivation, it being the road by which malefactors under the jurisdiction of Newcastle are conducted to the gallows. This dismal place, where the fatal tree stands, is very low, and is named the *Gallows-Hole*. Adjacent are some wind-mills belonging to Mr. Darrell, of large construction, for grinding corn.

The Gallow-gate has nothing to recommend it, either for its name to please the ear, or its houses to please the eye.

To the honour, however, of the inhabitants of Newcastle, there are fewer culprits pass this lamentable road, to receive the legal reward of their crimes, than probably in any town in England of its size and numerous employments.

At the top of this street is a lane, which brings us close almost by the walls, to the great military road that leads to Carlisle.

The suburbs, both of New-gate and of Pilgrim-gate, Grey informs us, were ruined in the civil wars, or, as
Mr.

ROGUES, who cannot pay for lodgings in the privileged royal residence, must suffer imprisonment.

“ Small rogues hang, that greater ones may dine.”—POPE.

Mr. Brand terms it, the grand rebellion by the Scots.* — When that nation resented the encroachments on their religious liberties, and were invited to join their forces with their brethren on the south of the Tweed, who were equally jealous of the infringements made upon their civil liberties, it was little wonder that Newcastle, which zealously stood by the royal cause, suffered in the mighty conflict: and it is probable that the besieging army, finding resistance from Sir John Marley, the mayor, and a powerful party, destroyed the suburbs, in order that their battering cannon might play upon the walls with more effect.

To the right-hand, without Newgate, is a street, called formerly Sidgate, now Percy-street, that, however contemptible in Mr. Bourne's time, bids fair, by recent improvements, to become one of the most fashionable parts of the town. The fine and productive gardens and nurseries of the late Mr. Michael Callender have been converted into areas for building by his son; and already a new street runs up from Percy-street to Strawberry-lane. Building, all along a lane called Blindman's-lane, goes rapidly forward. On the left hand of Percy-street, a little higher up, was formerly a burying-place for dissenters. In this ground several eminent and worthy clergymen of that denomination, and many other respectable characters, lie interred. It is rather curious to be informed by Mr. Brand, that he read a public regis-

ter

* But let us hear who was the real destroyer of the suburbs of Newcastle. Wallis says, that when General Leslie commanded the Scots, who were, in 1643, besieging Newcastle, the Marquis of Newcastle, then governor for the king, burnt down one hundred houses in the suburbs.

ter in St. Andrew's church vestry, intimating, that there was a burying-place in Sidgate of the "quigs," (whigs.) And to this day, dissenters, in many parts of Northumberland, are termed whigs—the highest title of honour, as Lord North said in Parliament, that can be bestowed on a Briton, and he boasted that he was sincerely a whig himself.

In Percy-street are many elegant houses, with pleasant gardens towards the Leisowes. The street is wide and airy; the situation, all the way to the Barra-s-bridge, is exceedingly delightful and healthy. This bridge, over a steep dean, was formerly narrow, ill-built, and in dark nights dangerous to passengers, especially on horseback. Of late it has been widened about double its former extent, with a flagged foot-way on each side, and is now made exceedingly convenient.

In turning to the right hand from the north end of Percy-street we enter the town again by the longest, lightest, and most elegant street in Newcastle. It is in general called Pilgrim-street, from the number of pilgrims who took up their residence in this street, on their road to perform their devotions at Jesmond, that is, Jesus' Mount. Immediately upon our entering into this street, on the left, there is a handsome lane, called Vine-lane, with a few agreeable houses; but passing down into what is called the Dean, or Pandon-dean, we literally have, what Mr. Bourne wished, to this retired vale, a small stream, with a pleasant walk; for this long winding hollow piece of ground, which was waste and wild, covered with brambles and thorns, is now totally converted, by the hand of industry, into a vast number of pleasant though small gardens, for the recreation of

many

many of the industrious tradesmen of Newcastle. In a fine morning of May, to a lover of retirement, few walks can be more friendly to rational reflection, than that of Pandon-dean.

From the top of Pilgrim-street to Pilgrim-gate, it is named Northumberland-street ; part of which was called Pedlar or Pethar-row, from its being built by a successful man of business, whose younger days were spent as a pedestrian merchant, and who, getting forward in life, built a number of these pleasant houses, which still go by that appellation, with fine small gardens adjoining. Newcastle does not, in any of its streets, present more elegant, spacious, and finely built houses, than are to be found in this.

The late Alderman Hedley's house generally attracts the attention of the stranger. It is constructed with the exactest symmetry of design, and having the advantage of a spacious street in front, has a fine effect. Since the death of that gentleman, it is generally rented by the commanding officer of the troops stationed in Newcastle, who finds it convenient, as they commonly parade in this street. But the pride and boast of Northumberland-street is Saville-row. This is truly a range of grand buildings. It had its name from the late amiable and excellent Sir George Saville, who, during the American war, in the years 1776 and 1777, resided here as colonel of the W. York militia. He endeared himself to all ranks of people in this country. Indeed, his patriotism as a senator, his talents as a philosopher, his humanity, condescension, and liberality as a man, (while his ample fortune gave full scope to the exertion of his benevolence) made him the darling of the regiment he commanded, and the object of universal esteem ;

esteem ; a few interested courtiers excepted. From this illustrious character Saville-row had its name. At the end of Saville-row is a neat little place, called Saville-court ; and adjoining to it are some handsome buildings, named Queen-square, of which only two angles are yet constructed. A little further down Northumberland-street, on the same side, is Lisle-street, which is less showy than Saville-row, but it leads to a number of fine houses, and one lesser street, intersecting it, called Princes-street, running into Saville-row, and consisting of very commodious dwellings. At the foot of Northumberland-street, near to Pilgrim-street Gate, is a range of very neat houses, which bears the name of Northumberland-place, and directly on the opposite side is Northumberland-court, forming a passage into the grounds behind. Many of the houses in Northumberland-street, especially those on the east side, being on an elevated situation, command a fine prospect northward and eastward ; Shieldfield, Byker, Heaton-hall, and places adjacent, with part of the county of Durham, being in full view. In former times, they built for strength and safety. Hostile invasions, marauding free-booters, and moss-troopers, ceasing now to exist, the gentlemen of Newcastle, after transacting business for thousands, retire from their compting-houses to those delightful habitations, to the enjoyment of the fruits of their industrious activity, undisquieted, amidst their smiling, happy families.

When we come within Pilgrim-street Gate, to the left is a lane that leads close by the wall, which here is nearly entire, to the field called Carliol Croft. Through this extensive field there is a walk, presenting a prospect of many hanging gardens

dens on the right; while from the walls we have a truly picturesque and extensive view almost in all directions. Passing the large brewery (of which an account will be given) belonging to Graham Clark, Esq. a gentleman of extensive concerns, possessing great talents for business, and to whom the town has been as much indebted, for the extension of its foreign commerce and enterprizing adventure, as to any other of its spirited men of trade and business, we meet with nothing singular, on either side, but one continuation of fine, elegant houses; all on the east side having pleasant and extensive gardens, sloping down to the runner that separates them from Carliol-croft, and fenced in by a long high wall.

But the glory of Pilgrim-street, and indeed of Newcastle, is the magnificent house belonging to the late Sir Walter Blackett.

This noble mansion strikes all strangers, at first sight. It was built on the ruins of the Franciscan monastery; only the north and south wings were added to the body of the fabric, by Sir Wm. Blackett, Bart. Sir Walter's grandfather.

Grey says, that it is a princely house; and "indeed (adds Bourne) it is no less than very stately and magnificent, being supposed the most so of any house in the whole kingdom, within a walled town. It is surrounded with a vast quantity of ground. That part of it which faces the street is thrown into walks and grass plats, beautified with images, and beset with trees, which afford a pleasant shade. The ground on the west side is a garden, exceedingly neat, adorned with many beautiful statues, and other curiosities." It has indeed a commanding appearance; and from the spacious avenue being, as Mr. Bourne says, shaded

with trees, it was usually, till Sir Walter's death, called The Trees. And, "to be at the Trees," was only another term for indulging in the highest style of genial conviviality; for Sir Walter was truly a noble and generous landlord.

This splendid, hospitable mansion, was honoured with a guest, no less illustrious for his private virtues, than for his misfortunes. The reader will at once anticipate the necessity of our mentioning Charles I. Here the royal prisoner was entertained, and kept, at large indeed, but strictly watched, till the period of his being delivered up to the army of the parliament.

As Sir Walter Blackett made such a distinguished figure in the town of Newcastle, during a long and active life, let us deviate a moment from the more immediate subject of our history, to delineate the character of one of its fairest ornaments and most munificent patrons.

Walter Caverley, of Caverley, Esq. was son and heir of Sir Walter Caverley, of Caverley, in Yorkshire, Bart. He married the daughter and sole heiress of Sir William Blackett, Bart. son to the second Sir William Blackett, Bart. of Newcastle upon Tyne, and who was high sheriff of Northumberland, 1689. By this alliance he came to a large fortune, and also to the title of knighthood, being created Sir Walter Caverley Blackett, Bart. anno 1729. He was high sheriff of Northumberland 1732. In February 1734 Sir Walter was chosen one of the representatives in parliament for the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne; which high station, notwithstanding some contested elections, he kept, by a great majority of votes, for the long period of forty years, indeed till his death.

Although

Although Sir Walter made no figure in the house, as an orator, yet he had considerable influence in that illustrious body. He was truly independent. But, during the reign of George II. when whatever seemed to deviate in the smallest degree from the interests of the house of Hanover, was branded with the name of Toryism and disaffection, he strenuously supported the counter-party, in opposition to the minister. But, upon the demise of the prince, the accession of his grandson, George III. who had received the principles of his education from Lord Bute, and along with these, impressions very different from those of his royal grandfather, caused a mighty change in the political system of Britain. Be that as it may, from that period Sir Walter Blackett changed sides, and ever after remained a strenuous supporter of the court party.

But if Sir Walter did not shine as a senator, all who knew him will readily acknowledge, that in canvassing at elections he was unrivalled. His fine open countenance, and courtly deportment, his affability, and, if report does not mislead us, his liberal manner of distributing what the wisest of men said *commands all things*, his strict integrity in keeping his electioneering promises, had great weight with electors who had *convenient consciences*. Besides which, he was, on these occasions, attended often by above five hundred gentlemen, tradesmen, &c. some of whom had weight with almost every freeman.

This powerful combination of circumstances, as Captain Phipps, his rival, observed, set all competition with Sir Walter Blackett, for the representation of Newcastle, at defiance. The point of view, how-

ever, in which this gentleman's character shone with peculiar lustre, was his almost unbounded benevolence, diffusing its influence in public and private charities; not, like Sir Balaam, in "*giving farthings to the poor.*" Sir Walter's charities were substantial, corresponding to the exigencies of the case. The Infirmary, Charity-schools, &c. point to the amiable character from whom they almost all had their existence. Hexham too, on every occasion, felt the benign influence of his generous disposition. His private charities, uninscribed on marble, but "*recorded elsewhere,*" were unceasing; and what Roger Thornton was in ancient times, Sir Walter was in ours: both were fathers to the fatherless and husbands to the widows, and the blessing of them who were ready to perish came upon both these friends of human kind.—*Ye rich, ye great, go and do likewise.*

On the death of Sir Walter Blackett, as he left no direct heirs, his ample estates devolved on his relations; and his noble dome, long the abode of splendid hospitality, was publicly sold. It was purchased by Mr George Anderson, and now converted into three respectable houses.

Further down, on the opposite side of the street, is a lane, or street, called Manor-chare, which presents us with a direct view of the noble and well-endowed charitable institutions, an account of which will be given in their proper place. By a large gate is an entrance to Mr William Anderson's warehouses, where goods of vast value, both from London, Leeds, &c. southward, and also from the great commercial towns of Glasgow, Edinburgh, &c. are safely deposited.

deposited, and forwarded according to their respective directions, with great fidelity and attention.

A little further down is a new chapel for the worship of the Methodists of the New Itinerancy. *See churches, &c.*

This street was anciently, says Bourne, called Cowgate, so named, very probably, from the large droves of cattle passing through it from the north to the south; for, till the building of Mosley and Dean Streets, all carriages, waggons, &c. to avoid the narrow and inconvenient street, the Side, went by Manor-chare, Cowgate and the Quay, to the bridge.

This street, however unimportant it is now, in former times must have been of great consequence, as it was the boundary or division between the two towns of Newcastle, properly so called, and the ancient town of Pandon, which were united in the reign of Edward I. anno. 1299.

Whence this small part of modern Newcastle had the name of Pandon, has mightily puzzled antiquarians. Mr Bourne, among other conjecturers, says, that it had this name from one of the gates of Rome named *Pandana*, because that gate stood always open. Others, adds he, will have its derivation from one Pandara, a Scottish virgin saint; but for what reason they best know: and gravely adds, "for my part I never saw one yet!" It is a great pity, that this witticism is enveloped in ambiguity. The difficulty lies here, whether the good man thought it impossible for a Scotch virgin to be a saint, or a saint to be a Scotch virgin. Or as Horne Took lately in parliament told of a reverend gentleman, the chaplain of the Magdalen, who informed a young girl seeking admission, and declaring herself a maid as

her

her mother bore her, that she must first go and *qualify*, before she could be admitted ; so the reverend historian probably meant, that a Scotch virgin must cease to be one before she can become a saint. But we will let this passage remain as we found it, and resume our subject.

At the head of Manor-chare, but a little lower down, on the opposite side, is what is called Low-bridge, or Nether-dean-bridge. It was formerly a conveyance to St. Nicholas' church-yard, over the Dean. The bridge was strongly cramped with iron, and was evidently of Roman work, as the wall extended at this place, by St. Nicholas' church-yard.--- This narrow street consists principally of shops for old cloaths, &c.

A little lower down, on the same side, the Painter-Hugh, or Heugh, by a steep descent, conducts us to nearly the foot of Dean-street. There is a flight of stone steps on one side, for the accommodation of foot passengers. Mr. Bourne derives this singular name from *painter*, a rope by which boats are moored or made fast ; and *hugh*, or *heugh*, a steep hill or bank. This indeed may have been the occasion of this compound name, in old times ; as it is well known that, before the river was embanked by the Quay, and adjacent buildings, the tide flowed up the Dean to the High-bridge.

On the opposite side, lower down, is Silver-street, which leads down a very steep hill, from Pilgrim-street to Pandon, which was anciently called All-Hallow-gate ; it was likewise called Temple-gate. No doubt it had these names from its vicinity to All-Saints' church. The late Mr. Stokoe, attorney, who lived in Silver-street, had a title-deed, in which it is

there

there called “Jew-gate, on the north side of the same street.” It is probable that this street was called Jew-gate, from its being the residence of Jews, in former times: and dealing, as that people still do, in silver ware, or plate, gave it the name of Silver-street.

At the very southern extremity of Pilgrim-street, to the right hand, is another steep street, called the Dog-bank: it joins Cow-gate, which runs into the Broad-chare. Here old cloaths, kitchen utensils, furniture, &c. are sold.

On the right hand, at the foot of Pilgrim-street, is the Butcher-bank. It is so named from numbers of that profession dwelling here, and having their stalls and slaughter-houses in it. There is a daily flesh-market kept in this place; which is found necessary, as there is no butcher-meat sold in the great Flesh-market but on Saturdays; and from the number and opulence of the inhabitants, the demand for this necessary article is very great.

But before we quit describing the public streets, and proceed to the ancient town of Pandon, and its vicinity, we, with high satisfaction, come to delineate the new ones of

MOSLEY-STREET AND DEAN-STREET.

In no instance of improvement, in this increasing town, have the magistrates been more successful, than in this alteration made on the public passages. It is in the recollection of almost every one, what miserable communications there were, in former times, between Pilgrim-street and the Flesh-market. The alleys were all narrow, dark, and terminated, mid-way between these two principal streets, by a steep, frightful

ful descent, called a Dean, a receptacle of all the filth, butcher's offals, &c. of the neighbourhood; offensive to all the senses, and highly injurious to health, especially in summer, when the air was charged with the putrid effluvia steaming from this sink of filthiness!

For above forty years back, (as we are informed by an intelligent friend) the magistrates had it in contemplation to remedy this intolerable grievance, and rid the town of so great a nuisance. For this purpose, they made several purchases of houses, which they meant to pull down, and form a communication between the extremities of the town, from the town-wall above Sandgate, (which they have now actually begun in that quarter) to Westgate-street. The execution of this design was retarded by the unforeseen catastrophe of the falling of the old bridge over the Tyne; and urgent necessity requiring a new one, near thirty thousand pounds of the public revenue were expended in finishing that extensive undertaking.

However, in the year 1789, the corporation set seriously about prosecuting the intended improvements. For this purpose, an act of parliament was obtained. The design was committed to Mr. David Stephenson, architect; who, in the execution of it, has done much honour to himself, and the most substantial service to the public at large: and it is on this occasion we take an opportunity of returning that gentleman our sincere thanks for his many informing communications, with which we mean to enrich our work. This truly excellent improvement was finished to the highest satisfaction, both of strangers and of the inhabitants.

This

This street, extending from Pilgrim-street to the foot of the Flesh-market, is handsome and well-built, of great width, with a foot-way of flag-stones on each side, which perfectly secures passengers against danger from the numerous waggons, coaches, and carriages, which are incessantly passing and repassing.

It is called Mosley-street in compliment to the late very worthy alderman of that name ; who, though he did not shine as a speaker, in the magisterial body, yet having an ample fortune, and no direct heirs, he advanced large sums to defray the expences attending these useful works.

On both sides of Mosley-street, is one continued row of elegant shops and warehouses. About the middle of the north side of this street is a neat Theatre. Separated from it by a large area so: the conveniences of the mail coaches, is the Post-office. *See Public Buildings.*

To complete the design, the Dean was arched over, and the valley filled up, upon which was formed a convenient and beautiful street, wide, airy, and well paved with a broad foot-way of fine flag-stones on each side. What a transformation ! formerly a horrid, vast, nauseous hollow, changed as by magic, into a fair row of magnificent houses, shops, and depositaries of rich and valuable commodities, the productions of every region of the globe ! “ All is the gift of industry,” says the Poet, which is wonderfully realized in the construction of these two streets.

The south-end, or foot of Dean-street, falls into the street called the Side. It is so named from its sloping situation down from the castle, with which the upper part of the houses and narrow dark lanes are

joined. There is a steep descent from the head of the Side to about the middle of it. About half-way down, it becomes more than double the width of the higher part. There was a postern, called the Eastern-postern of the castle, that communicated by a very narrow and steep flight of steps with the Side, a little above the middle of that street. It is vulgarly called the *Dog-loup*, or *leap*. At the Foot of the Side in the middle of the street, is Cale-crofs. *See Public Buildings.*

From the foot of Dean-street, to the foot of the Butcher-bank, the Side is large and extensive, abounding with shops, warehouses, compting-houses, &c. it is one of the most public streets of the town.

At the lower end of Manor-chare, there is a large area, nigh to which, says Bourne, was a place called the Island in former times, and in times of that historian it was called Alvey's Island, from the proprietor's name, Alvey. It was so named, because upon the return of the tide, which regularly flowed here, it left a hill of sand which it first surrounded, and then overflowed. The fish-market was held here, and the gate adjoining was called Fisher-gate. Before the alterations made about Stock-bridge, there were several streets, which do not now exist; particularly one named Cross-well-gate. It is reported, says Bourne, that the dwelling-house of the famous Roger Thornton was between Stock-bridge and Blyth's Nook. And incredible as it may appear, that incomparably the greatest man in Newcastle should live in such an obscure spot, yet he seems to prove the fact, by observing that in his own days, Lord

Scar-

Scarborough, into whose family the grand daughter of Roger Thornton was married, drew annual rents from many houses nigh Stock-bridge.

Nor is it impossible ; Augustus, emperor of the world, never would change the simple and moderate house, in which he dwelt many years, nor ever wore a toga, or gown, but what his empress Livia spun with her own hands.

The streets, all about this obscure part of the town, are narrow, winding, ill paved, and dirty : they are however constantly, though slowly, improving.

A street which winds up an high hill, from the ancient Fisher-gate, still retains the name of Wall-knoll, which it no doubt derived from the circumstance of the Roman wall having gone over the top of it.

THE SUBURBS OF PONDON.

Without where the gate formerly was, to the left, we turn into what is called Pandon-Dean. A new street is fast building, and many neat houses are erected here. Some have supposed, that it is intended to run this row of houses up the Dean, and join another new sloping street from the east end of Saville-row. Time will discover whether or no this was ever seriously intended.

Straight forward, without Pandon-gate, we ascend by a pretty steep street, towards Shield-field. It is indifferently called Pandon-bank and Pandon-causeway. It is quite built, on the left, from the site of the old gate to the very top of the bank. The houses are airy and pleasant. The buildings on this side are terminated by an elegant house, just finished, the property of Mr. Head. The east side is confined by

a high brick wall, inclosing an extensive garden, at the top of which is a large and commodious house, all belonging to Mr. Middleton Hewilton. Adjacent to this are a number of beautiful houses, forming two-thirds of a square, named Wilkinson's Buildings ; the property of the late Mr. Thomas Wilkinson, joiner and cabinet-maker, and one of the many successful tradesmen of this town.

This place is, in general, called Conduit-head, from the water being conveyed by pipes to supply the parts of the lower parts of the town, from a cistern in a garden at this place.

Directly north, by a paved way, we come to Shield-field. These houses are the property of Mr. Samuel Lawton, Mr. Page, and other gentlemen ; and form the most pleasant and airy retreat for men of business, of any in the vicinity of Newcastle.— They command a most extensive and entertaining prospect, and have beautiful gardens adjoining. Why it obtained the name of Shield-field will be given in the *History of events.*

THE SUBURBS OF SANDGATE.

The town-wall, from Sand-gate to the Carpenter's Tower, has been very high and strong ; which may have been the reason, (as Bourne says,) why the suburbs or houses without the walls, in this part of the town, suffered less by the fury of the civil wars than the other buildings adjacent to the walls.

Sandgate-street has its name from its situation on the sand by the river's side. It seems to be of no great antiquity ; as we find, in an accurate plan of New-

Newcastle, taken by Speed, 1610, no appearance of houses or buildings of any kind on the site of Sandgate. As the town-wall did not extend in this direction, and as the river, before its being embanked by the quay would overflow these places, it would, of consequence, be an improper situation.

Just without the gate is a large area, called the Milk-market, where great quantities of that necessary of life are daily sold. On Saturdays the whole street is covered, and the town-wall hung with old clothes, boots, shoes, &c. for sale. Here reapers are hired for the harvest, as also at the Barras-bridge; frequently on Sundays, to the offence of some of the serious; while others, equally well disposed, contend, that even the reaping and gathering in of the harvest ought not on any day to be prevented.

Here also is a daily Butcher-market, for the accommodation of the inhabitants in the lower parts of the town, which is very well supplied with that article; for this purpose, some covered stalls were erected, a few years ago, contiguous to the town-wall.

Sandgate-street, which contains many thousand souls, is more crowded with inhabitants than any other place, either within or without the walls of the town. The lanes run from the street, on the right, down to the river; and on the left, up, by a very steep ascent, to what is called the Garth-heads, and Sandgate New road. They are dark, narrow, ill-paved, and noisome. And in winter, as there are no lamps in Sandgate, nothing can be more disagreeable than passing through this dark street, often ankle-deep in mud and filth at every step.

A runner of water, called anciently, the Swirle, at present, vulgarly, the Squirrel, divides Sandgate, near the

the middle, from St. Anne's, which, in appearance, is only a continuation of the same street.

On the Garth-heads, above Sandgate, are two meeting-houses for Dissenters, and the Keelmen's Hospital.—See *churches, chapels, and public buildings*.

Sandgate is principally inhabited by those who work in keels or lighters, of which class there are several thousands on the river Tyne. They are a hardy and laborious race of men; and as they live almost entirely upon flesh-meat and flour, of the best kinds, which the strong exertions in their employment require, they possess a combination of nervous and muscular strength not to be found in any other class of men. Their children generally follow the same employment during their younger years, then go to sea; and when a war breaks out, these hardy and bold sailors, who had the first rudiments of seamanship in a coal-keel, form the pride and strength of the British navy.

They have been generally represented as turbulent and mutinous. Dr. Smollet, in the continuation of his history of England, when describing the unhappy riot which took place at Hexham, respecting the mode of lotting for men, adds, “and the mob, from the lenity of the officers, acquiring additional insolence, and being reinforced by a *strong body of desperate keelmen from Newcastle*, became insufferably outrageous,” &c. It is a pity that the doctor dignified with the title of history such an ill-founded and indiscriminate slander upon such an useful and, in general, peaceable, body of men; as, upon enquiry, in that vast mob of country people, there was not a single keelman among them. It is true, they have a noisy, blunt, rough manner of expressing themselves; and, from

from the practice of hailing one another on the river, especially in the night tides, they are loud and vociferous, but perfectly inoffensive ; and they scorn to shew what they think incivility or rudeness to any person. As they are the strength and sinews of the coal trade, rich and poor in Newcastle, in general, respect the keelmen.

But a circumstance which reflects particular honour upon this valuable body, is, that although they consist of many thousands, yet amidst all these, in the course of many years, a *convicted felon* among keelmen is unknown. And what is equally pleasing, is, that they are daily losing that ferocity and savage roughness, by which they were characterized not many years ago. Scarcely a day, and chiefly a Sunday, passed, but several bloody duels happened, decided by the fists of the fierce and hardy combatants ; now, a battle among them is seldom or never seen. This amelioration of their morals may be owing to two powerful causes. The first is a change in their religious deportment. The great encrease of dissenters, particularly of methodists, has had influence with many keelmen to join in their societies. The other cause of this happy change, is owing to the excellent regulations observed in their boxes, or benefit societies. By these, to strike or ill-treat a brother, either with the hand or tongue, is a fine ; to swear a profane oath makes them liable to a fine ; to profane the Lord's day, or get drunk, is a fine ; to steal, or commit any act of injustice, is expulsion. These, and such other rules, which they rigorously put in practice, have totally changed the whole civil and religious conduct of the keelmen of Newcastle. We have been the more circumstantial in our delineation

of this laborious class, as the keelmen form a very consequential part of the inhabitants of this vast mart of trade, of which the coal trade is the soul and spring of every other branch of business.

This useful body of men appear so far back as the year 1539, to have been a constituted fraternity. They are there termed, in a decree of the Star-chamber, "The craft of keelmen." In the year 1556 they appear to have been an independent society.

In the year 1649, they occur as petitioning the hostmen to provide them with a chapel for worship, and a minister. Religion was then the fashion of the times.

The number of gentlemen's carriages, as well as carriages for the various branches of trade and business, rapidly increasing in Newcastle and its vicinity, and as the passage through Sandgate was extremely inconvenient and hazardous, a new road, in the year 1776, for carriages leading past the keelmen's hospital, and behind the streets of Sandgate, and St. Ann's, towards the north, was made by the commissioners and trustees of the turnpike road leading from Newcastle to North Shields, having obtained, as appears from the common-council books, a lease of the ground necessary for that purpose, at the yearly rent of one shilling, from the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle. This improvement has been attended with the best effects; as the parents of numberless children, with which Sandgate swarms, were in continual terror of their being run down and crushed to death, by the carriages constantly driving through that street. Besides the speed of stage coaches, private carriages, &c. is greatly accelerated without dread or interruption.

The

The delightful and airy situation of the New-Road has induced many genteel people to build elegant houses there. And during these late years, when such immense quantities of foreign corn were imported, large granaries were erected on both sides of the road. These the people quaintly termed "*Egypt*," no doubt in allusion to those erected by Joseph in ancient Egypt. The proprietors, however, so far from viewing this appellation as implying any disgraceful idea, have actually given the name of "*Egypt*" to this new row of dwelling-houses.

A little beyond these erections on the New-Road is a ropery upon a ballast-hill, which is said to have been the first ballast-shore without the town of Newcastle. For which purpose, and that of building lime-kilns upon it, it appears by records in the Hostmen's books, to have been purchased by the mayor and burgesses of the lord of the manor of Byker.

Opposite St. Ann's chapel, (*see Churches, &c.*) adjacent to it, is a row of good houses, agreeably situated both for air and a delightful view of the river and shipping, called St. Ann's Row. Going down by the turnpike road, we come to Ouse-bourn, over which is a wide stone bridge, of one arch, with a convenient foot-path on both sides.

But as the tide flows up this rivulet, and consequently affords the convenience of water carriage, enterprizing tradesmen have availed themselves of this advantage, and have converted a large space of almost useless ground, containing a few wretched houses for pitmen, &c. into what has the appearance of a large town. On the west side of the bourn, stand a large spinning factory, a newly erected

steam corn-mill, &c. on the other side are large manufactures of all kinds of pottery-ware, giving employment to hundreds of people.

What is curious, in digging a foundation for the steam-mill above-mentioned, there was found a stone of about three feet in length, and about two feet square. On the end of it is an inscription, evidently Roman ; but it is so much effaced, that it is next to impossible to decypher it. One gentleman, skilled in the Latin language, seemed to think it intimated that from the termination of the Roman wall on the west, or Soleway Firth, to this station, was 60 miles. There is no doubt but that mighty barrier, in coming down Byker turnpike road, ran across the rivulet at this place, and directly up to Red-barns and Wall-knoll ; and as they no doubt had a bridge over this rivulet, which possibly was much broader in ancient times, this stone might have been one of those placed on the bridge, directive of the distances, &c. This curiosity is now placed in Mr. Yellowley's garden above Busy Cottage.

Going down by Ouse.bourn, we come to a little narrow stone bridge, called the Glass-house bridge. In the neighbourhood are several dock-yards where many ships are built ; passing over the bridge, we come to the glass-houses, and further down on the river side is another large manufactory of the same kind. *See account of Glass-works.*

Adjoining to the upper glass-houses, is the dissenters large burying-place. *See Chapels.*

Further down from the low glass-houses, after passing more docks for ship-building, we come to St. Peter's Quay. It is there where Mr. William

Row

Row is planning a dry dock, and where he is now building a new quay.

The streets are paved chiefly with Scotch blue, or grey granite stones, heavy, compact, and extremely hard. They are found to be the most durable, and fittest to bear the pressure of the vast number of waggons and heavy carriages which pass here from all parts.

Yet it is remarkable, that, in a town of so much trade, with warehouses so full of valuable commodities, the corporation was so long in adopting that admirable branch of municipal police, the great convenience of having nightly lamps in the streets.

A proposal was made and published in the year 1755, for lighting the town with *one hundred and fifty* lamps! But it was not till a subsequent period that even this took place, as we find by the following extract from the Newcastle Courant.

October 1, 1763. "Thursday the lamps put up in the streets of the town were lighted up for the first time." This was in consequence of an act lately passed, "for lighting the streets and other places, and maintaining a regular and nightly watch, within the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, for regulating the hackney coachmen, chairmen, cartmen, porters, and watermen, within the same." The small number of lamps, and quantity of oil, have been a subject of complaint; how justly, is not for us to decide: it certainly would be more agreeable was the quantity of both doubled. To defray the expence attending this great convenience, the inhabitants are charged, in proportion to their rentals, at the rate of sixpence per pound.

Such is a general view of the public streets, and of

the most remarkable private buildings in Newcastle and its suburbs.

Of the Means of supplying the Town with Water.

To obtain a sufficiency of this absolute necessary of life, has ever claimed the attention of rulers and magistrates, in cities, towns, and even villages, in every country and in every age of the world. The ancient Greeks and Romans were careful in the extreme to have abundance of light, sweet, wholesome water. In their encampments, sites of their cities, &c. they made choice of the situation always with a view to their obtaining an abundance of this element. And when the desert, or ridges of mountains, wastes, and solitudes, intervened, they then reared the mighty aqueduct, arch upon arch, to convey the salutary stream to the thirsty inhabitants of the crowded city. It is remarkable, that with all their knowledge in geometry, and other branches of science, they were ignorant of this grand principle in hydrostatics, that water will rise horizontally to its level. Hence their lofty aqueducts, raised at vast expence, and always level with the source or spring; whereas, by observing the invariable law of nature, water, by leaden pipes, can be conveyed over mountains, through morasses, along bridges, nay, even beneath the beds of rivers, in any quantity, and at a thousandth part of the expence. But a mighty advantage resulted to mankind from the ignorance of the ancients in hydrostatics; and that is, the thorough knowledge which they have communicated to the moderns of the *arch*, in all its forms, circular, elliptical, catenarian, &c. by which these

these magnificent aqueducts, these prodigies of art, were reared; such as that at Nismes, in France, which seems one of the wonders of the world.

That the inhabitants of Newcastle have been particularly attentive to procure a sufficiency of water, appears from the numerous cisterns and wells all round the town, both within and without the walls. We have the fine wells which supplied both the Black and White Friars' monasteries, with their large springs of excellent water, to this day. The eminences that almost surround Newcastle, would seem to indicate that plenty of good water might easily be procured; and this, upon trial, has been found to be the case.

The top of Pandon-bank is commonly called "Conduit-head." A reservoir still remains here, upon the grounds belonging to the late Rev. Nathaniel Ellison, behind some buildings, which supplies Sandgate pant with water. There are many fine springs about this eminence; and it is a conjecture, not at all improbable, that about Conduit-head there has been, in ancient times, a large reservoir for supplying the palace of the Saxon kings, and after that, the sumptuous and stately monastery of the Carmelites, with water. If I might hazard a conjecture on the true etymon of Pandon, (says Brand) I would define it to mean, The Hill of the Pand, Pond, or Reservoir. Dr. Thomas Henshaw, in Skinner's Etymology, on the word pant, or pand, tells us, that pond was anciently pronounced pand, from a Saxon word *pyndan*, to enclose or shut up. So that pant, the usual name given to the erections over the wells in Newcastle, is no more than pand, by a very small corruption, meaning a little reservoir or pond.

But as the coal trade became rapidly more consequential, commerce and business increasing in proportion, numbers of people came to fix their residence at Newcastle. The wells of water, in and about the town, were found inadequate to the demands of the inhabitants, and afforded, at best, only a precarious supply. The mayor and burgesses set to work, so early as the reign of Edward III. anno 1349, to procure a permanent and sufficient quantity, at some distance without the walls; which is the earliest account to be found of aqueducts bringing water into this town.

Leland tells us, that when he visited this place, in the reign of Henry VIII. "there be three hedds of condutes for fresch water to the town."

More particularly we find, in July 26, 1647, an agreement between the corporation of Newcastle and Mr. William Gray, concerning water to be conveyed from his conduit in Pandon-bank to Sandgate. It appears, that part of the wastes called King's-dikes had been granted to the said Mr. Gray, by way of recompence. The mayor and burgesses are mentioned at the same time, as having a right to bring part of that water to the Manors, according to its ancient and accustomed course.

The common-council books of 1708 mention a liberty reserved to the mayor and burgesses to dig and delve for water, and to take what part of Mr. Nichol's lands and grounds at Red Barnes, as shall seem meet for the advantage of water for the pants in Sandgate and the Keelmen's Hospital.

February 4th, 1654, there is an order of common-council for conveying the water from Cowgate, that came

came under ground from All-Hallows' church-end, and had become a nuisance to that street.

March 2d, 1656, there was an order of common-council to treat concerning some water in Gallowgate, which was intended to be brought in, to supply the pants of Newcastle.

June 3d, 1657, there was a complaint before the common-council against Mr. Ralph Jennison, and Mr. William Wallis, coal owners, for having diverted a third part of the water usually coming to the pants in Newcastle, by sinking below the level of the water-course. Mr. Jennison was threatened with a prosecution on this occasion; but on his submission, and staying the workings, the common-council stopped their proceedings against him.

Similar complaints were made against other gentlemen, for working coal-pits, and digging quarries, by which the supply of water to the town was drained away.

December 16th, 1675, loud complaints were made of a total scarcity of water, owing to vast numbers of private families having pipes and cocks to their houses. The common-council ordered the cocks to be stopped, or cut off.

January 1675, there was a committee of the common-council to consider of a proper place for another pant, besides that at Sandgate, about the Swirle, or or some convenient situation. It was erected at the east end of Sandgate, where it now stands.

August 8, 1677, there was an order of common-council for the town's surveyor to build a well at Gallowgate, for the benefit of the burgesses and other inhabitants. It is there still, and affords a large supply of good wholesome water.

October 4, 1680, a proposal was laid before the common-council, by a Mr. Cuthbert Dikes, to erect a water-engine for supplying the town of Newcastle with water from the river Tyne, for the convenience of brew-houses, victualling-houses, &c. and thus save a great part of the spring water taken from the pants. A committee, appointed for this purpose, fixed on a place without Sandgate, where it was actually erected. This building was afterwards converted to large store-houses, &c. and is now called the "Foley," or commonly "Folly."

January 20, 1689, a pant was erected for the inhabitants of the Close.

September 15, 1702, the building committee were ordered to take care to bring water into the town from the Castle Leazes. It was brought from thence in 1704, to a pant at the head of the Side, and also to one at Newgate.

June 29, 1709, a committee was ordered to erect a cistern at the end of the Castle Leazes, to renew and keep the water coming from thence to the pants of Newcastle.

Still the inhabitants increasing, and consequently the demand for water; therefore, finding the supplies, mentioned above, to have been insufficient, they looked across the river for an additional supply from Gateshead-Fell, which, from its rocky and sandy soil, seemed to afford what quantity might be necessary of wholesome, well-filtered water.

We find, however, there was an order of common-council for a lease to be granted to Mr. William Yarnold, 1697, according to the covenants there viewed and agreed on, for erecting cisterns and laying pipes in the town's liberties, in order to bring good and whole-

wholesome water to the inhabitants of Newcastle. This was called the New-water, and came from Gateshead-Fell, from a reservoir which was supplied by three springs in Great Ulsworth moor.

In the year 1700, the common council granted leave to William Yarnold, Gent. to erect a cistern on the top of Cale-cross, carrying a pillar up in the middle, and laying on it a new roof of lead, at his own expence. He was allowed to erect a cistern at the White-cross, on columns, removing the then pillar and dial. Both these crosses have been pulled down, and new ones erected, but no cisterns, as before.

June 29, 1700, the new water was ordered to be brought out at a pillar, to be placed at the Head of the Side pant, where three spouts were to be fixed.

In the year 1726, a pant was erected at West-gate, petitioned for by the inhabitants of that street.

In consequence of the incessant complaints, from year to year, of the scarcity of water, in the year 1737 there was an order of the common-council that the public water should not be conveyed into the houses of any of the inhabitants of Newcastle, except those of the mayor, recorder, aldermen, sheriff, and town-clerk.

In 1743, the water being conveyed to the brewery of Mr. Christopher Rutter, which ought to supply the pant near the house of Sir Walter Blackett, was ordered to be cut off, and conveyed to the public pant there.

December 17, 1767, a committee was appointed by the common-council to consider how the town might be supplied with good and wholesome water. That the corporation might proceed on solid prin-

ples, they invited, by public advertisement, gentlemen of science, particularly in chemical analysis, to examine the qualities of the respective waters in the vicinity of Newcastle. This drew forth the talents of Drs. Rotheram, Wilson, Hall, and others, on the subject of the comparative qualities of water, for lightness, sweetness, and attainable quantity. Dr. Rotheram published his sentiments on the subject in a pamphlet, price 2s. 6d. This was attacked with great ability, but also with some asperity, by a Mr. Tytler, chemist, at that time in Gateshead. Doctors Wilson and Hall also published their joint sentiments on the subject; as did Mr. Tytler his observations on the quality of waters in and near this town, in which he charged Dr. Rotheram with having prejudiced the public against Coxlodge water, which had on a memorable occasion, at Bath, been called " throwing a toad into the spring."

The magistrates, however, not confining the information they might receive by the enquiries of these professional gentlemen, especially as, which is not seldom the case, the "Doctors disagreed," had the precaution to transmit samples of the different waters in and about Newcastle to Dr. Black, professor of chemistry, at Edinburgh, and to Dr. Saunders, lecturer on chemistry, at London. The result of all which was, that they gave the preference to Coxlodge water. This report Mr. Richard Lambert, surgeon, was directed to publish in the Newcastle Courant, which was accordingly inserted in that news-paper, November 3, 1770.

The opinions of these chemical philosophers, the first of their profession in Europe, determined the choice of the magistrates of Newcastle.

Accordingly, on the 19th of September, 1770, the common-council ordered a lease, under their seal, to be granted to Mr. Ralph Lodge, and the other proprietors of the undertaking, to supply the town of Newcastle with good water, of a piece of ground at the foot or south end of the Town-moor, with liberty to dig and make a reservoir there, and to erect, set up, and make one hundred fire-plugs, or such further number as should be wanted, in convenient and proper parts of the town, within or without the walls, at the direction of the common-council, to be used for extinguishing casual fires; as also to make a proper pipe-trench, and lay and keep pipes therein, for bringing water from Coxlodge grounds, through the Town-moor, to the said reservoir, and from thence into the town, for the term of two hundred and twenty-seven years, from the 11th day of October following, at the annual rent of thirteen shillings and fourpence. On condition also, that the mayor and burgesses should pay fifty pounds per annum to the said proprietors for the above hundred fire-plugs, and ten shillings a-piece yearly for any others that might be wanted.

December 18, 1777, there was an order of common-council to empower Mr. Richard Brown, cclliery viewer, and Mr. John Fenwick, town's surveyor, to proceed in the necessary works for conveying the water in Spring Gardens, at the head of Gallowgate, into the town of Newcastle, for the use of the public at large, agreeable to the particulars and estimate that had been laid before them.

This water had been generously proffered to the public by George Stephenson, Esq. of Elswick, in a

letter addressed to the common-council, who accepted his kind offer, and are said to have expended five hundred pounds in preparing aqueducts for conveying it into the town.

We hope to be excused in being rather copious in the detailed account which we have presented to our readers, of the attempts which the corporation of this town have made, for a number of years, nay centuries past, to obtain and secure a sufficient supply of this most necessary of all elements, for the support and comfort of human life. The linen, the complexion, the liveliness of the inhabitants of any large town, like this, are known by the quality of the water which they enjoy. And if we cannot assent to the maxim of the Grecian sage, who affirmed, that “water is not only the best of all the elements, but it is the first principle and origin of all things;” yet we can say with him, it is a pure, pleasant, and delightful element, and without which man could not exist. It mingles with, and forms the greatest part of the mass of our blood; it penetrates our arteries, veins, nerves, and, in a word, pervades our whole animal frame: the magistrates, therefore, who are assiduous in procuring an ample supply of this most necessary fluid deserve well of their fellow citizens. It is remarkable what prodigious pains and expence the magistrates of the first city in the world, London, have employed to procure, at any expence, and from any distance, such abundance of soft, delicious water, as is not to be equalled in any capital in the world.

It has long been the pride and boast of Newcastle, that the inhabitants enjoy, with no very great expence, *the way, the water, and the word.*

Before

Before we proceed to the more interesting branches of our history, we may, to avoid confusion, in this place, give an account of the

Boundaries of the Town of Newcastle.

When the mayor and burgesses perambulate the boundaries of their liberties, they proceed as follows. They go from the Guildhall to the blue stone on the bridge; from thence, along the Close, to the boundary-stone standing against the east corner of the iron foundery, immediately on the west side of the runner called Skinner's-bourn; up that bourn, on the west side of the ground belonging to the Infirmary, and through the garden of the late Mr. Geo. Anderson, to the West-gate; from thence, up the lane, to a stone nearly opposite to St. John's poor-house: from thence eastward, down the lane to Gallowgate; thence crossing a low house near the pant, through a part of the ground called Spring-gardens; thence onward, by the inside of the dykes, by the boundary-stones in the lands of Elswick; from thence, on the inside of the hedge on the west side of the Town-moor, by the boundary-stones on the lands of Fenham: cross the Ponteland turnpike-road, then by the inside of the hedges, to the north-west corner of the Nun's-moor, in the lands of Kenton and Cox-lodge; by the north side of the Nun's and Town-moor, to the Morpeth turnpike; crossing which, by the boundary-stones, in the inside of the hedges, of the lands of Gosforth, on the north-east corner of the Town-moor; then crossing the road leading to Killingworth, &c. southward by the boundary-stones on the inside of the hedges of the lands of Jesmond, to the

the Barras-bridge ; thence, along the lane, to Sandiford-bridge ; thence southward, through the Shield-field, over a house there, adjoining to the road leading to Ouse-bourn ; thence on a line southward, by the east side of the Red-barns pond, to the boundary-stone at the east corner of the garden-wall of the Red-barns ; then eastward, by the boundary-stones, to the Ouse-bourn, crossing a little above the Gib, the boundary-line trends south-east to the south side of the houses on the south side of Shields turnpike, near to the gate : from thence, by the lands of Byker, to St. Lawrence's Dyke ; then southward, to the boundary-stone standing on the east side of the runner near the gate leading from St. Peter's Quay to the Mushroom glashouses ; thence by the Glasshouse-bridge, up the road, to the Shields turnpike ; thence through St. Ann's-street, to the Swirle, the ancient boundary eastward of the town ; through Sandgate, along the Quayside and the Sandhill, to Guildhall.

Such are the boundaries of this famous and ancient town ; which is ten miles and fifty yards in circumference.

In the year 1751, an order of common-council was made, that the boundaries of the town, by land, should be perambulated once in three years ; which has been observed, in general, ever since.

The day appointed for riding the boundaries is, when the weather happens to be favourable, devoted to general festivity and amusement, especially by the younger part of the inhabitants. They attend in crowds ; and when the boundary-stones are saluted, by the mayor and his suite, with parcels of currants, raisins, confections, &c. the contest for a participation in the delicious scramble is arduous and violent ;

violent ; so that often a young competitor is overthrown in the unequal struggle ; who, however, soon recovers his former position, ready for a fresh exertion of activity at the next boundary-stone.

These extensive possessions of the free burgesses of Newcastle are continually increasing in value and consequence.---*See Public Revenues of the town.*

It would be an omission highly reprehensible, if we did not give a particular account of this extensive public property. To proceed regularly, we begin with that part which lies farthest south, and so on northward.

THE FORTH.

From Skinner-bourn to the top of the hill, including the site of the Infirmary, (*for an account of which see Public Institutions*) is the place called the Forth, anciently named (says Bourne) the Firth ; which lies without the walls of the town, adjoining, on the south, to a certain little close, called Goose-green-close ; then it extends to another inclosure, named Dove-cote-close ; and from thence westward, to the farthest ditch of that close, which is the common way that leads into what is properly named the Forth. It contains eleven acres of ground, was surveyed by order of the long parliament, in the year 1649, and then valued at twelve pounds per annum.

It was valued tithe-free. The corporation paid four pounds per annum to the king for it.

How it obtained this particular name of Forth, anciently called Firth, is not easy to form any certain conjecture. For the term forth, or firth, is usually, if not always, applied to an extensive inlet or arm of the sea.

Bourne's conjecture is amusing, if it be not correct. He quotes from Blount's law dictionary, or the etymology of the word forth or frith, that it is derived from the Saxon word *frith*, which signifies *peace*; as if a portion of the sea, retiring from the tempestuous ocean, seeks a calm retreat in the bosom of some winding bay. For the Saxons held several woods to be sacred; and that people, who were then possessed of Northumberland, and this place particularly, inhabiting about those parts of the wall where the town now is, gave the name of *frith*, or *peace*, to this sequestered situation; as, by the gloominess of the trees, with which it then abounded, a kind of melancholy devotion was thereby excited in the superstitious minds of those blinded heathens.

However that be, so remote as the reign of Henry III. a licence was granted to the townsmen of Newcastle to dig coals and stones in this place called the Forth. And here it was, as some imagine, that the first coals about Newcastle were wrought. Others think that this mineral, afterwards so universally used, and, to this town, so advantageous, was first discovered and applied to the purposes of fuel, in the Castle Leazes.

This pleasant piece of ground has been ever employed as a place for drying linen, as well as for the recreation of the town's-people. This appears to be the case; for, in the year 1657, a bowling-green was made, and a tavern built, with a balcony projecting from the front, and a parapet wall; from whence the spectators, calmly smoking their pipes and enjoying their glasses, beheld the sportsmen.

And

To heighten the pleasantness of the Forth, a wall, forming a square, was built all around it, and two rows of lime trees, at equal distances, were planted within the wall; which, in a short time, formed a complete shade for the inhabitants, who frequented this kind of Lyceum, in their morning and evening walks. These trees were brought from Holland; since they were cut square over, at about fifteen feet from the ground, for years they shot out afresh, but they are now going fast to decay.

It seems all along, says Bourne, to have been a place of recreation. For it was an ancient custom for the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of Newcastle, accompanied by a great number of burgesses, to proceed every year, at the feasts of Easter and Whitsuntide, to this place, with the maces, sword, and cap of maintenance, carried before them. The great concourse still, especially of the younger part of the community, at these seasons, and at this place in particular, are the remains of this ancient and simple custom.

The elevated situation of this delightful spot, its vicinity to the town, its commanding prospect of the adjacent country, all tend to render it exceedingly pleasant.

But of late, the constant exercising of troops on the green, and putting horses and cattle upon the neighbouring field, have greatly defaced the beauty of the place, and entirely subverted its original and peaceful intention.

Here are some fine private dwelling-houses, with elegant gardens before them; also a large public building, close to the Forth-house, called the Circus, erected for a place of exercise to instruct young gentlemen

tlemen in the manly practice of horsemanship. Mr. Jones did not meet with adequate encouragement, and the Circus is now converted into a large workshop, by Mr. Thomas Dudgeon, an ingenious millwright and engineer.

Grey says, that the Forth was given to the townsmen by Edward III. for services done to that prince. Bourne thinks, if this is correct, it was for the bold exploit of sallying out, defeating the Earl of Murray's army, who then were besieging Newcastle, and taking him prisoner, anno 1342.

A little farther north is

WARDEN's CLOSE.

This portion of the town's lands formerly belonged to the warden of Tynemouth Priory. Here, says Grey, he had his house, garden, and fish-pond. This might be the cafe, as the monastery of Black-friars was adjacent to Warden's Close, and was dependent on the Priory of Tynemouth ; and from that field, that brotherhood had their cistern of water. The Lunatic Hospital is built here, of which, and of the beautiful New Medical Baths, *see Public Foundations, &c.*

Still northward, another field adjoining to Warden's Close was, from its shape, called Shoulder of Mutton Close. In it, in former times, was a cistern of fine water. This field, or close, is now converted into a large kitchen garden, and a number of small pleasant spots, let out to different persons.

We now come to the most valuable and extensive of the land-property of the free burgesses of Newcastle, viz.

THE CASTLE-LEAZES, &c.

This large tract of ground belongs to the town, and contains (says Bourne) one hundred and forty-one acres of valuable land. Grey informs us, that the Castle-Leazes, or Castle-Field, was the gift of king John to the good men of Newcastle. He adds, "However this be, it is certain that it had been the property of the town, even so far back as in the reign of king Edward III. ; for, in the 31st year of that prince's reign, the town of Newcastle took an inquisition, in the Castle-Field, on a Palm-Sunday eve, desiring the confirmation of the Castle-Moor and Field, and the privileges belonging to them.--- And the king, by his letters patent, dated at Westminster, confirmed to the burgesses of Newcastle the other charters they had obtained, and also the possession of the Castle-Moor and Castle-Field.— He also, as appears by the said charters, confirmed to the burgesses, and their heirs, the liberty of digging coals, stone, and all other advantages arising from the said Castle-Moor."

This important charter, the basis of the burgesses' rights to the Town-Moor, &c. runs thus:—" *Nos concessimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris, &c.*" "We grant for us and our heirs, that the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs have and hold the aforesaid moor and lands, &c."

The mill in the Castle-Leazes, commonly called Chimley-mill, upon the rivulet named Bailiff-bourn, and the other, called Little Mill, were valued by an inquisition, and ordered by parliament, 1649, at ten pounds per annum for each mill. The whole Forth

and Town-Moor were valued, at the same time, at twenty-seven pounds per annum. This ground was always valued tythe-free.

On this tract of the town's ground, the late Mr. Smith built, a few years ago, an extensive manufactory for tobacco and snuff, with some elegant dwelling-houses and gardens. They are still possessed by Mr. Harrison, his son-in-law.

Another material and extensive part of the town-lands is

THE TOWN-MOOR.

It is, says Bourne, a very spacious piece of ground, containing 1037 acres 1 rood 2 perches. In very remote times, it is said to have been a wood, famous for oaks, out of which have been built many hundreds of ships, and also all the houses of the old town of Newcastle. Whether the houses were built from oaks cut upon the Town-moor or not, is not easily ascertained; but that most of the houses on the Sand-hill, the Close, &c. were built with that wood, is certainly true; for, from dates on some of them, they are of great antiquity.

The Moor, together with the Castle-Leazes, called also the Castle-moor and Castle-field, were the right of the town, and accounted so, in the reign of king Edward III. who, in the fresh charter which he gave the town, confirmed to the burgesses all their former privileges, their holding of those lands, working coal, stones, &c. in them, together with all the profits arising from them, in the same manner he had confirmed all the immunities and privileges which had been granted by the kings, his predecessors, to the burgesses of Newcastle.

The

The ancient bounds of the Town-moor, which are the same at this day, are thus described in the above charter of king Edward III. viz. "From a certain place called Thorn-bush, near the Cross; (which seems to have been on the north side of the Barras-bridge, near a Cross which was erected there before St. James's chapel, and which was thrown down by the town-surveyor, no doubt to prevent what he thought idolatry) and then, by certain divisions, set up towards the said town of Newcastle, as far as the gallows, one post of which stood on the boundary between the land of the prior of Tynemouth, and the other on that of the town of Newcastle; and so on by the Quarrel-dyke, (that is, the Quarry-dyke) and thence, by the king's way, to the said town."

By an inquisition taken at the Caille of Newcastle upon Tyne, August 13, in the 18th year of the reign of James I. Castle-moor appears to have contained 848 acres; and the boundaries are described, at that time, as beginning at a certain house, called Sick-man's-house, on the south, and so extending to the fields of Jesmond on the east, to a certain corner there; and from thence turning westward, to the gate leading from Newcastle to Morpeth, and so on westward, near the limits of Coxlodge, on the north, to the corner of the Nun's-moor: on the west, to a certain corner, where a hedge was anciently, near the Cow-gate, leading from Newcastle to Hexham; by the boundaries of the fields of Elswick, on the south, to the gallows; and from thence turning westward and north, by the bounds and territories of East-field on the west, to a certain corner of the Castle-field; and turning south and east, by the boundaries of the Castle-field on the south, to the said house, called Sick-man's-house.

In the times of the commonwealth, it was reported, says Bourne, that the coal-mine, or colliery, in the Town-moor extended itself one hundred acres, and that the value of it was to the town thirty-five pounds per annum.

In the year 1739, an advertisement appeared in the Courant paper, to "let the colliery of the Town-moor." By this it would appear, that the design entertained by the corporation, of "claiming the royalty, minerals, and surface of this extensive property," was not suddenly taken up, in 1770; the open avowal of which occasioned the famous trial, of which we will give an impartial account.

Upon the petition of Humphrey Gill and John Cooke, dated October 28, 1657, to make a way, and bring coals out of Fenham-fields, over the Town-moor, at the distance of sixty yards from the highway leading over the said moor; leave was given by the common council, to cause a gate to be hung, and the way to be paved from the gate, to the said highway, upon Mr. Ord, of Fenham, paying annually one shilling. This, and other similar grants, gave great offence to the burgesses, and produced great contention in the public meetings.

In the year 1747, the turnpike-road, over the Town-moor, on the way leading to Morpeth, was begun by the corporation, at their own expence. It was in the form of a large causeway, eleven yards in breadth, well paved with whinstones, and was completed in the year 1749; William Joyce, surveyor. That from Gallowgate to West Cowgate, was made anno 1753.

Newcastle has not, like towns of less consequence and opulence, affected taking the lead in fashionable amuse-

amusements. Horse-races, which at present are annually run upon the Town-moor, appear formerly to have been run upon Killingworth-moor, in the vicinity of that town. But, by an act of common-council, a race-ground was formed on the Town-moor ; and in the year 1756, another order, by the same authority, was given, for seventy-five pounds to be laid out towards putting the race-ground in good condition. The course is two miles in circumference, and is excellently calculated for that amusement.

But as the races always take place in June, and about the summer solstice, it frequently happens to be rainy weather ; luckily for victuallers, but luckless indeed for pedestrian spectators, who are often completely drenched.

This year, 1801, the races at Newcastle were attended by the greatest number of running horses ever known north of Newmarket and York ; near fifty being entered for the various sweepstakes, plates, and matches, during the week.

Adjacent to the starting-post, Mr. Loftus has erected an elegant edifice, two stories high, now called the *Grand Stand*, which, being built of stone, presents a very striking appearance. It is intended, not merely as a place of accommodation for spectators at the races, but as a public tavern during the summer season, being handsomely furnished and fitted up for that purpose. The external aspect of the building is equal to that of any gentleman's mansion in the neighbourhood, and from the galleries on its roof the spectators command a view nearly all round the course.

The first king's purse of an hundred guineas, run for upon the Town-moor, was won by a horse called

Cato,

Cato, the property of George Bowes, Esq. June 5th, 1753.

NUN's MOOR.

This large tract lies between the thorn-bush and the hedge that separates it from the grounds of Kenton. Richard I. confirmed to St. Mary's and the nuns of St. Bartholomew, the lands which had been granted them by Afelack, the founder of that hospital. The land, from its becoming the property of these nuns, got the name of Nun's Field, or Nun's Moor. In the fourth year of Henry VIII. Dame Joan, prioress of the monastery of St. Bartholomew, and the convent of the same, granted a lease of the Nun's Moor for one hundred years, at the annual rent of twenty-three shillings and four-pence, to the mayor and commonalty of Newcastle.

After the dissolution of the aforesaid monastery, it became the property, by royal grants, of several gentlemen; and, in the year 1651, it was purchased from Mr. Charles Brandling, of Gateshead, by the corporation of Newcastle, who have annexed it to the Town-moor.

Thus this vast extent of uncultivated land generally named the Town-moor has been conveyed down from time immemorial to the free burgesses of Newcastle, to this day, and who consider it not only as the most substantial mark of the paternal regard of their forefathers for the real interests of their posterity, but also, as it constitutes the most unalienable, so it is the most valuable of their franchises and property, as burgesses and freemen!

The value of lands, however, continually rising, and it being well known that the seams of coal in the

the Town-moor might, if wrought, be of prodigious value, that extensive tract of ground became, a few years since, an object of general attention, both on account of the improveableness of its soil, and of the valuable minerals which it contains.

From motives which we do not pretend to be acquainted with, the common-council inserted an advertisement in the Newcastle Courant, December 31, 1771, intimating that that part of the Town-moor lying on the western turnpike road, from Gallowgate quarry to the West Cowgate, containing about eighty-nine acres, was to be let, for the purpose of being cultivated and improved. Such was the tenor of this memorable advertisement.

We shall give the sentiments of Mr. Brand upon this transaction.—“ This matter (says that historian) occasioned a violent dispute between the mayor and common-council, and some of the burgesses. Serjeant Glynn, recorder of London, was invited down to Newcastle, on behalf of the burgesses in this affair; and by his mediation at the assizes, August 10, 1773, it was agreed that the leasing of the Town-moor should be settled by act of parliament. The burgesses (adds he) in the opposition called the agreement made on this occasion a victory, and appointed a committee of delegates from each company to carry on the heads of a bill to be presented to parliament, in the adjusting of which they had no small altercation with the magistrates. The act passed for this purpose A. D. 1774, 14 Geo. III.”—*Brand's Hist. vol. 1. p. 436.*

The sentence of the court was in the following terms.

*Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne, &c. At the assizes held
and County of the same Town. &c. at the Guildhall of the
said town, in and for the said town and county of the same,
on Saturday the 7th day of August, 13 of Geo. III. &c. be-
fore the hon. Sir Henry Gould, knight, one of the justices
of his majesty's court of Common Pleas, and the hon. Sir
William Blackstone, knight, one of the justices of the same
court, two of his majesty's justices assigned to take the
assizes according to the statute, &c.*

*Hopper versus &c. It is ordered by the consent of said parties,
Bayles & alios. &c. their counsel and attorneys, that the last juror of
the jury empanelled and sworn in this cause shall be withdrawn
from the pannel; and by the like consent, and by the consent of
William Gibson, Esq. town-clerk of Newcastle aforesaid, on be-
half of the common-council aforesaid, &c. it is agreed and or-
dered, that an application shall be made for an aet of parliament
to establish forever to resident freemen, and the resident widows
of deceased freemen of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, the full
right and benefit to the herbage of the Town-moor for two milk
cows, in the manner in which it has been used, subject to such
restrictions and regulations as shall be judged necessary for the
culture and improvement of the common, and shall be prescribed
in the aet, which are to be settled and agreed upon by two per-
sons, one to be named by the common-council, and the other by
the stewards of the companies, or the major part of them. Such
two persons to be named before the first day of November next;
and in case they cannot agree, they two are to chuse a third per-
son for the purpose aforesaid, by agreement, or ballot. And it
is further ordered, that the rents to arise from the leases of parts
of the Town-moor aforesaid (which may be made for improving
the common) shall be applied to the use of the poor freemen,
and poor widows of freemen, in the manner to be prescribed by
the said aet. And it is also ordered, that the quantity to be in-
closed for improvement, at any one period, shall not exceed one
hundred acres; and that such rights shall be restored to the cor-
poration of Newcastle as owners of the soil, as they are intitled
unto. And it is also ordered, that the expences of the said aet,
and also the costs in this action of the plaintiff, and the costs not
exceeding 300l. of the defendants, shall be paid out of the public
revenue of the said corporation.*

And

And lastly, it is ordered, that all parties perform this order, and that this order shall be made a rule of his majesty's court of Common Pleas, if the justices of said court shall so please.

By the court,

RIGGE.

“In commemoration of this event,” says Brand, “and as a reward to the above committee, who conducted the cause of the burgesses, the members thereof were unanimously presented with the freedom of several of the companies. That of the Taylors presented each of the committee with a gold ring, in the signet of each of which, under a crystal, was represented Liberty stepping out of her temple, with a label proceeding from her mouth, inscribed “*Town-moor saved August 10th, 1773.*” On the inside, “*Concordia parvae res crescunt?*” “*By concord small things encrease?*” Round the inner verge, “*Taylor's Comp. to*” (naming each member). And round the outer verge this motto: “*Vox populi, vox Dei?*” “*The voice of the people is the voice of God.*”

Such is the account given by Mr. Brand of this famous trial, the happy effects of which, it is to be hoped, will be enjoyed by all parties to the remotest ages.

But, as that historian was, and still continues to be, charged with courtly partiality towards those in power, (although his history occasioned the heaviest blow being given to the corporation that it ever received since its existence) we shall subjoin another account of that cause, and the issue of it, by one of the most enlightened burgesses, who was thoroughly acquainted with the whole procedure, and was an eye-witness to the cause in every stage of its pro-

gress; and also the substance of the act of parliament, which Mr. Brand has not inserted in his history.

“ Mr. Brand, speaking of the advertisement for letting part of the moor, says, ‘ a similar design had been in agitation some time before, but was set aside by the mayor and common-council, as impracticable.’ Happy would it have been (adds our anonymous author) had they continued in that opinion. This, however, they altered, and actually let the premises to one Hopper, a quaker, for a term of years. The burgesses, deeming this an illegal act, took the advice of able counsel in London, who recommended them to commit a trespass upon the alterations made by Hopper, which they did, by breaking down the hedge inclosing the field then growing corn, and turning their own cattle into the inclosure. On this, an action was brought against certain of the burgesses for the trespass, before judge Gould, at the assizes held at Newcastle, anno 1773. Serjeant Glynn, then recorder of London, and member of parliament for the county of Middlesex, was retained by the burgesses, or rather benevolently came to free them from their oppressors.

“ The cause was opened by counsellor Wallace, (afterwards attorney-general) on behalf of the prosecution. Serjeant Glynn admitted the trespass, and claimed the right of pleading to the custom, which being allowed, he proved by the charter of king John, confirmed by Edward III. and other succeeding monarchs of England, to the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, that the Town-moor had been unalienably granted to the burgesses of Newcastle, and their successors, forever, under a certain fee-farm rent, paid

paid by them to the crown previous to the reign of king John, which Edward III. had fully confirmed, with the farther privilege of digging coals, stones, mines, minerals, &c. therein, to their own use and benefit, without any lett or hindrance, from him, his heirs, and successors; and also of the later custom of the resident burgesses, and the resident widows of burgesses, depasturing their milk-cows thereon, under certain regulations for the benefit of the general pasturage. This the learned counsel demonstrated in such a full, explicit, and impressive manner, to the satisfaction of a numerous audience, that when he had closed his eloquent defence, and counsellor Wallace was asked if he did not mean to make a reply, the latter returned this memorable answser: ‘*How can I reply? He has pounded me in a common, and I cannot get out.*’ This is what Mr. Brand calls the ‘*Serjeant’s mediation.*’ But it was manifest to every one present, that the corporation had not a single foot to stand on in support of their claim of a right to let the moor, which was what they contended for; nor could such of the magistrates as were called upon give any satisfactory answers to the questions put to them, but seemed to be all entirely disconcerted: one indeed was so completely at a loss, that he desired permission of the court to go home to obtain some minutes to refresh his memory, which was granted; but the busines was compromised by agreement before his return, by withdrawing a juror, the corporation agreeing to pay every expence, and that also of obtaining an act of parliament for a permanent settlement of the busines.

“ The substance of the act obtained in consequence of the verdict passed at the assizes was, that the direction

rection of the prescribed management of the tillage was vested in the stewards of the incorporated companies, who receive and distribute the profits arising therefrom, as the act directs. That part, west of the west turnpike, which had been let to Mr. Hopper, with a parcel of ground to the eastward thereof, making together an hundred acres, was publicly let in the Guildhall, according to the new act for that purpose, to Mr. Richard Chambers, tanner, for seven years, at so much per acre.

“ Another parcel of equal space was next let to Mr. Coulson of Jesmond, for the like term, and at a fixed rate per acre. But a dispute arising between the lessors and lessee, relative to the mode of cultivation, it was terminated by a trial at the assizes, when the lessors, who were the prosecutors, obtained a verdict with damages. After this, it being conceived that the best means to effect the real improvement of the soil of the moor, would be to let the leafes upon very low terms; and that part of the Nun’s Moor, next to Hall’s Gate, was then let at the very low rate of one shilling per acre, which had the desired effect; the land having had great justice done to it, the tenant reaped an ample reward for his industry.

“ In the year 1796. another hundred acres were let to Mr. Ralph Watson of the Customs, and others, at different prices per acre, according to the value of the land, and its quality.

“ The committee of stewards having employed the money obtained as damages of Mr. Coulson to the improvement of the common in general, it is now in a better state than ever it was known to be before; and it is but justice to say, that they have paid

the

the strictest attention to the advancement thereof, and that their care has been amply recompensed.

“ Since the obtaining the above act of parliament, the stewards of the different companies have formed themselves into a kind of associated body, to watch over the Town-moor, and the rights of the burgesses at large ; for which purpose they appoint an annual committee, who elect a chairman ; which committee assemble the whole body of stewards occasionally, under the penalty of a fine for non-attendance, &c. The different stewards take the sense of their companies on any matter of public import, and report the same at the next appointed meeting of stewards, when the business is settled according to the opinion of the majority present, who are to vote agreeable to the direction of the company whom they represent. Certain it is, that this body of men, although unauthorised by either law or charter to act as a body, except in the particular instances pointed out by the act for the improvement of the common, have yet, by their prudent conduct and steady attention to the rights and interests of the burgesses in general, obtained the confidence of the companies and resident freemen, who look upon them as a kind of third estate, or intermediate body between the magistracy, the common-council, and the community of burgesses at large : and they will continue to be respected so long as they make no attempt in public affairs, of the church or state. One thing is obvious, that it certainly would render the several companies more truly respectable, were they to consider how much it is their interest to elect the most prudent and discreet of their respective brotherhoods to represent them as stewards, not only at those meetings which

more

more immediately concern their own pecuniary welfare, but at such also which may be of a more public nature."

The same able and well-informed burgess, lately deceased, goes on to observe :—

" The CASTLE-LEAZES continues to be appropriated to the purposes of depasturing the milch-cows of resident burgesses and resident widows, and it is for that reason annually '*bained*,' or kept from pasturing thereupon, till the grass becomes full of nourishment and juice,

" There is certainly a want of agricultural assistance to render this valuable large tract of ground as prolific as it might, and indeed ought, to be ; and it is to be hoped the public attention will be shortly called thereto, particularly as the moor is now in such an improved state, that the Leazes may in a little time be dispensed with, and appropriated to such a course of regular cultivation, as may tend to improve the pasturage to a high degree. The Nun's-Moor, as has been observed, was laid down from tillage for pasture, and is now in the most excellent condition.

" But the greatest advantage which ever possibly could accrue to the burgesses of Newcastle, from the Town-Moor, or the Castle-Leazes, would arise from working that valuable seam of main-coal which lies under its surface, and which, the public says, is of the very best quality of that mineral. This right, the late act has clearly ascertained to be vested in the burgesses at large, and which, by their charter of the 31st of Edward III. is put beyond all dispute.

" But such is, and perhaps ever has been, the jealousy reigning between the governing and the governed

verned party, that it can never be supposed to be brought about, but under the direction of an act of parliament, by which it might be settled that the nett profits arising from such an undertaking were solely to be appropriated to the support of old and decayed burgesses, their widows, children, or orphans, under the management of a committee, to be annually chosen from the several companies; of which committee the mayor, recorder, and sheriff, for the time being, always to be three; to act totally independent of the body corporate, under certain determinate rules and regulations. It might perhaps be good policy to give the preference to such applicants for the benefit to be bestowed on indigence, who are themselves, or whose husbands or fathers were members of some of the incorporated companies. This measure would render the franchises of the companies more desirable, and consequently make the several brotherhoods more numerous and respectable.

“ The prodigious advantage that would certainly result to the community at large, from such a measure being adopted, is almost inconceivable. What foundations for alleviating and relieving the necessities and distresses of human nature might not be expected to arise from such a regulation, when directed by a just and prudent administration! Happy the character, who may be so fortunate as to prove the means of bringing about such an arrangement; which certainly might be effected without any depreciation of the revenues of the corporation, and would be an asylum for indigence and distress, for a long, a very long course of years! But this desirable event is not to be expected till the narrow policy of the go-

verning part, of indeed all corporate bodies, shall give place to ideas more liberal and humane. Then this, and many more generous appropriations of [public revenues, which were ever intended, when granted, to be for public benefit,--then, and not till then, will be brought forward, and successfully adopted."

Such are the observations of this late enlightened and patriotic burgess, left in fair autograph, inter-leaving a copy of Mr. Bourne's History of Newcastle, and for which we stand so justly indebted to his memory. They are so lucid, so impressive on this remarkable part of the History of Newcastle, that they have only to be read, in order to be felt.

In this town and its vicinity, the public mind, at the above period, was agitated in the extreme, and party spirit ran high among all classes, especially between the abettors of the magistrates and those of the freemen. Some of the former boldly asserted, that the decisions of the court substantiated all the claims of the governing party, as they were declared lords of the soil, &c. while the more moderate and virtuous part of the corporation confessed that the decision met their warmest approbation, as thereby the indigent burgesses, widows, and orphans, had now a legal claim upon the production both of the surface and minerals of that vast tract of ground, left them as an inheritance by their forefathers, by which they would not only cease to be a parochial burthen, but, by prudent administration, they might enjoy the sweets, if not of an opulent, at least of an easy independence, in the advanced or helpless period of their lives.

On

On the other hand, the exultation of the freemen was almost boundless on this important occasion ; and they gave full vent to their resentment, in terms the most exasperating and acrimonious. They declared openly, that they had been too long subjected to the “*insolence of office*,” and that now, by the powerful influence of an incomparable counsel, the clear discernment of an impartial jury, and the firmness of an upright and enlightened judge, they had escaped from the fangs of an unprincipled, avaricious junto, who meant to rob them and their helpless widows and orphans, first of the product of the surface, and then of the minerals in the bowels of their paternal inheritance. These sentiments were echoed, not only in every place of public concourse, but were conveyed in pamphlets, sarcastic lampoons, *Freemen's Catechisms*, *Freemen's Magazines*, and such other compositions, highly calculated to irritate and inflame the public mind ; and although the impetuosity of tumultuous commotion gradually subsided, yet the effects of it were long felt afterwards. One prominent character, Sir Walter Blackett, in this violent struggle for power and domination on the one hand, and resistance crowned with success on the other, suffered severely ; and from the expressions of the most contumelious contempt which he daily experienced from the undiscriminating multitude, his mind was, no doubt, agitated with the keenest and most agonizing sensations ; which indeed were ascribed by his friends as the means of shortening his useful life. All his unceasing acts of beneficence, his courtly and winning deportment, his affability and condescension,---all were forgot ! and it was supposed, that designing men, taking the advan-

tage of Sir Walter's popularity and love of power, by the long habit of his leading influence in the corporation, artfully placed that gentleman in the front of the contest, and so exposed him to the whole pressure of opposition and popular resentment.

Another embittering circumstance befel that once deservedly popular character in the year 1774. Upon the dissolution of the parliament, Mr. Ridley resigning his seat, an opposition took place to Sir Walter Blackett, long one of the members for Newcastle, and Sir Matthew White Ridley, who had become a candidate to succeed his father. A number of the most spirited and active free burgesses invited the honourable Constantine John Phipps, a captain in the royal navy, and Thomas Delaval, Esq. brother of Sir John (now Lord) Delaval, to stand candidates for the representation of Newcastle in Parliament. Sir Walter once more took the field, and, accompanied by the young baronet, Sir Matthew, secured in their canvass a great majority of voters, who completely triumphed over their competitors. Yet this victory was not obtained by Sir Walter without being hourly exposed to all the virulence of the most rancorous opposition, and terms of the most marked and insufferable contempt. On this occasion, and in the ferment of popular commotion, the affair of the *Town-moor* was not forgot. That veteran in electioneering business had the mortification to see many burgesses under the banners of the popular candidates whom he little expected, and some of whom he had served in the most substantial manner. To consummate his chagrin, he found it was the general wish that he should decline the contest, and resign the representation into younger and more vigorous

gorous hands; and however attached the great body of the burgesses were to his interests, yet he perceived that a sigh of regret escaped from their breasts upon the event of their being deprived of the opportunity of having so able a representative as captain Phipps joined with Sir Matthew White Ridley, the two gentlemen whom all parties secretly wished in the representation; nor could the burgesses of Newcastle have possibly made a better and more suitable choice. Both gentlemen young, popular, of graceful figures, and well connected. The former, captain Phipps, of high birth, and a splendid fortune, of the most consummate professional knowledge in maritime affairs, and who on all occasions during his canvass, and upon the hustings, declared his warmest attachment to the best interests of Newcastle, and *especially to the improvement of the river Tyne, which he considered as being capable of becoming one of the finest rivers in the world, but which IGNORANCE, INATTENTION, and AVARICE, had converted into what he called “A CURSED HORSE-POND!”* That, should he have the supreme felicity of being elected their representative, he would exert all his influence with the admiralty, to whom he was personally known, to protect, cherish, and aggrandize the important and numerous branches of trade on the river Tyne.— These professions the candid and intelligent part of the burgesses were fully convinced he would realize, and therefore the loss of having such a representative as captain Phipps excited in them the liveliest sensations of painful regret.

The other gentleman, Sir Matthew White Ridley, was in the vigour and bloom of youth, formed under a father who knew all the forms of parliamentary business,

business, and who himself knew all the interests of the corporation, was deeply concerned in the most substantial branches of their trade; was of an independent spirit, and could express his sentiments with firmness and animation, which he has realized in his whole parliamentary conduct, while he daily rises in the esteem and affection of his constituents.

Such was the result of the solemn trial respecting the Town-moor, with some of the advantageous effects that have accrued, or may still follow, in consequence of *the clear and explicit act of parliament*, that has precluded the possibility of future disputes on that important branch of the franchises of the Newcastle burgesses. We have intentionally been the more full upon this, as, from the rapid progress which agriculture is making, in every part of the kingdom, the same spirit may stimulate the committee empowered to let and cultivate this large piece of ground, and so raise its value threefold to what it has ever yet been. And while this numerous body see some of their privileges, which they accounted exclusive, daily frittering away, they may with confidence look to the fruits of *the improvement of the Town-moor*, as a substantial resource to themselves in advanced life, and to their widows and orphans, when they themselves shall have ceased to act upon the stage of human affairs.

From cursorily taking a view of the streets and private buildings; and having traced the outlines or boundaries of the lands and property of the freemen of Newcastle, of more extent and value than that possessed by any other single town or corporation in the kingdom, London alone excepted; we shall now proceed to describe the public buildings.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

THE CASTLE.

In this large emporium of trade, adorned with spacious streets, and numerous elegant buildings, the eye of humanity is pained to behold, nearly in its centre, the remains of a once formidable fortress, now a loathsome gaol for the county prisoners; on its walls a large prison, and in its precincts the gallows!—Whether *exemplary punishment* is necessary, or to be preferred to *exemplary reformation*, in this place we must not discuss; but we would ask merely, Whether the world can be better warned by a body in gibbets, or even the suspension till death of a fellow-being, than by the active virtues of a once misguided, but now enlightened understanding? The gibbet will remain an object of terror to the traveller, who dreads being robbed and murdered, but an incitement to despair in the mind of the murderer! Experience indeed proves the truth of the affirmative. In many of the prisons of America, (Philadelphia, &c.) where capital punishment is entirely done away, and those confined *made to work*, or *no food given them*, a capital crime is rarely to be met with. In England, and some neighbouring countries, where punishment is so very frequently had recourse to, crime increases in proportion to the increase of severity. The end proposed in punishment, we will only add, ought to be, the correction of the guilty, and should include the means of amendment.

The

This once famous Castle stands on an eminence, and was built, not only with the design of repelling the invasions of foreign foes, but of keeping the inhabitants of the town and country in a state of terror and subjection. It still seems to frown defiance, and throw a kind of horrific lour at the peaceable passenger walking along the streets.

This fortress, in ancient times, commanded the principal entrance from the south, and was encompassed with two walls, of great strength and height. In the exterior wall were four gates; one large, with two portcullises: the ground within this outer wall measured three acres and one rood. But let us be a little more particular in describing this ancient Castle, which gave a name to the town, and not the town to the Castle.

The date of its first founding, and of its being completed, is not agreed on by historians. But the most correct and authentic fix the period of the commencement of its being built in the year 1079, and finished about three years after that date.

But scarcely any one has doubted, that this mighty work was undertaken under the auspices of William the Norman, conqueror of England, and by the immediate direction of his eldest son, Robert, surnamed Curthose. It has already been slightly observed, when we treated of the origin of the name of Newcastle, that the occasion of building this strong place was, to keep his troops employed, and likewise to serve as an impregnable barrier against any future hostile visit from their Caledonian neighbours. This last purpose it fully answered, as, during the revolution of hundreds of years, it seldom or ever was taken by an invading foe.

Its name of "Newcastle" would seem to convey an idea, that it had been built on the site of some former place of strength, from which, by contradistinction, it derived a name that extended afterward to the adjacent town, and which it retains to this day.

The Milbank MS. tells us, "that this Newcastle may be distinguished from the old one, that is, the Round Tower, since called the Half-moon Battery ; which is supposed to have been a Roman fortress, to command the pass of the bridge over the river Tyne, built by the emperor Hadrian, and which gave its name to the Roman station, that is, Pons *Æ*lii."

But the strength of this mighty fortress was put to the proof almost as soon as its works were completed. Rebellion is most frequently the effect of tyranny and oppression ; and the Norman family, the conqueror and his sons, employed no methods to gain the affections of his vanquished subjects ; but, on the contrary, in order to break their spirits, and extinguish every spark of sense of their pristine greatness and independence, exercised the most brutal and oppressive tyranny. Whether this was the case with respect to earl Mowbray is what history does not inform us. But it is certain, that this powerful nobleman raised the standard of rebellion against William Rufus, the son and successor of William the Conqueror, made choice of this strong Castle as a place of arms, and filled it with troops. Rufus, who knew its importance, lost no time, but with a great army marched against the rebels, laid siege to Newcastle, and, in a few days, made himself master of the place. Mowbray had found means to escape, and got safe to Balmbrugh castle. Hither the king instantly directed his march ; but, after a tedious and

fruitless siege, he converted it into a blockade, leaving a powerful body of troops before the Castle, in a new fortress, which he termed (justly enough) Malvoisin, “bad neighbour.” Mowbray escaped a second time, and, instead of returning to Newcastle, whither he had been invited by some of his faithful partizans, he thought a religious asylum would be the most eligible, and took sanctuary in the church of St. Oswin, at Tynemouth. But, alas ! the conqueror’s family paid little respect to altars and shrines ; for the furious soldiers of Rufus dragged the unfortunate Mowbray from the altar, and carried him to a fortress, in the southern part of the kingdom ; where, after suffering all the hardships of a rigorous captivity, he was ignominiously put to death.

This strong fortress appeared of vast consequence, not only to the family of William, but likewise to succeeding monarchs, for a long course of centuries.

King John, who had a great predilection for Newcastle, fixed his residence in it during a considerable part of his reign ; nor was he inattentive to increase its strength. For this purpose, A. D. 1213, that prince made a vast foss or trench round the Castle, and also strengthened it with some new and additional works towards the river Tyne.

In the year 1292, John Baliol, king of Scotland, did homage, for the crown of that kingdom, to Edward I. king of England, in the great hall of his palace, within the Castle of Newcastle upon Tyne.

It would be tedious and unentertaining, to give a detail of all the grants of monies, for repairing, storing, and victualling this extensive fortress ; and for subsisting a numerous body of troops, with which it was constantly garrisoned.

Sufficient is it to add, that the most powerful, and the richest baronies of the north, were assessed according to their valuation, in Doomsday Book, for the maintenance of the castle and garrison. Among others was the baronies of Dilston, Walton, Bolam, Bothal, Delaval, Copun, &c. Besides these extensive baronies, including their respective dependencies, there were rents, houses, closes, gardens, all the property of the Castle.

But, in proportion as artillery came to be employed in besieging or defending places of strength, this once almost impregnable place gradually lost its former consequence. It is remarkable that, from the year 1605 to 1616, this formerly august Castle, often the temporary residence of kings, and for the defence of which the great barons, Heron, Delaval, Clavering, Bolbeck, Bertram of Bothal, Ros, Gaugy, Clifford, and Dilston, had each a house within its liberties,—had lost so completely its pristine grandeur, that it was let to the incorporated company of taylors, at the yearly rent of one pound!

To complete its downfal, the Castle, and circumjacent grounds, were granted, by king James I. to one Alexander Stephenson, a Scotchman, who begged it of him. He was, says Mr. Bourne, (rather in uncourtly phrase) *one of his close stool*. And sure enough, the good inhabitants of the Castle-garth seem to have taken a hint from this Scotchman's office; for, by the same author we are told, that, in the 18th year of this king's reign, an inquisition was held about the Castle, wherein complaint was made of a dung-hill within its bounds, containing an enormous mass of exrementitious filth, being 98 yards in length, 10 in depth, and 32 in breadth! Its pressure was so

great upon the wall, on the west side of the Castle, which was 40 yards in length, 10 yards in height, and 2 yards broad, that it threw down a large part of it.

To consummate its ruin, its fine covering of lead was carried off; so that the poor prisoners lodged for trial in their doleful mansion within the Castle, were exposed to all the severities of the weather, and all the other miseries of a most horrible dungeon!

Such was the old Castle, famous, for ages, as a place of strength and magnificence. But the invention of artillery, these dreadful engines of destruction, the accession of James VI. of Scotland to the crown of England, and the union of the two kingdoms under queen Anne, precluding all danger from the north, this once barrier-fortress lost its usefulness, and with this its consequence, and so became neglected.

Before we quit the subject, it may not be unacceptable to our readers to present to their view a succinct and accurate view of the Castle, in its present state.

The great tower, termed by antiquaries, the Keep, measures twenty-eight yards and a quarter in height. The celebrated Mr. Pennant, in his Tour to Scotland, describing its dimensions, as taken by himself, says, The walls of Robert's Tower are thirteen feet thick, with galleries gained out of them; the height of this tower was eighty-two, and the square on the outside sixty-two by fifty-four feet."

The main entrance, like the structure of all ancient castles, is at a great height from the ground. No entrances, says Mr. King, in his ingenious Essay on ancient Castles, are to be found in the lower story, or upon the ground, but always at a considerable height, to which we ascend by a grand staircase, about the middle,

middle of which there generally was a strong gate. In this old castle, two portals must be passed before we arrive at the main entrance: from the first of these, which is on the south, and in a great wall, having, at a few yards distance, enclosed the whole tower, we mount, by eleven steps, to the second one, which is of prodigious strength, and from the top of it the besieged appear to have had great power to annoy the assailants.

To the entrance from this second portal are eighteen steps, part leading from south to north, and part from east to west. No grooves for portcullises are to be seen in any of these portals; but they may have been effaced, either by the hands of violence or time.

In mentioning a portcullis, which we have frequently done in describing the gates of the town walls, we shall, in a few words, give a description of this essential part of defence in the gates of walled towns.

“ The horse, or portcullis, was a strong grating of timber, fenced with iron, made to slide up and down in a groove of solid stone-work, within the arch of the portal, just as a sash window moves in its frame; and its bottom was furnished with sharp iron spikes, designed both to strike into the ground, or floor, for the sake of greater firmness and solidity, and also to destroy or break whatever should be under it at the time of its fall; and its groove was always contrived so deep in the stone-work, that it could not be injured or removed without pulling down the whole wall.---
See King on Castles, p. 370.

The grand entrance, which is towards the east, has had a most magnificent arch, adorned with Saxon or Semi-saxon ornaments.

Near this entrance, and in front as you ascend to it from south to north, is a door-way leading into a little apartment, which on the inside has been richly adorned : it stands over a crypt or vault, of considerable height, on two great arches, that intersect each other of beautiful Gothic masonry. This had a distinct roof, and the whole forms a projection eastward, on the north-east angle, against the east end of which a modern house has been built. From the garret of this house there is at present an entrance into it, through an arched passage, where there must have been anciently a window. At present it is a currier's shop. From the richness of its interior ornaments, it probably had been the chapel of the Castle ; and its direction from east to west seems to support the conjecture. Mr. Bourne, however, supposes the chapel to have been on the ground floor, within the walls of the Castle, in a place which at present composes a part of Mrs. Burns's very curious and extensive cellars.

The grand entrance led immediately into the state apartments, which had been lighted from the east, by the most magnificent window in the whole building. Near this, and in the body of the wall, is an apartment with a curious draw-well in it. It is full sixteen yards before we reach the water. The depth in all is thirty-one and a quarter. The water is hard, and exceedingly cold. It no doubt was made to supply the Castle in case of a siege. There are square cavities in the wall on each side of the well, in which are round holes for pipes, used in former times to convey the water to the several apartments. It measures eleven yards to the ground from the window of the apartment that contains the well.

The

The only way to ascend to the top of this ancient fortress, at present, is by one winding stair-case, about two yards wide, in the north-east angle. There is another stair-case in the south-east angle, but it is now built up at the top. When we arrive, by many winding and uneasy steps, at the top of the Castle, we are agreeably surprised to find a little artificial garden, planted with apple-trees, rose-bushes, &c.

In the whole height of the Castle there seems to have been five stories, from the square apertures where the beams of the floors have reeded, of which the grand hall or saloon, and state-rooms, were the lowest.

In the centre, or thickness of the wall, there is a gallery of communication, on all the four sides of it, about five yards and a half from the top. This passage is about two yards and a half high, and has three or four loop-holes on each side, all widening gradually inwards.

In the south front, below this, is a gallery in the centre of the wall, about fifteen yards from the ground, in which there have been two large ornamented windows. Nearly on a level with which, in the north front, is another window of the like form.

The grand hall of the Castle has been lighted by two great windows; that in the south front, near the south-west angle, having had the pillar or division of it broken away, has now the appearance of a door-way. A door scarcely half its size is hung in it. The other window is very observable; it is on the west side, near the south-west angle.

The kitchen of this great tower has been in the north wall: it contains a much larger fire-place than any other of the apartments. The chimney appears

on the outside of the wall, by a square projection, and terminates rather abruptly. Part of this once grand kitchen has been converted into a joiner's shop.

The north-west angle of the Castle is hexagonal, and projects in a manner different from any of the others.

All the apartments on the ground floor, and the county prison itself, except at the time of the assizes, have been converted into cellars; a purpose for which their great coolness renders them very fit. There is a place here, into which if water be poured, in the largest quantities, it immediately disappears: no doubt it communicates with some of the subterraneous drains.

In the center of the county prison is a remarkable pillar, from which arches branch out very beautifully in all directions. It is hollow, and a pipe has conducted water down through it, from the well before-mentioned. There is a very observable window in this place, with an arch turned in the inside, to repel missile weapons. It is to be observed, that these windows were so constructed, that it was almost impossible for any weapon to be shot into the room, so as to do any harm; for, if it went at all ascending, it would strike against a low arch, purposely contrived over every window, and so could not, by any direction, enter, or do the least injury.

To these observations on both the interior and exterior of this ancient and once commanding fortress, we shall subjoin a few remarks on the whole site of this formidable place.

We have already observed, that the Castle, or main tower, strong in itself, was rendered still more so, by the

the circumjacent fortifications. "There were two great strong walls, (says Bourne) which surrounded the Castle. The interior wall was at no great distance from the Castle itself, as may, in several places, be still seen. The exterior wall surrounds the verge of the Castle boundaries. From this outer wall were four gates; the great gate, and three posterns. On the north side of the Castle is the main gate, now called the Black-gate. It has had two portcullises; one without the gate, which is still to be seen; and another within, at a little distance from it, the ruins of which were to be seen a few years ago. On the east side of the Castle is another gate, which leads down the Castle-stairs to the Close. This was called the south postern. There was an old building upon it, which was the county gaoler's house. On the west side was the postern facing Bailiff-gate. There is a house in the Castle-yard, where, they say, was the chapel of the garrison, which is called the Chapel-house to this day. It is now converted into an inn, named the Three Bulls' Heads."

We shall just add, that the extensive area, the Castle-yard, where formerly the greatest barons of the north had their temporary residence, is now so crowded with shops, all along the site of the grand outer wall, that it is almost impossible to trace its former situation; the precincts of the Moothall excepted. But the whole north and eastern part is one continued range of shops, principally for old clothes, boots, shoes, &c. dug backwards out of the wall.--- The boundaries of the Castle contain, at present, some hundreds of inhabitants, many of whom are active and industrious. A few years ago, this area was a principal place for trade, before it removed to

the new streets. There are, however, still some remains of the old wall visible, particularly on the south and west, from the lane called Sheep-head-alley, by the Bank-head, and the ancient south postern, to the old Half-moon Battery ; and likewise by the head of the steep alley, that is called Dog-leap, which was a postern from the north side of the Castle.

The old Round Tower, commonly called the Half-moon Battery, was, in the year 1785, built half round with houses. The back wall of these circular buildings, which are let into tenements of single rooms, are three stories in height ; the access to the two uppermost is by means of wooden stairs, communicating with two galleries, which surround the building. The whole has *a very striking effect* on travellers coming from the south, as seen from Gateshead and along the Bridge.

The view from the old Castle is very extensive ; not only the whole town is in prospect, but the circumjacent country, for many miles distant ; and, however now dismantled, and spoiled of its pristine greatness, the liberties and privileges of the Castle once extended northward to the river Tweed, and southward to the river Tees.

The COUNTY PRISON, which is on the lower floor of the old Castle, is still a frightful sight to humanity. The unhappy, and not unfrequently innocent, prisoners, brought from their homes, are immured in this hideous dungeon, to take their trials at the assizes. “ Its great coolness makes it very fit”---for what ?—“ for being a beer cellar throughout the year, and a prison for felons during the assizes,” says the reverend historian, Mr. Brand !!

The

The ‘eternal fitness of things,’ was a favourite doctrine among the Illuminati, some years ago ; even the *rising hopes of the Scotch Jerusalem*, (church of Scotland) by this wonderful maxim solved all the unintelligibles of their theology, and verbose difficulties of their metaphysics. We are not very certain, however, had this preacher of good-will towards men been so unfortunate, through malice, misinformation, or false suspicion, as to have been brought on a cart, thrown into this horrible dungeon, and chained to its dreary walls, if he would have perceived much of *beauty* in this *fitness* respecting *his* situation. It is not improbable but his reverence would perceive, to the full, as much *fitness* in a good *prebend's stall*.

No wonder that the philanthropist Howard, a few years ago, when viewing this dreadful abode, turned away with horror at the prospect, wondering that the gentlemen of the county of Northumberland, so characteristically distinguished for hospitality, humanity, and every ornamental virtue, should allow such a shade to be thrown on all these, by suffering such a *legal nuisance* to continue unremoved. The late high-sheriffs for the county, the excellent Sir John Swinburne, and the amiable Sir Charles Monck, were certainly unacquainted with this annual outrage on justice and humanity ; otherwise they would have immediately made an alteration in the county prison.

It is an outrage on *justice* ; as it is an everlasting maxim in jurisprudence, that every person is to be accounted *innocent*, till he be found *legally guilty* ; and that no species of punishment is to precede *conviction*. But here is an entire inversion of this equitable procedure.---A man is to be accounted *guilty* till he is *legally proven to be innocent*, which is frequently the

the case. His punishment, viz. being manacled, conveyed through the public streets fixed on a cart, thrown into this den of filth, covered only with a little straw, chained to the wall, and shewn, like a wild beast, to the gaping mob, by a rapacious gaoler, at twopence a-piece ; his punishment, supposing him acquitted, is then only to cease !

To the credit, however, of the present county gaoler, Mr. Blake, it is at least justice to remark, that the unfeeling and sordid practice of exposing the unhappy prisoners to public view has been for some years discontinued.

Within, or rather adjoining the outer wall of the Castle, is

THE MOOT-HALL.

This is a large and capacious structure, and is probably coeval with the Castle itself. The name of *Moot* or *Moat*, is of Saxon derivation, and signifies an *eminence*, commonly in the open air. It was in such conspicuous places that the ancient Saxons held their *wittenagemots*, or courts of legislation ; from which that glorious palladium of British freedom, trial by jury, took its origin. The original intention of the Moothall was, to assemble the lords and barons of the northern districts upon any particular emergency, during the feudal times. The architecture in no respect claims the attention of the curious.

Here annually the Judges of assize sit for deciding causes ; those for *nisi prius*, in an inclosed court in the north ; and for felonies, &c. in another in the south end of the hall. In a gallery above the court, looking towards the area, the grand juries are sworn.

The

The entrance for the high-sheriff's coach, conveying the judges to and from the Moothall, with their numerous attendants, is through the Black-gate; a most awkward, unsightly, and sometimes dangerous passage.

NEWGATE GAOL.

The external parts of this large and strong building we have occasionally described, when mentioning the towers and gates of the town-wall. Newgate being built before Newcastle was made a county of itself, took custody of its own prisoners, who, no doubt, before that period, were confined in the prison of the Castle of the town, in common with other delinquents of the county of Northumberland. The additional wings, on each side of the south front of this structure, appear to have been erected about the beginning of the last century.

The walls are very thick and strong, the apartments for debtors are light, and well aired. Sir Walter Blackett charged his ample estate with supplying this place of confinement with plenty of coals; a great alleviation no doubt, of the dreariness of the situation, especially in cold stormy weather. Mr Howard approved of its cleanliness, its good fires, its humane jailor, but still reprobated its confined situation. No open area or walled field, for the recreation and health of the prisoners—every thing upon the old principle of making it *a place of punishment*, even *previous* to trial or conviction.

In the Manor-chair, or Manors, is a House of Correction, where offenders are confined, generally for a short period, at most till the sitting of the quarter sessions,

sefsons, when they are tried and receive sentence. Here is lately built a Penitentiary, for solitary confinement, where the unhappy offender is secluded from every taste of the sweets of society, unpitied, and alone !

But we willingly quit the contemplation of these doleful mansions, which serve only as powerful proofs of the want of knowledge and benevolence amongst mankind, to consider, with supreme satisfaction, fabrics devoted to industry, convenience, or devotion.

That which first claims our attention is the

EXCHANGE AND TOWN-COURT.

The first public building on the Sandhill was an ancient hospital called the *Maison de Dieu*, or House of God. Roger Thornton, the munificent benefactor of Newcastle, was the founder of this building, so remote, as in the reign of King Henry IV. Upon the death of his wife, he carried his affection for the partner of his fortunes and sharer of his domestic concerns, beyond the verge of mortality by instituting this religious foundation for a chaplain to pray for the soul of Agnes his late wife, for those of his father and mother, both deceased, for his own while alive, and also when he too should be numbered with “these honoured dead.” This priest (says Mr. Bourne) was called the guardian or keeper of the said hospital; being intrusted with the care of *nine poor men, and four poor women*, who resided there. They were called brethren and sisters of *St. Katharine's Hospital*. St. Katharine being the tutelary saint of this religious foundation. It suffered the fate of all their religious institutions, in the reign of Henry VIII.

VIII. And by royal grant it had been transferred to Sir Richard Lumley, who, anno 1619 conveyed to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, and their successors, for ever, all that stone building covered with lead called the *Maison Dieu*, standing near the Tyne, and to the eastern part of the Town's Chamber, being sixteen yards in length, and anciently being part of the hospital of St. Katharine the virgin, in consideration of one hundred pounds.

This building is now converted into cellars, &c. A part of it towards the Sandhill, was, some years ago, taken down and rebuilt. It consists of a row of Piazzas, where the Salmon-market is held, having apartments over them for dwelling-houses. Adjoining to this is the Merchant's Court, or Hall, which we will describe when we give the history of that ancient and opulent body.

But what claims particular attention is, the TOWN-COURT. We shall present our readers with Mr. Bourne's account of it in its ancient state, and before it was beautified with the late alterations. This public structure owes its origin to that generous patron of almost every laudable foundation in Newcastle, Roger Thornton. What that great and good man built for transacting public business, was pulled down, and the late one erected in its place, anno 1658. Alderman Weymoth, by will, dated April 11, 1658, gave 1200 pounds towards it, and the town was at the rest of the charge, which amounted to above 10,000 pounds more.

The architect was Robert Trollop, and his charge for building the court was 9771 pounds. To complete which the town clerk was ordered to advance to him 900 pounds more.

To

To this, Mr. Trollop had 50 pounds in addition for erecting the King's arms in the court, and on the bridge, the same sum for finishing them, and for making the conduit on the Sandhill.

This building (says Mr. Bourne, and indeed which he very accurately describes) as to its form and model, is of great beauty. That part of it, which is the court itself, is a very stately hall, whose lofty cieling is adorned with various paintings, and its floor inlaid with chequered marble. On the east side is a dial, and the entrance into the Merchants' Court. On the west are the benches where the magistrates hold their quarter sessions, Court of Conscience, and Courts of Guild, meetings of the burgesses, and other public business. And it is in this spacious court where his Majesty's judges hold the annual assizes, for the town and county of Newcastle. The windows of this building are to the south, and command a view of the bridge and river, crowded often with ships from all nations. One of these windows is in the form of a Catharine wheel, in which is a large sun-dial of beautifully painted glafs, over which the affecting exclamation of Horace, *Eheu Fugaces ! Ab, how swiftly fly our years !*

Above the Court hang the portraits of Charles II. and of his royal brother and successor, James II. at full length, and as large as life. By whom these portraits were drawn, is not recorded in the common council books. But they have, like their originals, been rather unfortunate. For, in the riot that happened at Newcastle in 1740, the drapery of these pictures, of the brother kings, was miserably torn ; the scattered fragments, however, were collected and remitted

remit ted to London. These pictures were done afresh, and elegantly fitted up in their present frames, richly gilt and moulded, and placed in their former situation, till a second disaster befel them by the great fire which happened in the adjacent warehouses, in 1791, on the south side of St. Thomas' Chapel, when the flames having caught the roof of the Guild-hall, and melting the lead on the roof, it fell on the paintings, one of the hands of that of Charles II. was burnt, and other injuries done. These however were repaired by the late Mr. Bell, a native of Newcastle, who by vigour of genius became the most eminent portrait painter which this town ever produced. At the low end of the hall is a fine portrait painting of his present Majesty George III. in his robes of state, by Allan Ramsay, and presented to the town in 1779 by Sir Matthew White Ridley.

On the north side of this hall is, says Mr. Bourne, a magnificent entrance into a passage which leads into a large room, called the Towns Chamber. Here it is that the mayor transacts the common business of the town. Here also the common council is held, where the mayor sits on a bench distinguished from the others, the aldermen on each side, the common council below upon chairs placed on each side of the room. Here, upon royal birth days, or of public rejoicings, it is that the mayor, magistrates, and burgesses assemble. In the west end of the Town's-chamber is a small room, where the ancient records and archives of the town are kept.

The ascent to the entrance of the hall, was by two staircases, one from the east and another from the west, without the building, and met at a platform fronting the main entry. In the front over the structure,

was built a steeple, in which was the town clock, which was kept exactly regulated.

In the MS. life of Alderman Barnes, we have the following account A. D. 1658, “ The Exchange was finished, which is an handsome, neat structure, well contrived for the conveniency of merchants, and for the courts of justice, in memory whereof, every alderman had his name cast in one of the chimes set in the steeple of that edifice. That bell which had Alderman Barnes’ name upon it, was afterwards removed, and put up in a new chapel erected without the walls, which was St. Ann’s Chapel.”

A very uncommon circumstance in natural history happened, which we cannot refuse ourselves the pleasure of relating.

In March 1783, a pair of crows who had been expelled by their invidious neighbours from captain Stevenson’s trees near the bridge end, on which they had, with others, regularly built their nests, and not willing to quit the town, actually built and reared their young above the weather-cock of the steeple. It was secured on the very top of the iron spire, about which the weather cock moved, by a piece of stick thrust through a small aperture, upon this they laid a foundation so strongly twisted, that although exposed to every blast, and moved round with the weather-cock in all points, it braved every storm; and, for four years, they repeatedly built in the same critical situation. The novelty of this spectacle drew at first thousands of spectators, some of whom imagined it portentous! However, the year before the steeple gave way, through age, they quitted the dangerous position.

The TOWN-COURT, or GUILD-HALL in the year 1794, underwent a complete alteration, chiefly in that part which looks towards the Sandhill. The whole of the front was entirely cased a-new with stone, as were also the pillars in the Exchange. The remains of the old steeple and stair-case were entirely taken down; and the present front newly built. It has a good effect as we enter the Sandhill by the Cale-crofs. The clock is placed in the front of the building, and chimes at every quarter of an hour.

The statue of Charles II. which stood in the front of the steeple, having been removed there from the Magazine-gate on the bridge, is now placed on the west corner of the front walk in the Exchange. The cieling has been newly painted, and the court on the whole has a respectable appearance.

THE BRIDGE.

We have in the preceding part of our undertaking, traced the origin of Newcastle to a remote antiquity; and as the river Tyne, which was probably larger then, than now, is impassible for foot or horse, it is rational to suppose that a passage over the river was among the earliest of their efforts. That it was so, is an indisputed fact recorded in the most authentic histories of the town. It is asserted by antiquarians who have attentively traced the Roman military ways, that the original bridge, constituted a part of that road leading from Chester-le-street a-cross the Tyne, and so into the most northerly parts of Scotland. We have already observed that

the

the old bridge which had been mostly constructed of wood, had the misfortune to be destroyed by fire 33d Henry III. It was rebuilt partly by subscriptions from the inhabitants of Newcastle and Gateshead ; but the principal part of the money necessary for the undertaking, arose from indulgencies granted by Sewald archbishop of York, Walter bishop of Durham, and Walter bishop of Rochester. By indulgencies, we are not to suppose that the church of Rome was *then* so criminally presumptuous as to pretend, for money, to give indulgence to *sin*. They tell us it was only that the church of which the Pope was the head, had, from her plenary power, *and as having the keys of the kingdom of heaven*, authority to relax penances imposed for real and supposed violations of her impious laws. This bridge had at first (says Wallis) twelve bold arches, afterwards only nine, the three on the Newcastle side were converted into cellars or store-rooms ; and as it constituted a part of the fortifications of Newcastle, it was strongly secured by towers, gates, &c. All of which were destroyed either by the great inundation in 1771, or in consequence of it.

Upon this catastrophe happening, the magistrates immediately set about taking proper steps for having the passage open by a new bridge. But as the communication by the fall of the old was entirely cut off, a temporary new one was absolutely necessary. And to conduct matters with the greatest regularity and dispatch, a committee of gentlemen was chosen for these purposes, entrusted with full powers, named the Bridge Committee. A temporary one

one strongly constructed, was built by Mr John Stephenson, carpenter, which gave very general satisfaction. Thus far we proceeded (page 66) in our account of this useful public building.

Early in 1774, the Bridge Committee advertised for masons to undertake the rebuilding of such part of a new intended stone bridge over the river Tyne, as belonged to the town of Newcastle; having, from a quarry at Elswick, provided a great quantity of large blocks of stone for that purpose, which were then lying on Felling and Elswick quays.

A work of such consequence, thus publicly advertised, drew the attention of some of the first architects and engineers in the kingdom; and Messrs Smeaton, Wooler, and Mylne, gave in their respective reports. These gentlemen were all men of the first abilities, and well known; the last had his architectural education at the most eminent academy in Rome, and although a youth, was chosen by the magistrates of London, to build that light and magnificent structure, Blackfriars Bridge.

The bishop of Durham obtained likewise an act of Parliament "to enable him and his successors to raise a competent sum of money, to be applied to repairing, rebuilding, and improving such part of Tyne-bridge as belongs to the fee of Durham. This to be done by raising 12,000*l.* to be secured by granting annuities upon lives, not exceeding ten per cent."

But it happened, as is reported, that in framing the outlines of the act to be procured, the magistrates had secretly instructed their members to enforce an alteration, which they intended, respecting the site of

the

the proposed new bridge. As this was a matter of public notoriety at that time, we shall give the account of it as left by the deceased gentleman, for whose informing notes we owe such obligations.

“ The bridge over Tyne at Newcastle, being a party concern, between the corporation of Newcastle and the bishop of Durham, was likely to be the subject of much altercation. It being rumoured abroad that the corporation of Newcastle had an intention of having the site of the intended new bridge removed from that on which the old one stood, running the north end from the Javel-Group, to about the middle of Pipewellgate, in Gateshead. This projected plan would have been not only very inconvenient for all the inhabitants of the most populous parts of Newcastle, but, on the south side, it would carry the end of the bridge to the bottom of a vast hill, and from thence, by a steep ascent, the passage would be carried westward, quite without Gateshead altogether.”

What gave weight to this suspicion was, that, upon a deputation being sent to enquire if this alteration was intended, the corporation refused to give any information on that head. As this project would, if carried into effect, materially injure the property of many individuals, on both sides of the river, a general meeting was called, on Sunday afternoon, the 31st of January, 1772, at the Three Kings tavern, Quayside, to consider what steps were to be taken on so interesting an occasion. The result of the meeting was an unanimous resolution to use every effort to oppose the intended bill being smuggled into Parliament. Dr. Hall had been chosen to the chair, and presided in this important discussion; and fifty pounds

pounds were immediately subscribed, to answer contingencies.

On the intention of this meeting being made public, and the resolutions they had formed of opposing a measure, so arbitrary in itself, so injurious to many, and so inconvenient to all; they were not only joined by the people of Gateshead in general, but also by many gentlemen of the counties of Durham and Northumberland. This opposition soon became so very formidable, as to induce the corporation to abandon their favourite plan, and to call a general meeting of the inhabitants of Newcastle, Gateshead, and vicinity. A vast number of respectable persons met accordingly, in Mr. Parker's long room, Turk's-head inn, Newcastle; when William Lowes, Esq. of Ridley-hall, was unanimously called to the chair. At this meeting it was agreed upon, without one dissenting voice, "That the best and most equitable situation for a new bridge was the site of the former one; and that any material deviation therefrom would be highly injurious to the property of numbers of individuals." The bishop of Durham adopting these resolutions, the corporation coincided also with them, and joined with the bishop and inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood in a general application to Parliament.

We have given an account of this transaction, as we find it accurately written down in the notes of a gentleman well informed on the subject; who, if our recollection does not mislead us, officiated as clerk at this very general meeting. We record it in the History of Newcastle, as it was viewed, at that time, consequential, in the highest degree, to the liberties and property of very many concerned, and a daring

infringe-

infringement on the rights of the burgesses, that they were not consulted on matters that so deeply interested them and their posterity. The public spirit then ran high, and was not to be intimidated by the “insolence of office;” nor were they to observe, with a passive silence, their dearest rights and most valuable interests sacrificed, by any description of men whatever. We have recorded it, because Mr. Brand is either too courtly or too ill-informed, respecting these important transactions, to take any further notice of them, than in a slight manner, inserted in a *small note* of his history, vol. i. p. 52.

To proceed. An act of Parliament, for a matter of such general concern, was easily obtained; but with the express injunction, to erect no houses, shops, or buildings of any kind, on the new bridge; nor were the commissioners to take tollage from foot people, on the temporary one, but for a limited time.

In consequence of which, the foundation-stone of the bishop of Durham’s part of Tyne-bridge was laid on Friday, October 14, 1774. And on the 8th July, 1775, his first arch was closed in.

Tuesday evening, April 25, 1775, the first stone on the Newcastle side was laid by Sir Matthew White Ridley, bart. mayor, amidst a great concourse of people, who ardently wished prosperity and permanency to the undertaking.

July 8th, 1776, a medal was deposited in the first new pier, and the boundary of that part of the bridge that belongs to the corporation southward, by the mayor and sheriff of this town. Over the device which exhibited the Newcastle Exchange, with the genius of commerce sitting by it, supporting the arms of the corporation, and presenting a purse to a figure in

in the robes of magistracy, directing his attention to a prospect of some rising piers, with shipping and lighters on the river, is the following motto: “*Q. F. F. Q. S. Quod felix faustumque sit.*”---May it be happy and propitious! On the reverse is this inscription, “This stone, being the boundary of the corporation of Newcastle southward, was laid Anno Domini 1776, in the mayoralty of Charles Atkinson, Esq. William Cramlington, Esq. sheriff. This medal was of copper, about four inches diameter; and, being inclosed in a thick glass case, was placed in the south-east corner of the north pier.

March 22, 1769, there was an order of common-council, for a thousand pounds to be expended in purchasing the property that was on the west side of the north avenue; on condition, that the act of Parliament, for which that body were then petitioning, could be obtained. This act passed accordingly.---By it, no houses, except toll-shops, were to be erected on the new bridge; and the tolls were to be raised upon it for twelve years, and no longer, from June 24, 1779.

September 13, 1779, the sixth and last arch of the Newcastle part of the new stone bridge, was closed.

Thus have we attempted a detailed and accurate account of the measures pursued by the corporation, to accomplish this undertaking. Removing the prodigious masses of the old bridge, either with levers, iron wedges, or blasting them with gunpowder; then driving piles, shod with iron, deep into the bed of the river; these having their tops strongly bound with iron, to form foundations for the piers, cost great labour and expence.

It appears, as stated by the common-council, in petitioning for an extension of the act for taking tolls, &c. that the corporation had expended, of their own money, December 29, 1778, the sum of 21,042l. 10s. 11d. including 1838l. 9s. 8d. the price of property on the old bridge; and that it was supposed, before it was finished, it would cost them 10,000l. more.--- It also appears, that they had expended above the sum of 2400l. as the charge in building the temporary bridge; being a balance of 321l. 18s. 9d. above the money produced by the tolls on the latter. It was, upon the whole, supposed, that the expence of this new bridge was not less than 30,000l.

This fabric, though not beautiful, is exceedingly strong. It consists of nine arches; and is in length, from north to south, 300 feet and a few inches; its breadth is 18 feet, including 3 feet on each side for a foot-way.

The piers which support the six arches on the Newcastle side of the bridge, are rusticated, which have a fine effect: those on the bishop's side are plain, which cause a dissimilarity in the whole structure; and suggests the idea, to a stranger, that either there was a want of harmony in the plan, or in the execution. The parapet wall is about four feet from the level of the foot-path, on each side of the bridge.

This fabric *might* have answered the purpose of being the passage for foot, horses, or possibly, a single carriage, occasionally, over some sequestered part of the river; but when it was to be a communication, crowded with passengers, horsemen, heavy waggons, unceasing driving of carriages, and multitudes of people, the inconvenience attending the narrowness of

of the main street of the bridge, with great difficulty suffering two waggons, or larger carriages, to pass each other, when they happen to meet, which is almost incessantly ; while the foot-path scarcely suffers two people to pass along together, or to pass each other, was universally complained of and severely felt.

It is said, that the corporation intended, by the advice of the architects, that, as they were building a bridge, to last probably for ages, to make the whole as wide as that part on entering it by the north end ; but they were thwarted in their laudable intentions by the bishop, who would on no account be prevailed upon to extend his part to the same width ; and thus the beauty and usefulness of the whole were in a great measure lost.

Be that as it may, the present magistracy, much to their honour, have set seriously about remedying this great inconvenience. For this purpose, they have contracted with Mr. D. Stephenson, architect, to widen the bridge five feet on each side. This work is now (September 24, 1801) going on, and, it is hoped, will be completed in the course of next year. That gentleman proposes, we understand, to alter the structure of the parapet wall, and erect balustrades, or some other piece of architecture, suitable to the building.

THE MANSION-HOUSE.

Before we enter upon the description of this residence of the chief magistrate, we hope our readers will permit us to lay before them a few remarks, communicated by an ingenious and well-informed

correspondent, on the CLOSE, where the Mansion-house stands.

“ This street has been considerably widened, from the Mansion-house to the Javel-Group, by taking off several feet from the front of the houses on the south side, and adding it to the street, which has rendered that part adjoining to the Mansion-house rather more commodious. It is said to be in contemplation to extend this improvement westward from the Mansion-house to Skinner-bourn. It would, of consequence, be found necessary to carry the same alteration eastward to the Bridge-end. Nay, it is the wish and sanguine expectation of many trading inhabitants, to see the Quay carried all along upwards to Skinner-bourn, above the bridge; and from Sandgate, where it now terminates, eastward, to St. Peter’s (properly Sir Peter’s) Quay. This would form a good street, of at least a mile and a half in length, where commodious warehouses and shops might be erected. Vast and chimerical as these improvements may seem to be at present, yet, should the happy period of a peace return, and the intended canal, so long delayed, be set about in earnest, we should not at all be astonished, *under an enterprising and public-spirited magistracy*, to see them all, in a very few years, realized. No town in the empire is more capable of improvement than Newcastle, and no corporation has it more in their power, or, we hope, inclination, to effect it.”

Mr Bourne tells us, that many of the houses, now converted into glazier’s shops, cooper’s work-shops, soap manufactories, &c. were once the abodes of the great and wealthy of Newcastle. Here dwelt Sir

John

John Morley, one of the most eminent characters that ever directed the affairs of this town ; and that when the widening of the street already mentioned, took place, much curious old pannelling and carved work was taken down ; and, in one room, opposite to the long stairs, were places for the mace, sword of state, and cap of maintenance to be fixed in, which proves the house to have been the residence of a mayor, many years, likely, before the mansion-house had existence.

The state-house of the corporation (says Mr. Wallis) is on the edge of the river Tyne, in the narrow street called the Close. It is a modern building, very handsome, with an area or court before it, entered by a flight of steps ; within, not only convenient, but elegant, corresponding with the grandeur and hospitality kept up in this itately mansion. Its situation and appearance are not comparable indeed to the palace of the late Sir Walter Blackett, and which, it is reported to have been the intention of the corporation to purchase, and convert into the town or mansion-house ; but when we consider that the office of mayor in this place of trade, is not merely nominal like many inland towns, but that it obliges the chief magistrate to a constant residence, being almost incessantly engaged in business, a central, and convenient situation near the Exchange, Town-court, Custom-house, Quay, &c. is absolutely necessary. "I will neither hear, nor redrefs you," was the haughty reply of Philip, father of Alexander the Great, to a poor woman making application for that purpose to him--" You wont hear me!" replied the spirited

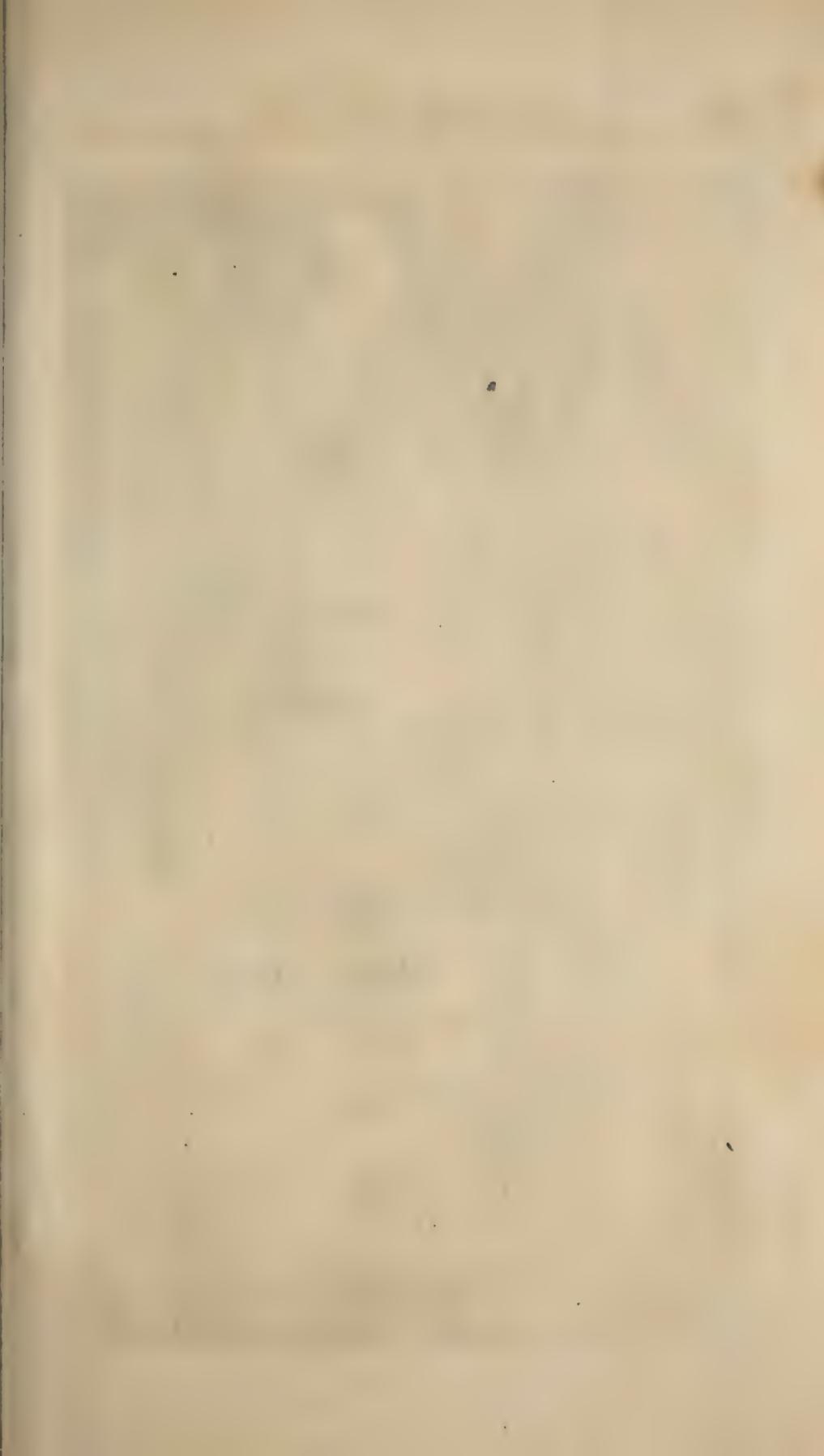
spirited petitioner, "No, I wont," said Philip. Then *μη βασιλεύειντο. King it no more*, added she. The reproof had the desired effect, for he instantly examined the case with patience, and redressed her wrongs. In the Mansion-house, such a stern reply is seldom heard, to the meanest petitioner. Indeed, as the magistrates of this town are almost all men of business, and as all classes of the inhabitants are deeply concerned in trade in its numerous ramifications, they consider (and justly too) that the interests of the governors and the governed are inseparably connected.

We have rather anticipated in a former part of our work, some observations on the furniture, regalia, old armour, rooms of state, and of convenience in the Mansion-house. We shall not therefore repeat any further details of these articles of less concern.

We have just only to add, that for the sake of some improvements in the front of the Mansion-house, some years ago, the corporation purchased the building eastward of it, where they erected what is now called the new room, which is very spacious, where public entertainments at the assizes, quarter sessions, guilds, &c. are given by the mayor.

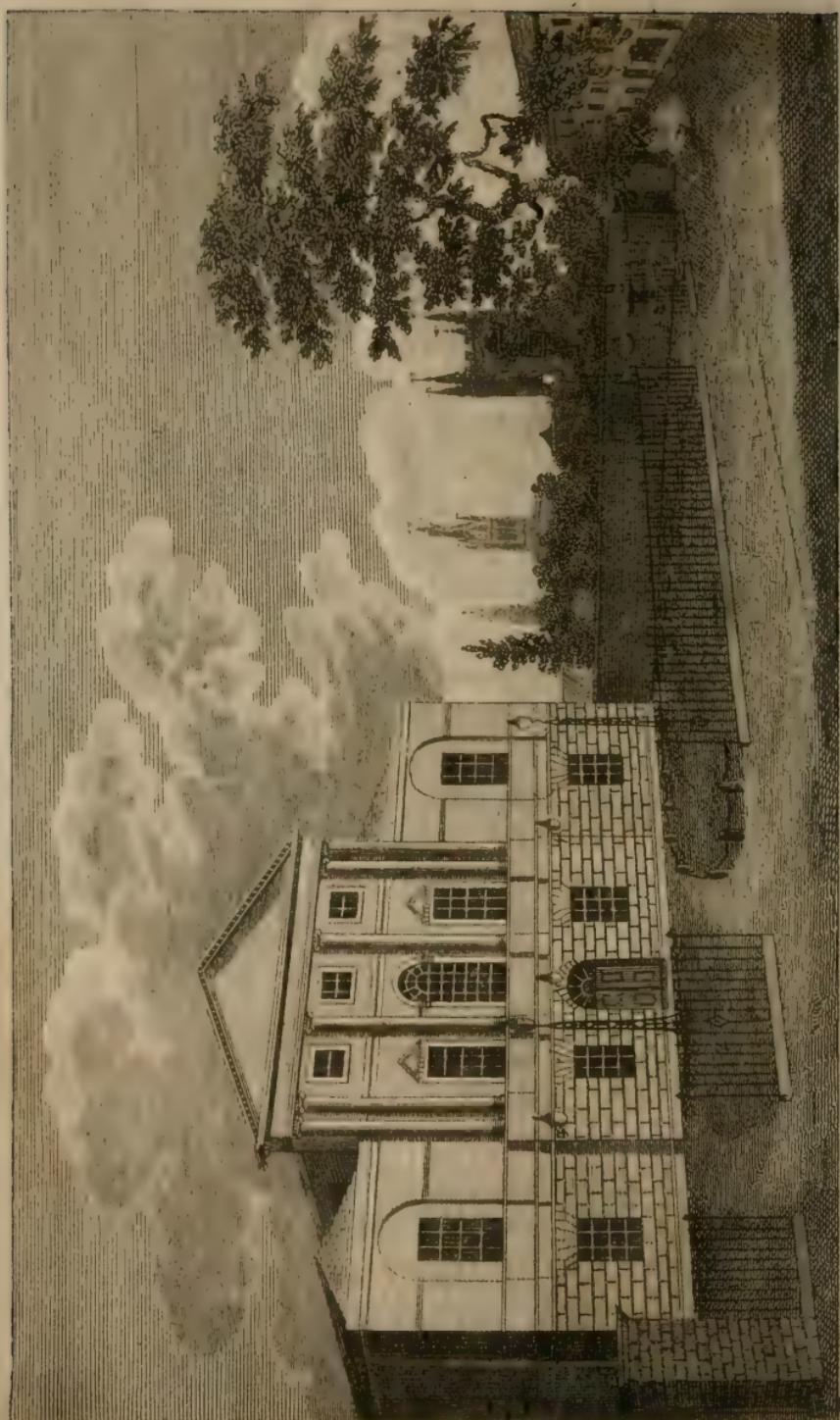
CUSTOM-HOUSE.

The house which many years ago was appropriated to receiving the customs, was at the head of the quay. It appears to have been of great antiquity, and probably built almost as early as the embanking of the river. But in proportion as commerce rapidly increased, it was found inconvenient. The corporation therefore, having procured a central situation on the middle



THE ASSEMBLY ROOMS.

Opened June 24, 1776



middle of the quay, the workmen begun on the 20th of May 1765, to clear the ground for building a new Custom-house. This was accordingly finished. It has a handsome front towards the river, is four stories high, and contains a great many separate and convenient apartments, for transacting the extensive business daily done.

ASSEMBLY ROOMS.

Trade has long been the principal pursuit of the people of this town. By the tenor of the indentures of the youth, (as we will afterwards see) by their prescribed dress, victuals, and above all, the powerful influence of example, in which they had constantly set before their eyes, the frugality, industry, charity, and simplicity of the manners of their virtuous parents, the richness of attire, the soft and delicious luxuries of life, and chiefly the more elegant refinements were confined to the higher ranks of society; and therefore balls, assemblies, masquerades, routs, &c. were kept from the eyes and ears of the youth of this town with a wary and jealous attention. So that for many years the room appropriated to dancing, assemblies, &c. was in the Groat-market, (for which see page 120) and is far from being either very extensive, or seemingly adapted for a concourse of polished and opulent people. It has, indeed, been converted of late, as we will see, to a purpose truly useful. But in proportion as civilization, learning, and foreign intercourse, diffused their influence, a taste for the polite amusements of the drama, the dance, the polish of refined manners, rapidly took place in Newcastle.

It

It was therefore a general sentiment to have places destined to these elegant amusements. The Assembly Rooms were for those purposes agreed to be built by subscription. The situation fixed on by the committee, was on part of the garden belonging to the vicarage of this town, near the head of Westgate-street. For this purpose an act of parliament was obtained 14 George III. to enable Doctor Fawcett, then vicar, to grant a lease of some part of the ground belonging to this vicarage for 999 years, reserving to himself and successors, an annual ground-rent of twenty pounds.

A. D. 1773, the subscription for building the new Assembly Rooms was opened, when the corporation of this town subscribed 200 pounds, and numbers, both in the town and neighbouring counties, came forward with their support. The building was finished and cost in all 6701 pounds. *

This monument of the taste and liberality of the people of this town was built under the direction of the late Mr. William Newton of Charlotte-square, architect, and surpasses every other public building in

* Monday May 16, 1774, at noon, the foundation stone was laid by William Lowes, Esq. in the presence of a great company of ladies and gentlemen. A plate with the following inscription was put under the stone.

In an age
When the polite arts
By general encouragement and emulation,
Have advanced to a state of perfection
Unknown in any former period.
The first stone of this edifice,
Dedicated to the most elegant recreation,
Was laid by William Lowes, Esq.
On the 16th of May 1774.

in Newcastle for elegance of design and execution of workmanship. It presents a front adorned with a colonade of six beautiful pillars, and two handsome wings. A fine glass plot, with a circular gravel road for carriages in the front. This again is enclosed with painted iron palisades, with lamps. The great room is decorated with several splendid chrystral lustres, manufactured at the glass-houses here, which cost, as is said, some hundred pounds each, and give the room, when illuminated, an elegant appearance. Besides the grand saloon, there are a coffee-room, a card-room, and a well chosen but small collection of books. Most of the public daily prints are taken in at the first of these rooms for the use of subscribers. Such is a short description of the Newcastle Assembly-rooms, and of which our readers have a correct and elegantly executed engraving, in the 3d Number of this work.

THEATRE-ROYAL.

The advocates for the drama assert, that this species of entertainment is the most refined and elevated of all others; and while it charms and delights, it at the same time refines and improves, the human heart. There are others, however, endowed with an equal portion of understanding, who do not hesitate to affirm, that an *excessive* attachment to theatrical exhibitions has been the ruin of empires, the subversion of morals, and the bane of industry, as well as of domestic society. From the many severe laws and restrictions, enacted by our virtuous and prudent forefathers, against stage-plays, interludes, &c. we can easily judge in what light they viewed theatrical

exhibitions ; though we also well know the kind of plays they condemn ; it is an affecting truth that the venal pens of Dryden, Congreve, &c. contributed, though in a very small degree, to poison the loose, laughing, licentious age of Charles II. by their dramatical compositions. In the more virtuous reign of queen Anne, immortalized by the productions of the greatest heroes, poets, and philosophers that ever adorned the British annals, the entertainment of the drama assumed a more rational, chaste, and dignified form. Addison, Pope, Steel, and others, united their efforts to expel the luscious but baneful dramatical entertainments, formerly exhibited, and to replace them by others more worthy the rational mind ; and they happily succeeded. The present reign has been distinguished for the chastity of theatrical productions ; nor do any of an immoral or licentious tendency, receive the royal countenance or approbation.

The theatre of Newcastle for many years, was in the Bigg-market, behind the Turk's Head Inn. But upon the late improvements made in the streets, &c. a new theatre was judged to be necessary, both to answer the purpose of convenience, and to heighten the embellishments of the town. For this purpose, proposals and a plan were given in by Mr. David Stephenson, architect, in consequence of which he was employed to build the new theatre in the middle of Mosley-street. It is an elegant and commodious situation, and if not the most capacious, it is possibly as convenient for a moderate audience, as any theatre in the north of England. Yet it is a remark of the late ingenious and well informed burgess we so often quote, that it is rather unluckily placed too far eastward, and will cause a bend in the intended

intended new street to be carried due north towards the High-bridge, &c. Its front is adorned with festoons and dramatical emblems, beautifully formed. An act of parliament was obtained for authority to represent dramatical productions upon this stage, and to transform the actors, who by law are unluckily classed with *rogues, vagabonds, and sturdy beggars*, into his MAJESTY'S SERVANTS of the THEATRE ROYAL, of Newcastle upon Tyne. So omnipotent is an act of Parliament! Yet there are some growling malecontents, (but there is not a possibility in pleasing every one) who whimper something about *an income-tax*, that his majesty has other *sturdy beggars*, besides the poor players, who oddly enough amuse people by "fuming and fretting their part" and then are gone.

For several seasons past the theatre here has been well attended; and the powers of Kemble, Cooke, &c. have drawn overflowing houses. Across the street eastward is the

POST-OFFICE.

It was long in the Bigg-market, afterwards removed to the Side. But that street being so exceedingly incommodious, in every respect, and the new ones of Mosley and Dean-streets being central and spacious, and particularly convenient for the mail coaches, which occupy a deal of room, the magistrates transferred the post-office to Mosley-street. It is a building perfectly calculated for the purpose, is full of conveniences for the post master, &c. as also for the trading people in receiving and delivering letters, unjostled by passengers, which formerly was frequently the case.

CALE-CROSS.

On the north side of Lork-Burn, near the Sandhill, stood the Cale-cross, which Grey in his chorographia, describes as a “ fair one, with columns of hewn stone covered with lead.” Not many years ago, there was a cistern at the top of it, to hold what was then called the new water. It was taken down in the year 1723. This ancient Cross was rebuilt A. D. 1713, after a design by Mr. David Stephenson, architect. It is supported by columns beautifully adorned, as well as the top with various emblematical assemblages of the town’s arms, horns of plenty, &c. On the south-west corner, on the top, is a lion couchant, which finely sets out the structure, and was a present from Sir Matthew White Ridley. The inscription as follows: “ Sir Matthew White Ridley, bart. mayor, Richard Bell, Esq. sheriff.”

It got the name of Gale-cross, says Bourne, from the *kail* or broth which was sold here in former times. This, adds he, “ seems to have been its original name, for I met with it by this name in the reign of king Richard II. and also in a writing, dated in the time of king Edward III.

In a confirmation of the Wall-Knowl hospital, A. D. 1360, it is called “ Cale-cross.”

Here, especially on market days, are sold eggs, milk, butter, cheese, &c. And at this Cross the two great fairs are proclaimed.

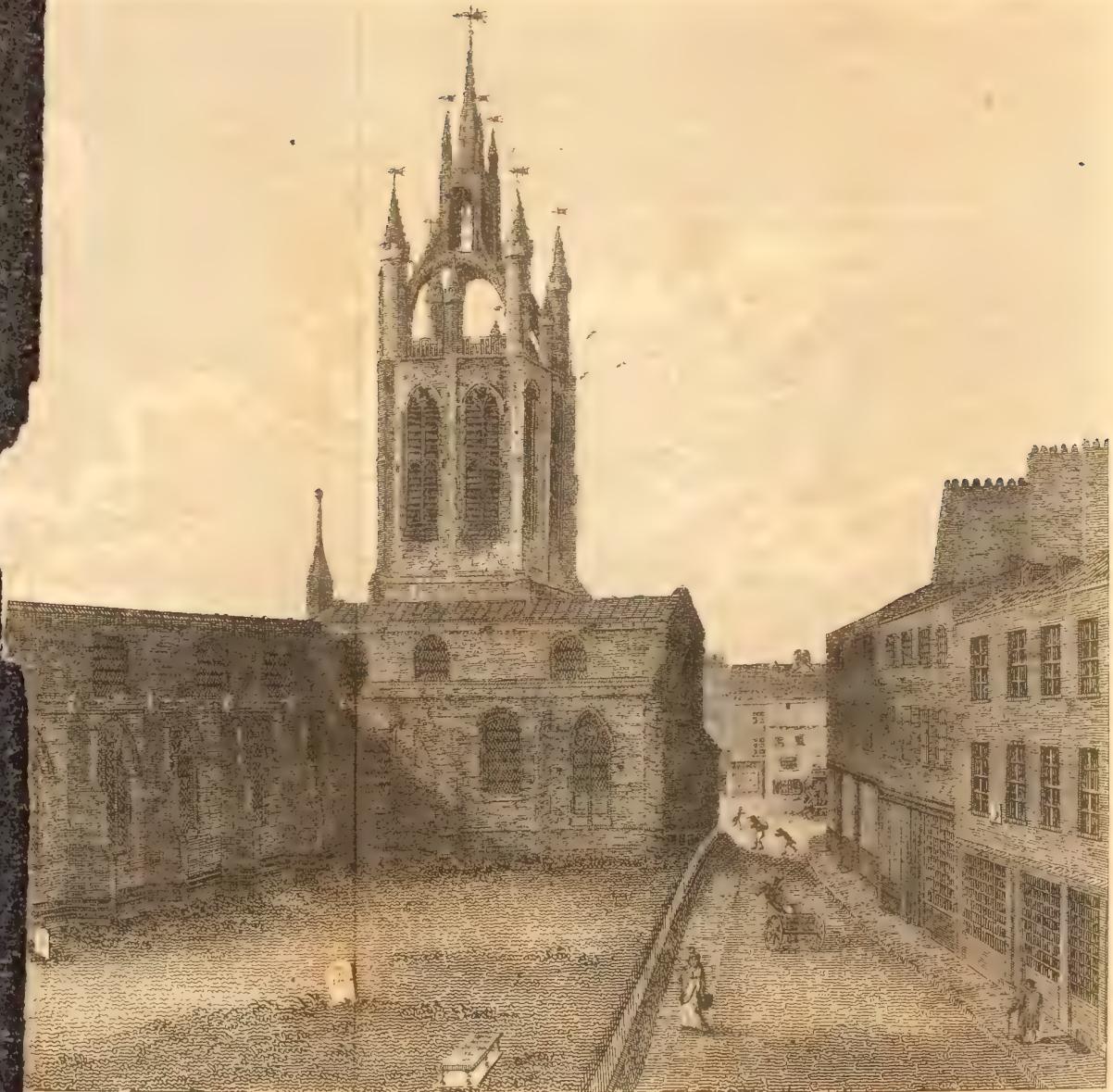
Without Nun-gate, half way to New-gate, stands the

WHITE-CROSS.

This too is of great antiquity, as there are accounts of it so distant as A. D. 1410. 11th of Henry IV.

Mr.





VIEW OF S^T. NICHOLAS CHURCH.
From the North East

Mr. Bourne says, "On the place where the Cross formerly stood, was a cistern for receiving the water, which was called the New-water. This too, he adds, was pulled down, and there is now, on the place where the Cross then stood, a pillar of stone-work."

In the year 1773, a Milk-market was established at the White-cross. In the year 1783 it was pulled down, and rebuilt after a design by Mr. David Stephenson, architect, in the mayoralty of the late worthy alderman Atkinson, whose name it bears inscribed. It is a neat but low fabric, with a good clock, in a little pretty spire, which is of great service to that part of the town.

The fairs are also proclaimed at this Cross.

We have given a general account of the ancient places of strength, of restraint for the unruly, and of amusement for the gay and lively part of the inhabitants of the town and its vicinity. We now turn our attention to the description of the numerous places of worship, for which it has been celebrated, during the revolution of many centuries.

We shall begin with an account of

ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH.

The propriety of structures dedicated to the purposes of devotion has been denied and ridiculed by a certain class, many of whom are otherwise men of science and intelligence. Yet we presume to observe, and it may do no violence to metaphysical investigation to assert, that religion is natural to man; and that you may as well divest him of his existence, as attempt to efface this indelible impression stamped on his mind. It is interwoven in the constitution of the enlightened.

enlightened sage, and of the uncultivated barbarian. It pervades human nature in every age and clime ; though the external expressions of it may be found widely different, according to the education of the mind. Man certainly stands high in the scale of being. His sublime aspect, his ardent aspiration after superior degrees of mental improvement, and consequently enjoyment, demonstrate him to have been formed the noblest and most perfect of all the works of the Deity, in the system with which we are acquainted. So true is the observation of the old chronicler, of the debaucheries of his gods :

*Pronaque cum speculent animalia cætera terram;
Os homini sublime dedit, cælumque tueri
Jussit, et erectos ad sidera tollere vultus.*

OVID.

And whilst they (the gods) beheld other animals groveling upon the earth, to man was given an erect countenance ; he was ordered to look up towards heaven, to lift his face towards the stars.

The wide universe is one vast volume, spread out for his instruction, and a motive for his devotion.

Yet, to mortify his pride, he cannot fail to observe, that, in several respects, he is surpassed by the brute.—In his long imbecility, in infancy ; his necessity, through custom, for dress ; the necessity of his food being transformed, by the action of fire, &c. In all these circumstances, his inferiority to the brute is incontestible. But the principle termed instinct in the brute, and which regulates its whole routine of actions, becomes reason in man ; and the powers of his mind, so vast, so boundless, set him at once, at the head of creation, and demonstrate him formed for the most sublime contemplation, and the purest intellectual pleasures.

Indeed,

Indeed, no one can consider the grand structure of the heavens without having his mind filled with the most supreme veneration for its glorious Author. He cannot fail to observe, that even every portion of this earth, sea, and air, is full of sensitive beings, capable, in their respective orders, of enjoying the good things God has prepared for their comfort. When philosophy informs us of the motion of a comet, running beyond the orbit of the Georgian star, attempting to escape into the pathless regions of boundless space ; yet feeling, at its utmost distance, the attractive influence of the sun, hearing, as it were, the voice of God arresting its progress, and compelling it, after a lapse of ages, to reiterate its ancient course ! The incomprehensible distance of the stars from the earth, and from each other ! Our imaginations are confounded and lost, when we are told, that a ray of light, which moves at the rate of above ten millions of miles in a minute, will not, though emitted at this instant, from the brightest star, reach the earth in less than six years !

But we are still more confounded in contemplating the goodness and condescension of the Supreme Being, in rectifying the fatal errors which had convulsed and ruined the moral world. These excite, in a well-disposed mind, the mingled emotions of “ wonder, love, and praise.” He, therefore, who considers, that “ in Him we live, move, and have our being, may readily yield his assent to the propriety of either publicly or privately acknowledging his dependence upon that independent Being, and his humble submission to all the divine dispensations. Hence arises the propriety of public or social worship, and thankfulness to that great First Cause, from whom we derive

all

all our benefits; nor can man be engaged in an em-
ployment so dignifying, so sublime, and so truly
noble.

Contemplations such as these fill the mind with
humble benevolence and piety.

It arose, as we ought charitably to suppose, from
these and similar considerations, that the early inha-
bitants of Newcastle crowded the town with places
of worship. The river, the hills, the dales, and the
adjacent ocean, would all tend to impress them with
ideas at once sublime and devout. They might be
mistaken in the lesser circumstances of mode and form,
but the grand principle, the continued sensation of
acknowledgments of the power and benevolence of
the Supreme Being, ever remains the same.

When we see the names of Roger Thornton, Law-
rence Acton, Robert Rhodes, and many others, in-
scribed in public places of devotion, in marble and
on brass, but “whose record is on high,” we are in-
spired with a veneration for the sanctity of their char-
acters and the splendour of their virtues; and yet
who (maugre the ample fortunes which they acquired
and the high honours to which they attained) knew
how to “use the world as not abusing it,” as well as
any scoffing infidel, either in their own times or in ours.

These introductory remarks on this important
branch of our work, may not seem unnecessary, when
we consider the uses and designs of churches; as,
when we see large and convenient structures, with
curious and ingenious pieces of machinery, and are
informed that they are intended for casting iron,
smelting metals, fabricating silk, cotton, linen, wool-
len, &c. for the service of man, so churches are for
that of the Most High, who inhabits that which is
“not made with hands.” The

The ancient Persians reprobated the idea of including the omnipresence of the Deity in temples made of stone or marble, accounting the *universe* his temple. It was on that account that Xerxes, the Persian emperor, upon his invading Greece, burnt down all the temples, as blasphemously reflecting upon the Divine Omnipresence ; the Magian priests, who attended him in this expedition, inciting that prince to this act of religious zeal. And it is very remarkable, that the ancient Druids, had the places of their simple, yet sublime worship, open at top : but their more general *clach-sleachda'*, or "stone of worship," was in a circular arrangement of huge stones, and always on some eminence, from whence they might have a prospect of the expanse of the heavens, and the circumjacent country, in order to enlarge their ideas and elevate their adoration.

It is a very curious circumstance, that at Calender, about twenty miles north of Stirling, is the mountain of Benledy,* one of the highest in Scotland ; on the very summit of which was a Druidical temple, consisting of huge stones, in a circular form, and which probably have been erected for two thousand years. Thither, at set times, all the inhabitants used to attend, for the purposes of devotion ; and to this day, as the worthy minister (Mr. Robertson, of Calender) informed us, when the people enquire of one another, on Sunday mornings, if they mean to go to church ? they say, in Gaelic, "Are you going (*do clachan*) to the stones to-day?" Referring, no doubt, to the practice of their progenitors, before the introduction of Christianity into the island.

* *Ben*, hill, *le Dia*, of God ;---Hill of God. Gaelick.

It may be objected, that the ubiquity of the Deity forbids the idea of local worship. In reply we would observe, that, as by temples and churches we cannot *include*, so the very term *ubiquity* implies, that it is equally impossible to *exclude* the Divine Presence.

We now proceed to describe St. Nicholas' church, and especially its beautiful and magnificent spire, the pride and chief ornament of Newcastle.

This most elegant structure is justly the object of admiration to all strangers, as well as it is the pride and boast of the inhabitants; who you will not easily persuade, that, for lightness, symmetry, loftiness, and architectural grandeur, any steeple in the world is like theirs; and, to say the truth, it will not easily be found. From whatever quarter we approach the town, St. Nicholas presents its beautiful spire.

It was termed "the Church of Newcastle upon Tyne;" either intimating that it had been erected before any other church was built in the town; or else, *per excellentiam*, by way of dignity. According to the superstition of the times, it was dedicated to Saint Nicholas. But we are not from the name to conclude, that this was the same Saint Nicholas, who was one of the seven apostolic deacons, and who, renouncing the pure and simple doctrines of Christianity, founded a sect of the Gnostics, which became for ages the bane of the church, and whose infamous doctrine, throwing down all restraints respecting intercourse between the sexes, is so severely reprobated, Rev. ii. v. 15. The Saint Nicholas, to whom this noble structure was dedicated, was, according to ecclesiastical history, bishop of Myra, a city in Lycia, a province of Asia Minor. He lived about the beginning of the fourth century, and, during the persecution

tion under Licinius the Roman emperor, was sent into banishment: but after the death of that tyrant, he revisited his diocese, and threw out all the idols which he found. He is said to have assisted at the famous general council of Nice, and appeared a strenuous opponent to the Arians. His festival is on the 6th of December.

In Mr. Bourne's time, a large flag, which was the first step into the church, at the north door, was cut all along the surface with uneven lines, in imitation of the waves of the sea, as a silent remembrancer of this saint, so famous among some for his miracles and apparitions by sea, that he has merited the title of the "patron of the sailors." If this was the case, it seems as if predictive of the number and consequence of that useful body of men, which one day was to prove the strength and opulence of Newcastle.

Who the founder of this noble building was, is not distinctly handed down. It is rather mortifying to human pride, to consider, that the names of those who have reared the most magnificent and stupendous structures in the world have been utterly swallowed up and lost. Of this the Egyptian pyramids are a memorable example. These wonderful efforts of art have existed nearly entire for four thousand years, yet the names of their original founders is a subject of continued dispute. It is the case with this more useful and beautiful fabric; some ascribing its existence to Henry I. others to Osmund, bishop of Salisbury, anno 1091. This Osmund was by birth a Norman, and attended the conqueror in his successful invasion of England; was created, by that prince, earl of Dorset, and, according to Godwin, elevated

to the chancellorship of England. So meritorious was this prince-prelate, that he was enrolled in the calendar of the saints, being canonized upon his death, anno 1099.

King Henry made over the church of Newcastle, with that of Newburn, to the bishop of Carlisle, who to this day is the impropriator and patron. The other churches are dependent upon it, and yet they are termed three distinct parishes. The vicar receives dues from them all.

In the year 1194, in the reign of king Stephen, Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham, assigned to the minister of St. Nicholas' church all the fruits, annual profits, oblations, and obventions, belonging to that church, except the great tythes.

It stands in an advantageous and elevated situation, almost in the centre of the town. It is seventy-nine yards, two feet, and nine inches in length; and of a height in which the most exact proportion has been observed. But the principal object of admiration in this mother-church is its curious and lofty steeple. Four images cut in stone, at full length, are placed in the four corners of the square tower, out of which rises a curious steeple, sixty-four yards, one foot, and nine inches in height, adorned with thirteen pinnacles, two bold stone arches supporting a large and beautiful lanthorn, on which is a tall and stately spire. It has eight musical bells, on which occasionally are rung a variety of changes, and are heard at a great distance. The great bell was new cast at Colchester. It weighed 3129 pounds. The present tenor, or great bell, was put up in 1734, the old one having been cracked in ringing.

It is a note of the late celebrated Dr. Warburton, bishop of Gloucester, that as the early Christians worshipped in groves, and amidst thick and shady trees, so the first converts among the Goths built their churches so, as to bear some resemblance to these original places of worship; the strong pillars which supported them were arranged in parallel rows, whose tops diverged along the roof like the spreading tops of trees. St. Nicholas' church, and indeed almost all old churches, are constructed in this form.

In the year 1359, this church is said to have been re-built; probably having decayed through age.

At the bottom of the belfrey is this inscription:

Orate pro animâ ROBERTI RHODES.

Pray for the soul of *ROBERT RHODES*.

This Robert Rhodes, it is highly probable, was the munificent contributor towards building the lanthorn and the pinnacles of the steeple, as he is mentioned with great respect by Harding, mayor, in 1453, who was his cotemporary. This fine piece of architecture has undergone several repairs. So lately as 1796, it had a thorough one; when a new vane, entirely of copper, was put upon the upper spire, and the whole painted in oil, of a stone colour, to the cross leads. The roof, which is lofty and grand, is supported by Gothic pillars, well cut, masly, and strong.

In the organ-gallery is a double organ. On the north side of this gallery is St. George's porch. It is vaulted underneath, and cieled above; was anciently adorned with curious carvings in wood, and the windows with paintings on the glass.

St. Mary's porch is railed in, and employed for the daily burial service.

Saint

Saint Margaret's porch is the burial-place of the Bewick family, of Close-house. Robert died Sept. 3d, 1771, aged 44. He was knighted by king Geo. III. when high sheriff of Northumberland.

The whole area of this spacious church was covered with inscriptions on flag-stones, commemorative of the dead who sleep below. But when it had an entire alteration, in the year 1783, being transformed into a kind of cathedral, most of the monumental stones were removed, broken, stolen, or lost: which (says Mr. Brand) the antiquarian must deeply lament.

At that time, the pulpit, and the whole of the pews, galleries, &c. were taken away. The chancel was quite dismantled, the altar skreen removed backward to the great east window. In short, every old erection was levelled, except the organ gallery.--- Since then no burials are permitted in the place appointed for divine service.

In the middle, and on the cross-roof, are the coats of arms of the kings, princes, bishops, abbots, the town mayors and benefactors, affixed to the joinings of the timbers at the top. It would be tedious to enumerate the monuments and inscriptions with which this famous church abounds. We shall therefore only select a few of the most conspicuous.

On the south wall is a most magnificent mural monument, with the figure of the late alderman Ridley, beautifully cut in marble, which presents a striking appearance, and is worthy of a place in Westminster Abbey: it does great credit to the architect, and reflects honour upon the filial duty of his surviving son, the present Sir M. W. Ridley.

To the Memory of MATTHEW RIDLEY, Esq.
of Blagdon and Heaton, in the county of Northumberland,
Senior Alderman of the Town,
and Governor of the Company of Merchant Adventurers.

He four times served the office of Mayor ;
in which station, in the year 1745,
he rendered essential service to his country,
averting, by his prudence and activity,
the attack meditated against this town
by the enemies of the house of Brunswick,
and thereby materially checking the progress of their arms.
He was unanimously elected, by his fellow burgesses,
to represent them in five successive Parliaments,
and retired from that situation
when the declining state of his health
rendered him incapable of fulfilling the duties of it.
He lived respected and beloved,
and died, universally lamented, April 6th, 1778,
aged 66.

On the south wall, above the vestry door :

Sacred to the Memory
of SARAH BLACKETT,
who departed this life July 14, 1775,
aged 35.

This monument is erected in testimony
of the tender remembrance
of an affectionate husband,
whose grief for the loss of an amiable wife
can only find comfort
in full assurance
of that promised reward
which virtue inherits
in the regions of immortality.

In Saint George's porch are interred
the remains of MATTHEW DUANE,
of Lincoln's Inn, London, Esq.
Fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies,
and a Trustee of the British Museum.

He was of great eminence in the knowledge of the law,
and of the strictest integrity and liberality in the practice of it.

At the same time,

the friend and the patron of the polite and fine arts,

And particularly distinguished

by his singular skill, judgment, and taste,

in choosing and collecting a most complete series
of Syrian, Phœnician, Grecian, Roman, and other coins,
now deposited in the museum of the late William Hunter, M. D.
for the illustration and confirmation of history.

The virtues of his heart were equal to
the endowments of his mind.

Justice, benevolence, and charity, dictated his sentiments,
in promoting the happiness of mankind.

He died the 6th day of February, 1785, aged 78.

In testimony of affection and sincere esteem,
his widow erected this monument to his memory.

On a pillar, south side of the present middle aisle :

Near this place lie interred,
the remains of THOMAS DOCKWRAY, A. M.

many years lecturer of this church ;

Who, after a life worn out in learned and religious services,
departed, to the mercy of God, on the 15th of May, 1760,
in the 71st year of his age.

He had an able head and an upright heart.

As a preacher, he was instructive, nervous, eloquent ;
in private life, he was adorned with those virtues
which distinguish the worthy man and the good Christian.
His nephew, Thomas Dockwray, placed this monument
of his gratitude to the memory of the best of friends.

Mural, in Saint George's porch :

In Memory of WILLIAM PEARETH, Esq.
of Usworth-House, in the county of Durham ;
a man of abilities and worth,

whose amiable qualities endeared him to his family and friends.

He served this Corporation, with assiduity and integrity,
as Clerk of the Town's Chamber and Alderman,
near fifty years, always declining the office of Mayor.

He married, in 1731, Ann, youngest daughter of Richard Jenners, Esq. of Warwickshire; by whom he had issue fifteen children. Of those, two sons survived him, William and Richard Thomas, and six daughters. Susannah, married to Henry Wright, Esq. of Northamptonshire; Elizabeth, Ann, Mary, Henrietta, and Barbary. He died May 20, 1775, aged 72 years.

His widow, in testimony of her affection and gratitude,
caused this monument to be erected.

Mural monument, north wall :

In St. George's porch lie interred,
the remains of Mrs. BARBARA DAWSON,
the widow of Mr. Thomas Dawson.

She died in the year 1736, aged 38 years.
And of Mrs. Susannah Peareth, her sister,
who died in the year 1769, aged 71 years.
Both were the daughters of Henry Peareth, Esq.

by Elizabeth Jackson his wife.

This monument of filial duty and respect
for one of the best of mothers,
and a sincere regard for an affectionate aunt,
was erected by Dorothy,
daughter of the said Barbara Dawson,
and wife of Matthew Duane, Esq.
in the year 1776.

On the wall of St. George's porch is a beautiful marble monument, with the following inscription :

Hic sitæ sunt exuviae
ROBERTI SHAFTO, Equitis aurati,
nec non ad legem servientis,
et hujus municipii proprætoris.

In desideratissimi patris memoriam
hoc marmor posuit unicus defuncti filius
Marcus Shafto de Whitworth
in comitatu Dunelmen' Arm'.

Obii Maii 21^o,

A. D. 1705.

Vixit annos 72.

G g

Englisbed :

Englished:

Here lie buried the remains
Of ROBERT SHAFTO, Bart
bred to the law,
and Mayor of this town.

In memory of a most beloved father,
Mark Shafto, of Whitworth,
in the county of Durham, Esq.
the only son of the deceased,
placed this monumental marble.

He died May 21,
in the year 1705.
He lived 72 years.

Columnal, or fixed to a pillar, on the north side of the south aisle. This monument is of marble, and has been painted and gilded since its first erection. At the top are the images of faith, hope, and charity, with their usual attributes. Below these are the statuary of three persons of each sex, on their knees, in suppliant attitudes. The two on each side of the desk, in front, are evidently meant for Henry Maddison and Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of Robert Barker: over them a shield. Inscription as follows :

Here rest, in Christian hope, the bodies of LIONEL MAD-
DISON, son of Rowland Maddison, of the county of Durham,
Esq. and of JANE his wife. She died July 9, 1611. He,
having been thrice Mayor of this town, departed December 6,
1624, aged 94 years. He lived to see his only son Henry father
to a fair and numerous issue.

Here lie interred also the bodies of HENRY MADDISON
and ELIZABETH his wife, who lived together most comfor-
tably 40 years. Elizabeth, his only wife, had issue to him ten
sons and six daughters. Their eldest son, Sir Lionel Maddison,
knight, Robert, Ralph, &c.

Under-

Underneath the sixteen smaller figures of the children of Henry and Elizabeth Maddison, is a beautiful series of small shields, pointing out their intermarriages.

In the south aisle, against one of the pillars, is a marble monument, with this inscription :

Memoriae PATRICII CROWE,
olim de Ashlington, Armigeri,
cujus corpus haud procul
marmore clisto sepultum jacet.
Obiit die Januarii 31^o,
Anno Domini 1694.

Englished :

To the memory of PATRICK CROWE,
of Ashlington, Esq.
whose body lies buried
not far from this marble.

He died January 31,
in the year 1694.

Mural :

Near this place
are interred the remains
of ALICE INGHAM,
Widow of William Ingham,
late of Whitby, in Yorkshire, surgeon.
He died the 11th of November, 1794.

This monument
is erected
to her memory
by her son,
William Ingham,
surgeon in this town.

Sacred to the memory of
The Rev. NATHANIEL ELLISON, Newcastle,
formerly fellow in Merton College, Oxford,
late Vicar of Bolam,
and lecturer of St. Andrew's, Newcastle.

He resigned his soul into the hands of his Creator,
the 1st of August, 1798,
in the 62d year of his age.

His remains lie interred in this place.

He lived universally beloved,
and died unfeignedly regretted.

Mr. Robinson's burial place.

Here lie buried under this stone,
Of JOHN BENNET both body and bone,
Late of these north parts, master of the ordnance,
Which deceased by God's Providence,
The eighth day of the month of July,
In perfect faith, love, and charity,
A thousand five hundred sixty and eight,
Whose soul to heaven he trusted went straight,
Through God's great mercy, bloodshed, and death,
Which only he trusted to during his breath.
So trust we his Wife and Children, who caused this,
And Captain Carvel, a friend of his.

We will not further trespass on the time and patience of our readers by enlarging the enumeration of these memorials, with which this noble structure (notwithstanding the vast number swept away by the late alteration) still abounds. But the mind which seriously looks forward to the termination of all things, may, in this magnificent, sacred receis, learn a lesson of supreme wisdom. And when we tread on the tombs of magistrates, ministers in the sacred office, generals, seamen, artists, statesmen, all, all blended together in one common mass of mortality ; and when sitting over the "mighty dead," in the assembly of the living,---

" Where through the long-drawn aisle and fretted vault

" The pealing anthem swells the note of praise." GRAY.

how

how are we struck with reverence in reflecting on the solemnity of our situation!---“ But a step, a short step too, between us and death!”

“ I know, says Addison, (the sweetest writer in queen Anne’s reign) that contemplations of that nature are apt to raise dark and dismal thoughts in timorous minds and gloomy imaginations; but for my part, though I am always serious, I do not know what it is to be melancholy; and can therefore take a view of nature, in her deep and solemn scenes, with the same pleasure as in her most gay and delightful ones. By this means I can improve myself with those objects which others consider with terror.---When I look upon the tombs of the great, every emotion of envy dies in me; when I read the epitaphs of the beautiful, every immoderate desire goes out; when I meet with the grief of parents upon a tomb-stone, my heart melts with compassion; when I see the tomb of the parents themselves, I consider the vanity of grieving for those whom we must quickly follow. When I see kings (in Westminster abbey) lying by those who deposed them; when I consider rival wits placed side by side, or the *holy men* that divided the world with their contentions and disputes, I reflect with sorrow and astonishment on the little competitions, factions, and debates of mankind. When I read the several dates of the tombs, of some that died yesterday, and some six hundred years ago, I consider that great day when we shall all of us be contemporaries, and make our appearance together.”---*Spectator*, No. 26.

CHANTRIES IN ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH.

It was the fashion, says Mr. Brand, in the times of the papal superstition, for lords of manors, and other persons of great wealth and importance, to build small chapels, or side aisles, in their parish churches, designed for burying-places for their families ; which they frequently endowed with lands, &c. for the support of chantry priests, to pray daily, at altars erected therein, for the souls of the founders, and those of their ancestors and posterity.

Wherè these superstitious papists, as Mr. B. here somewhat unhandsomely terms a *sister church*, could make such a grand discovery as that of *purgatory*, we editors, not presuming to class ourselves with such redoubtable doctors, dare not say ; yet we venture to affirm where *they have not found it*, and that is, neither in the wide field of *scripture* nor of *reason*. And we may safely add, that this frightful fiction has brought more pence into *St. Peter's* coffers than any other source of spiritual revenue whatever.

However, in this capacious church, there were nine, some say ten chantries. We will only slightly glance at them, as it is long since they have been abolished.

I. The chantry of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Apostle. It was situated on the north side of the church. Its foundation is so remote as 1149. Laurentius, prior of Durham, founded it ; and, two centuries after, it was re-founded by Richard de Embleton, a magistrate of Newcastle, who made a great figure in those times. He was so liberal as to provide for three chaplains to this chantry.

This

This celebrated Richard de Emeldon had been above twelve times chief magistrate in Newcastle. He obtained letters patent from king Edward the Third, to build upon a vacant piece of ground, over against the chapel of St. Thomas the martyr, that he might present it to three chaplains, to procure their prayers for him while he was living, and after he was dead, and also for the souls of his wives and his father and mother, every day, at the altar of St. Nicholas, which was dedicated to John the Baptist and John the apostle and evangelist.

The priests set apart to attend this altar were, every day, to pray for his soul and those of his relations. And by an order from Richard, lord bishop of Durham, the chaplains for the time being, on the anniversary of his death, every year for ever, to celebrate his memory by a solemn tolling of bells, and devoutly singing by note, in the evening of the anniversary, and solemnly to sing mass, for the soul of Richard himself, the souls above-mentioned, and the souls of all the faithful departed ; and after mass one of the chaplains was to distribute among one hundred and sixty poor people the sum of six shillings and eightpence, and this annually for ever.

This chantry was enriched also by Robert Rhodes ; and, after the death of that worthy character, the corporation of Newcastle gave seven pounds seven shillings and tenpence with a house, as a maintenance for one chaplain, to pray for his soul, for whose memory they had the highest respect, and to whom the town owed many obligations.

The other chantries, dedicated to our Lady, to St. Peter and St. Paul, to St. Margaret, to St. Loye, &c. in this church, were all founded with the same intentions ;

tions ; but which the light breaking in upon Europe, at the reformation, discovered to be completely ridiculous. We will, therefore, readily be forgiven in omitting any further account of these recesses of ignorance and mistaken devotion.

GALLERIES AND PEWS.

The immense masses of huge stone pillars greatly tend to obstruct the hearing, in this and all the churches built in the old stile of architecture. In the year 1785, an entire new set of pews was erected in St. Nicholas' church ; yet the alteration is said to have increased, rather than diminished, the usual inconvenience of low voices in the ministers.

The gallery, commonly called the head-school gallery, was moved from its ancient situation to the front of St. George's porch.

THE CHANCEL.

The altar was sometimes made of wood, and, during the reign of popery, of stone. It was even accounted a matter of consequence, and required the decision of general councils, to determine in what part of the church the communion table was to be placed. The chancel of St. Nicholas, where that part of the worship was performed, has been thrown entirely open, and the communion table removed close under the great eastern window.

THE FONT.

In the simple and purest times of Christianity, the initiatory rite of baptism was performed, by *immersion*, in rivers and fountains, especially in the warm climates of the east. When it assumed a more *magnificent*

ficient form, fonts were invented, and first used in private houses, afterwards placed in the church porch, and lastly within the church itself, but near the door, expressive of its nature, as an ordinance of initiation. Yet mystery in matters of faith encreas-
ing, the buffooneries of splendor and ornament de-
graded the simple river and the gratuitous immersion of the adult convert, into the artificial font, and the priestly and hired sprinkling of every new-born *christian* child!

The font of St. Nicholas is of light and elegant workmanship. It had been either made or repaired by Robert Rhodes, the builder or repairer of the upper part of the steeple; as his coat of arms, with another, probably his wife's, is sculptured on the basis of this ancient and curious religious vessel.

WINDOWS.

A structure so lofty and capacious as St. Nicholas' church required large and ample conveniences for light. Mr. Bourne says, "in this church are many sumptuous windows, but that in the east surpasseth all the rest in height, largeness, and beauty." Grey says, there were in this window the twelve apostles, and the seven deeds of charity, painted on the glass; that it was built by the beneficent Roger Thornton; and that this inscription was on it: "*Orate pro anima Rogeri de Thornton, et pro animabus filiorum & filiarum. Pray for the soul of Roger Thornton, and for the souls of his sons and of his daughters.*" These, by time and alterations, are now ef-
faced. The figure of our Saviour, of miserable exe-
cution, in modern stained glass, has been also hap-
pily removed.

THE ORGAN.

This magnificent instrument is said to have been invented and employed in religious worship in the east; the first organ used in the western churches being sent from Greece to Pepin king of France, anno 766. In its construction, approximation to the human voice has been studiously regarded; and yet it has ever been acknowledged, that a well-toned voice, in which the powers of melody have been cultivated, infinitely excels the best instrument ever formed by the ingenuity of man. Whether by the pipes of which it is composed, such as the *vox leonis*, (the voice of the lion), the *vox hominis*, (the voice of man, &c.) the oriental Christians meant to convey the idea of awful terror, powerful reasoning, sweet persuasion, celestial harmony, with which divine worship every where abounds, we presume not to say; but when attended with a number of melodious voices, it has a powerful effect:

“The pealing organ swells the note of praise.”—GRAY.

And yet, ornamental and harmonious as this noble instrument is, no persuasion could ever induce the church of Scotland to adopt it in their worship. Tell a plain Scotchman that an organ is absolutely proper in divine worship; that it is naked, unadorned, and inharmonious without it; he would likely reply—“Sir, I read in the word, that we are to sing wi’ grace, making melody in our hearts; but I wad like to ken what grace is in the hearts of a bunch o’ whistles?”

About the year 1676, the corporation of Newcastle contributed three hundred pounds towards the erection

erection of the present organ. They added a trumpet stop to it, anno 1609. In 1710, the back front of this organ was finished, which cost the said corporation two hundred pounds, together with the expence of cleaning and repairing the whole instrument. In 1749, a swell stop was added to it.

In the vestry are preserved the parish registers.--- That of baptisms begins A. D. 1558: that of marriages and burials, in 1574.

Parochial registers, throughout the kingdom, were appointed in the year 1538. They are of signal service to the community.

CHURCH-YARD OF ST. NICHOLAS.

It was so late as the year 1761, that this recess of the dead was inclosed, by subscription, with a brick wall, with strong wooden rails thereon. There is a convenient foot-path, well paved, and of sufficient breadth, all round it.

The tomb and head-stones are no way remarkable, only, in general, informing the passenger of the time when such an one was born and died.

DONATIONS AND LEGACIES TO THE POOR.

The number of these acts of charity, by the humane and generous of St. Nicholas' parish, reflects unfading honours upon their memory. But, however laudable, directly considered, yet the practice of these, and every other species of *indiscriminate* charity, indirectly tends to decrease industry, and give the poor a fawning, suppliant, dependent spirit.

It would engross too large a portion of our work minutely to particularize them all. Among many others are the following :

Henry Hilton, Esq. of Hilton, per annum	£.	4	0	0
Thomas Davison, Esq.	-	-	ditto	2 3 6
Sir Alexander Davison	-	-	ditto	2 0 0
Sir Mark Milbank	-	-	ditto	6 0 0
Sir William Blackett	-	-	ditto	2 0 0
Nicholas Ridley, Esq.	-	-	ditto	1 10 0
William Grey, Esq. of Backworth		ditto		5 0 0

But, as their pious donations are “recorded elsewhere,” we are the less solicitous to insert them.

Of the charity school belonging to this parish we will treat afterwards.—*See Public Charities.*

VICARS OF ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH.

It is a just observation, that grand and splendid as the finest church may be, yet its brightest ornament is an *enlightened and useful ministry*. That there have been such in the long list of clergymen who have presided in this mother church, we may readily suppose. We will name only a few.

Richard de Aurea Valle, or of Gold-bourn, was minister of this church in the reign of king Henry I. Nothing particular is handed down concerning him; nor of Gilbert de Lacy, in the time of Henry III.—During the revolution of three hundred years, we have the names of the successive vicars of Newcastle, but nothing memorable of their lives and ministrations.

Anno 1623, Thomas Jackson, S. T. P. was instituted to this vicarage, in which he continued ten years. His parts and learning were so conspicuous, that he was invited, by the Chancellor of Oxford, to the

the high dignity of president of Corpus Christi college. He died December 21, 1640, and was buried in the inner chapel of that college. This gentleman was descended from a very worthy family of the county of Durham ; and was first designed, by his parents, for the mercantile life, in this town, where many of his connexions principally lived, in great wealth and prosperity. At the instance of a noble lord, he was sent to the university of Oxford, where he entered at Queen's college, under the celebrated Dr. Crankenthorp, and there made great progress in learning. Going one day to bathe in the river, he had a narrow escape from death, having lain long under water ; but was providentially restored by the skill of Dr. Channel, an eminent physician of that place.

Anno 1630, Yeldred Alvey, S. T. P. succeeded Dr. Jackson in this vicarage. He was deposed from his charge, in 1645, by order of the lords and commons, and was buried in this church 1648. The celebrated Prynne, who wrote the *Historie Mastix*, or Player's Scourge, (for which, by order of the Star Chamber, he was deprived of both his ears) in his famous book, entitled "Hidden Works of Darkness," calls vicar Alvey "the Arminian and superstitious vicar of Newcastle."

Robert Jennison, D. D. was, by a resolution of the house of commons, appointed to the vicarage of Newcastle, in the room of Y. Alvey, removed for his delinquency. He was allowed, by the same high authority, a salary of one hundred pounds per annum. His political principles, and religious deportment, were so acceptable to the house, that they ordered his salary to be augmented to one hundred and forty pounds

pounds per annum. Dr. Jennison died November 6, 1652, and was buried in the church of St. Nicholas.

He was not only a celebrated preacher, but also a pious and popular writer. He wrote a book "concerning the Idolatry of the Israelites;" another entitled "Newcastle's Call to her Neighbour and Sister Towns and Cities, occasioned by the Pestilence."

Anno 1652, Mr Samuel Hammond was, by an order of the common council, appointed to preach at St. Nicholas on Sunday forenoons, and to lecture on Thursdays, with an annual salary of one hundred and fifty pounds. He was of the sect called "The Congregational Judgment." Upon the restoration of Charles II. he would not conform. When he had a call, or invitation, to preach at Newcastle, his answer was, "that he was ready, with all chearfulness, to embrace their call, and serve God and the town in that great work, finding himself and the people much in the hearts of one another." He was to preach every Sunday at Nicholas' church in the forenoon, upon every Thursday to lecture in the morning, and at other times, as occasion required: Saint was accounted superstitious by the Puritans of the past times, and is thought absurd by many people of the present.

The manuscript Life of Barnes says, that Mr. Hammond was a butcher's son, of York, but raised the meanness of his birth by the eminency of his qualifications. He was colleague with Mr. Weld, of Gateshead.

John March, B. D. was inducted vicar of Newcastle, anno 1679. He died 1692, and was buried in St. Nicholas' church.

Mr.

Mr. Bourne gives an excellent character of this divine. “ John March, B. D. (says he) was born in this town. He was an admirable scholar, a man of strict piety, and a most powerful instructor. The last sermon he preached was from the epistle to the Hebrews, ch. ii. v. 3. *How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation?* It was on a Sunday morning, and on the Sunday following he was buried.” This, and eleven more, were published in the year 1693, by Dr. John Scott, the celebrated author of the Christian Life, with a commendatory preface to them.

“ A Vindication of the present great Revolution in England, in five letters betwixt James Welwood, M. D. and Mr. John March, vicar of Newcastle upon Tyne, occasioned by a sermon preached by him on January 30, 1689, before the mayor and aldermen, on passive obedience and non-resistance.”

Several sermons of his were published in his lifetime, viz. The False Prophet unmasked, or the Wolf stripped of his Sheep’s Cloathing, preached on the 30th of January, 1683, before the mayor, &c. and dedicated to them; with many others, in which Mr. March discovers much reading and learning.

Yet the common-council books contain a curious entry, July 15, 1690. “ Mr. March, vicar---Ordered, that Mr Mayor, &c. acquaint him, that his salary will be stopped, unless he pray for king William and queen Mary by name.” By this, it seems that their worships wanted to make a *Vicar of Bray* of good Mr. March. This, indeed, is no “ *new thing on the earth!* ”

Nathaniel Ellison, D. D. was appointed vicar of St. Nicholas, April 30, 1695. With consent of the patron

patron, his salary from the corporation to be eighty pounds per annum, with ten pounds more for Thursday lectures. He had been installed archdeacon of Stafford in 1682. He was, besides, rector of Whitburn, in the county of Durham, a prebend in that cathedral, and also in that of Litchfield.

In the year 1700, he published, at London, a sermon preached before the mayor and magistrates of Newcastle, on the Sunday after the election of the mayor, &c. "The Magistrate's Obligation to punish Vice." A. D. 1701, his sermon on confirmation, preached June 23, 1700, before lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, (who made him his chaplain) at St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle, was printed at London.

In the year 1710, he printed a sermon at London, which was preached in All Saints' church, Newcastle, on All Saints' day, 1709, at the opening of a charity-school in that parish. It is a masterly discourse, entitled "The Obligations and Opportunities of doing Good to the Poor," 4to.

He died May 4, 1721, aged 64 years, and was buried under the east window of the south aisle of St. Nicholas' church.†

He left in manuscript a collection of interesting notes on the History of Newcastle, from which we derive

† An extraordinary instance of good luck befel the family of the Ellisons. Sir Benjamin Rawling, knight, sheriff of London, dying intestate in 1775, his considerable real estate devolved to Mrs. Miles Corney, bookseller, in Penrith, Cumberland; and his personal effects, amounting, it is said, to upwards of 120,000l. to Mrs. Elizabeth Ellison, of Westgate-street, Newcastle, the only surviving sister of Dr. Ellison. This prodigious fortune, as she died unmarried, she prudently left equally divided among her surviving nephews and nieces, in 1776.

derive much information, and which we cite as Dr. Ellison's manuscript.

Anno Dom. 1761, John Brown, D. D. was inducted into this vicarage. He was born at Rothbury, in Northumberland, and was educated at the grammar-school in Wigton, Cumberland, of which place his father was vicar. After pursuing his studies at Cambridge, he returned to Wigton, and in due time received deacon's and priest's orders from Sir George Fleming, then bishop of Carlisle. His attachment to whig principles soon obtained him the living of Morland, in the county of Westmoreland, which, however, he afterwards resigned. He was ingenious and learned, and excelled in compositions, both in prose and verse. His "Estimate of the Manners and Principles of the Times" acquired him high reputation. He was author of several works of celebrity; among which were two tragedies, viz. *Barbarossa* and *Athelstan*; the former of which is well known and much admired by the lovers of the drama. He was passionately fond of music, and a very considerable master in that enchanting science. But to these qualifications were joined uncommon pride and weakness. He was a *high-church-man*, and, of consequence, intolerant to dissenters, and rigorous in the exactation of his dues. Though aspiring to a mitre, yet could he not avoid treating his inferiors with contempt, and his superiors with insolence.

Dr. Brown's ambition was not a little flattered by an invitation which he received from the late empress of Russia, in the year 1766, to visit the court of St Petersburgh, in order to assist in an extensive plan for improving the manners and morals of the uncivilized Russians. Various reports have been circulated re-

specing the issue of this transfaction, and the mater seems *not* to have been generally understood. The fact is, the doctor's health would not permit him to undertake the journey to so inhospitable a climate as that of Russia; and, agreeable to the advice of his friends, he declined the imperial invitation.† This disappointment, however, concurring with his severe indisposition, and accompanied by a recollection of other failures in his expectations, was succeeded by a dejection of spirits, which caused him to commit an act of suicide, by cutting the jugular vein with a razor, at his apartments in Pall-mall, on the 23d of September, 1766, in the 51st year of his age.

Richard Fawcett, D. D. was inducted to this vicarage, Jan. 3. 1767. He was the son of John Fawcett, esq. recorder of Durham. Dr. Fawcett was bred at Oxford, and had several livings previous to his appointment to Newcastle. He was one of his majesty's chaplains in ordinary, and chaplain to the bishop of Durham, by whom he was collated to the rectory of Gateshead, which he held by a dispensation with this vicarage. He was also one of the prebendaries of Durham; at which city he died in 1782. He had no animation in his manner of preaching, but was highly distinguished for a clear, nervous strain of solid reasoning.

Anno

† The empress of Russia had sent a similar request, about the end of the year 1762, to M. D'Alembert, through the medium of M. De Solnikoff, who then resided at Paris, offering that profound mathematician one hundred thousand livres per year, which he refused; whereupon the empress renewed her solicitation, by a letter under her own hand, inviting him to come "with all his friends;" this the philosopher also withheld, as he did the earnest solicitations of the Great Frederick of Prussia, through the lord Marechal, his ambassador at the same place.

Anno Dom. 1782, Stephen Lushington, A. M. was inducted into this vicarage. *He resided very little at Newcastle*, and died in 1801.

His successor, the reverend J. D. Carlyle, B. D. F. R. S. E. chancellor of Carlisle, chaplain to the bishop of Durham, and professor of Arabic in the university of Cambridge, is a gentleman of polished manners and extensive erudition. In his late journey into Egypt, and his intercourse with the leaders of the contending armies, he has *proved* to his orthodox brethren, that learning is of no political party :

Tros Tyriusque mili nullo discrimine agetur.

Trojans and Tyrians are alike to me.

VIRGIL.

Whilst from these his extensive and laborious journeys in search of that species of knowledge attached to his professorship, that may be truly applied to him which Homer, from the extent of his travels, says of Ulysses, the favourite of Minerva :

Wand'ring from clime to clime, observant stray'd,
Their manners noted, and their states survey'd.

POPE'S HOMER.

But this gentleman having only lately accepted the office of which we now treat, we shall close this account with observing, that as vicar he is also one of the trustees for the extensive library of Dr. Thomlinson, mentioned before ; and we do not surely flatter ourselves too much by hoping, that the character of a hero in one of his favourite authors may be also applied to Professor Carlyle :

*wamokaffimin yóthéi álidkéráho khakkabá
wamogadhmírin libhokúkihá kadbámohá*

He distributes equal shares : he dispenses justice to the tribes : he is indignant, when their right is diminished : and, to establish their right, often relinquishes his own. POEM OF LEBEID.

AFTERNOON LECTURERS AT ST. NICHOLAS.

We will be very short in this enumeration ; altho' we find among the afternoon lecturers men of great worth and high talents. Upon the first appointment of this office, the town paid for the service of the forenoon, and the parish for that of the afternoon. Some time after, the corporation augmented the salaries of both, upon which the parish withdrew their contributions. In this state is the lectureship at this time.

May 30, 1645, the common-council appointed Mr. William Durant and Mr. Cuthbert Sydenham the former with a salary of eighty, the latter of one hundred pounds per annum.

Mr. Sydenham was afterwards settled singly, with a salary of one hundred and forty pounds per annum.

The biographer Wood, however hostile to puritans and presbyterians, yet gives Sydenham an excellent character.

“ He was (says that writer) lecturer of St. Nicholas’ church in Newcastle, without any orders, unless those of presbytery ; a great statesman, yet a greater divine ; and though no commissioner to the Westminster synod, yet he privately drew up the papers that passed in the debates between that vast body of divines and the five dissenting brethren, of the independent persuasion.”

The manuscript Life of Barnes says, that he was of an ancient family in Cornwall, had a genteel and comely person. His aquiline nose called to remembrance the description given by Lucian of St. Paul, when he calls him that hawk-nosed Galilean, who mounted up to the third heaven, and thence brought those

those goodly notions, which he preached to the world."---He published a book, entitled "The Mystery of Godliness."

Anno 1679, Mr. John Rawlett was appointed, with a salary of ninety, which was afterwards raised to one hundred and twenty pounds per annum. He died in 1686, aged 44 years, and was buried in this church.

There is a curious anecdote of this gentleman in the manuscript Life of Barnes, "Mr. Butler left a daughter, who married Mr. John Rawlett. He was a conformist minister, a devout and laborious lecturer in St. Nicholas' church. They had been some time mutually in love; but he falling sick, married her upon his death-bed, at her own request, that she might bear his name, and left her a maid, a wife, and a widow." He was author of many works, viz. "A Treatise of Sacramental Covenanting with Christ." "An Explication of the Christ," "The Christian Monitor," &c.

In the year 1695, Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Thomlinson was appointed: the salary one hundred and twenty pounds per annum. He died on the 24th of March, 1747. We have had repeated occasion, (of which see in particular page 84) and shall have at least another very eminent one, of mentioning this good and great man.

Dr. Dockwray was afterwards appointed, anno 1752, with a salary of one hundred pounds per ann. He died December 18, 1783,

At his death Henry Ridley, A. M. brother to Sir Matthew White Ridley, succeeded.

On the late resignation of this gentleman, the Rev. John Forster was appointed,

This,

This, as we shall see afterwards, is another of those offices that give to the possessor the right of a trustee in Dr. Thomlinson's library.

Chapels of Ease to St. Nicholas.

BRIDGE-END CHAPEL.

We have, already, given some account of this religious foundation, under the title of St. Thomas's Chapel and the Magdalen Hospital. After having been conveniently pewed, it was set apart to be a chapel of ease to St. Nicholas' church, anno 1732, the whole body of magistrates attending in form on the occasion! It is unnecessary to enumerate the names of those appointed to perform the rites of this chapel, for which they receive ten pounds per annum, it being, in general, the lowest step in the clerical climax of preferment; as we have noticed, and shall afterwards have occasion to do so, their names a great many steps higher.

SOUTH GOSFORTH, OR GOSFORD CHAPEL.

This place is of great antiquity, and is mentioned as far back as the reign of Henry II. The names of the officiating curates we omit, as they generally obtained curacies in the town, where we meet with them in other situations, more comfortable to their feelings.

NORTH GOSFORTH CHAPEL.

This has been pulled down. Nothing remains but a few solitary grave-stones, inscribed with memorials, in the chapel-yard.

CRAMLINGTON CHURCH.

This is about eight miles distant from Newcastle, and dedicated to St. Nicholas. It is a perpetual curacy. Patrons, by turns, Sir M W. Ridley, bart. and —— Lawson, esq. formerly of Cramlington.

There have been a considerable number of well-known characters, who have officiated here, viz. Mess^t. Potter, Stevenson, Alderson, Brand, (the historian of this town) and Mr. Falcon, who still holds the curacy. Salary twenty pounds per annum.

Thus have we taken a general view of St. Nicholas' church, its structure, its endowments, its long line of clergy, and, lastly, its dependent chapels.---- Amongst its ministers we have recorded some, whose characters for learning and piety were eminent while they lived, and whose memories will be treated with veneration and esteem to the remotest periods of time, amongst whom Dr. THOMLINSON stands conspicuous. When meditating on the inestimable treasure he has left to us in his LIBRARY, we would recommend his example to the rich and to the powerful. But, alas ! for us to advise, is easier than for such to practise--- according to the Welsh proverb,

*Hawdd yw d'wedyd dacew'r Wyddva
Nid eir drofti ond yn ara' !*

To speak of Snowdon's height, sublime,
Is far more easy than to climb !

JONES'S RELICS OF THE WELCH BARDS.

Should, however, any be inclined to follow a precedent so truly illustrious, we hope they will benefit by experience, and leave their libraries so, as to secure them to the town, against the innovations of priestly indolence and avarice.

ST.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

This ancient church stands in the pleasant street of Westgate, near the vicarage. It owes some of its chief ornaments to the liberal spirit of a pious tradesman, one of its parishioners, Mr. Robert Percival, pin-manufacturer.---He beautified the altar, 1710, and built, at the same time, the north gallery, to contain thirty people. On taking down the three old bells, 1707, and procuring, by public subscription, six new ones, he gave three pounds. But his beneficence did not terminate with his existence; for, at his death, 1729, he left a house in the Wool-market, to his beloved parish, at the rent of twenty pounds per annum. These benefactions reflect a lustre on his memory, and shew that he possessed an elevated soul.

The communion plate was the gift of another of its pious friends, Mr Robert Rymer. He presented this church with a large flagon, a chalice, and a salver, valued at sixty pounds, anno 1722.

At the west end of the church is another gallery, in which is the organ, erected at the expence of the parishioners.

This church had three chantries, all founded by liberal and piously disposed men; among whom we find Richard de Emeldon, mayor, Richard de Acton, &c. names ever to be revered by the people of Newcastle. They were in honour of, and dedicated to,

1. St. Thomas the Martyr.
2. St. Mary the Blessed Virgin.
3. The Holy Trinity.

The intention and uses of these little sequestered chapels have been mentioned before, in our account of St. Nicholas' church.

The

The temporalities arising to the minister of this parish are, from the vicar three pounds, from the crown five pounds, and from the corporation for being lecturer ninety pounds.

The sacrament is administered on the third Sunday in every month; and prayers three times in the week. At Easter the corporation used in former times to give fifteen gallons of wine to this church.

There is more painted glass remaining in St. John's church, than in any other in the town. The great eastern window abounds with specimens, but of too small consequence to enumerate.

Anno Domini 1762, the church-yard was inclosed by subscription with a brick wall railed above, and planted round in the inside with lime and elm trees.

Cunningham, the pastoral poet, was buried here. On his monument is the following inscription :

Here lie the remains of
JOHN CUNNINGHAM.
Of his excellence
As a pastoral poet,
His works will remain a monument
For ages,
After this temporary tribute of esteem
is in dust forgotten.
He died Sept. 18, 1773, aged 44.
He cull'd the essence of simplicity,
And arrang'd it in pastoral verse.

LEGACIES AND DONATIONS TO THE POOR.

St. John's church being situated in the middle of Westgate-street, which has been long the residence of the most opulent inhabitants, they have not forgotten their brethren, to whom Providence has been less liberal. Among the many worthy and respectable

spectable names, we shall, however, only select a few of the principal :

Henry Hilton, Esq.	-	-	per annum	£	4	0	0
Sir William Blackett	-	-	ditto	2	0	0	0
Sir Alexander Davison	-	-	ditto	2	0	0	0
Sir Thomas Davison	-	-	ditto	1	0	0	0
Sir Mark Milbank	-	-	ditto	3	0	0	0
Mr. John Rumney	-	-	ditto	3	0	0	0

ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH.

This church stands near New-gate, on the west side of the street. From the style of the architecture, and its situation, where old *Monkchester* chiefly stood, it seems to claim priority to the rest for antiquity.

The old bells were taken down in 1726, and six new ones replaced them, by a contribution among the inhabitants, the corporation giving fifty pounds. A new porch was built at the same time to the church. At the west end is a handsome gallery, erected at the expence of the parish in 1711.

Three chantries were founded in it, in honour of
 1. St. Mary, the Blessed Virgin.
 2. The Holy Trinity.
 3. St. Thomas.

These chapels contain the remains of many “illustrious dead;” among whom are those of Sir Adam de Atholl, knight, and of his lady, with a Latin inscription.

In the year 1783, the inhabitants purchased some houses and waste ground to enlarge the church-yard, which is walled, palliadoed round, and planted with trees. A new gallery and vestry were built at the same time. The church was beautified, and the whole,

whole, from the White-cross, has a cleanly, light appearance.

The minister of this church receives annually from the vicar three pounds; from the crown five pounds two shillings and sixpence; and from the corporation, for being lecturer, one hundred pounds. The sacrament is every fourth Sunday; prayers twice a week. At Easter, in former times, ten gallons of wine were given by the corporation.

An organ, purchased by a voluntary subscription of the parishioners, ~~was~~ was erected in this church A. D. 1783; and a salary of twenty pounds a year settled by the common-council on the organist.

The legacies left to the poor of St. Andrew's parish are ample and many; among whom are:

Sir Mark Milbank	- -	per annum	£. 3	0	0
Henry Hilton, Esq.	- -	ditto	4	0	0
Sir Alexander Davison	- -	ditto	2	0	0
Dame Jane Clavering	- -	ditto	2	10	0
Mrs. Isabella Wrightson	- -	ditto	2	10	0

The names of many of the curates and lecturers of St. Andrew's have occurred already in the account of St. Nicholas' church; we shall therefore omit them here.

Chapels of Ease to St. Andrew's Parish.

ST. JAMES'S CHAPEL,

Formerly stood on the north side of the Barrow's or Barras-bridge. It has been long in ruins.

ST. MARY'S CHAPEL AT JESMOND.

This ancient chapel, now also in ruins, got the name of Jes'mont, *i. e.* Jesus Mount, or Mount of Jesus. There

There yet remains one of the little windows of the hospital, in the west gable of a public-house. The chapel had an aisle northward, which is now a stable! It is itself become a barn!

In the 3d of Edward VI. the town of Newcastle got a grant of the chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Jesmond, and some messuages and lands in Jesmond, under an annual rent of three shillings and fourpence.

In the same year, the mayor and burgesses granted the hospital of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Jesmond, with the lands belonging to it, to Sir John Brandling, his heirs and assigns, for ever. It is now in the possession of William Coulson, esq.

St. Mary's Well in this village, which is said to have had as many steps down to it as *there are articles in the creed*, was lately inclosed by Mr. Coulson for a bathing-place, which was no sooner done, than *the water left it!* The superstitious people supposed that this was the immediate vengeance of heaven for the violation of the sanctity of the place; but the Divine wrath was soon suspended; for, lo! the water shortly returned into the bathing-place in greater abundance than ever.

From Jesmond is a delightful prospect; in turning our eyes up the Ouse-bourn, we behold the happy effects of industry in Busy-cottage, the property of Mr. Mailin Sorsbie; and further up, in Mr. Yelloley's mill and improvements. To Jesmond, in a summer morning, is one of the sweetest walks in the vicinity of Newcastle; and if this pleasant village has lost its beauty of imaginary sanctity, it is amply compensated by the improvements made there, especially in that little spot of ground occupied by Mr. Dewar,

as





*A VIEW OF ALL SAINTS CHURCH
from the East*

as a common garden, which in a few years, by his industry and unwearied attention, he has improved to such a degree of perfection, as to enable him to support a large family in a comfortable manner, although it does not contain quite two acres of land. It is now much resorted to as a place of recreation during the summer, and the visitors are agreeably accommodated with tea, cider, &c. as well as with the most delicious fruits in their season.

ALL-SAINTS' OR ALL-HALLOWS' CHURCH.

We enter upon the history of this church last, not because it is of the least importance, but on account of its total renovation; the original church being razed from its foundation, on which it had stood for ages; and on its site has been erected a *magnificent* religious structure.

As to the origin of its name, Mr. Brand, although he acknowledges that he is ignorant, both of the name and time when this church was first built, yet adds, with some asperity, "the conjecture of Grey, in his *Chorographia*, that this church was dedicated to All-Saints or All-Hallows, from the ancient name of that part of the town, *Pampedon*; which, he adds, was so called from the pantheon at Rome, appears to be too ridiculous to deserve either to be considered or confuted."

This unqualified censure appears not only to be severe, but also ill-founded. For, in the structure of the Greek word *Pantheēn*, the δ (delta) might easily slip into the inscription on the temple for the θ (theta) thus making the word *Pandeon*, instead of *Pantheon*, the name of that part of the town in which All-Saints church was originally built. It is well known, that

the

the early Christians adopted several of the names and customs of the heathens, both to allure new converts, and not too severely to pain the feelings of such as had but recently adopted the Christian system.--- Thus the merriments of the Saturnalia, in December, were replaced by others under a religious veil, not less voluptuous, or with less pageantry, in the festival of Christmas.

We may also assume another derivation which Dean Swift gives us the hint of in his celebrated "Tale of a Tub," where he tells us, that upon the calendar of the saints increasing so rapidly, that all the days of the year were insufficient to give every saint a day to himself, the conclave of Rome, after very long deliberation, agreed to appropriate one day to the honour of All Saints. So that, if the other three churches were dedicated to St. Nicholas, to St. John, and to St. Andrew, why might not this be dedicated to "All the Saints?"

We know that trifling incidents have given names to things of vast importance. When the prime minister of England proposes his plan for applying many millions of money, and his ways and means, to enable him to do it, he is said to "open the budget." This word has so puzzled the French politicians, some terming it *bouge*, a lantern! others, *poché*, a pocket! that, after all, they were obliged to renounce it, as inexplicable: little knowing that it has an allusion to a tinker's leathern wallet, which he calls his *budget*, where he keeps the tools with which, when he mends one hole in some good unsuspecting housewife's pan, he makes two. Mr. Fox says, that our state-tinkers have not only struck holes in the national pot, but that they have left it *without a bottom*. Should

Should neither of the above derivations of the name of All-Saints' church satisfy our readers, we will venture at a third. What if the piety of the early Christians suggested, that the worshippers of the Most High either are, or ought to be, *all saints?*---- If "*Procul este profani!* Ye impious, keep at a distance!" was engraven on the front of the heathen temples, such an inscription is much more applicable to those of the true God.

The original of this church was at the east side of the foot of Pilgrim-street, on an eminence nearly on a level with St. Mary's, in Gateshead. It was not so large as St. Nicholas' church, being only 166 feet in length, and in breadth 77. Its structure was far from commanding admiration, being quite plain, and rather low in proportion to its size. It had, for a steeple, a low square tower, at the west end, with one spire, of very indifferent architecture, rising from the tower. It was adorn'd with a clock, and six good bells, which were cast out of the statue of king James II. as mentioned before.

In some of the windows were anciently several curious portraiture, painted on glas; one of our Saviour, at full length, in the south east window, at the east end of the chancel; his twelve apostles, in the window nearest but one to the porch-door; the pious and worthy family of Roger Thornton, two sons and three daughters, in a devout kneeling posture, before the altars, in the window above the south door, leading into the choir, towards the porch.---- Most of these were carried off or defaced, during the tumults of the civil wars.

In the west end of the church was a handsome gallery, built in 1712; an organ in the middle; the north

north end devoted to the accommodation of the numerous children of the charity-school. At the east end was another gallery, the property of the company of butchers. There was another built in the north aisle of the church, by the Trinity-house, for the accommodation of mariners, John Holburne master, 1618. It was beautified with paintings, in 1720, representing Our Blessed Saviour asleep in a storm; his taking St. Peter by the hand when he was sinking in the waves; and Jonah vomited up on the dry land.

The chancel stood upon a large vault, of a square figure, and spacious; a strong pillar in it, which supported eight large stone arches, the entrance on the north side of the church-yard. The altar-table was of marble, the donation of a person unknown. On the south side of it was a prothesis, or side altar. The chancel was adorned with wainscot stalls, after the cathedral stile.

There were seven chantries belonging to this church, viz.

1. St. Thomas.
2. Our Lady.
3. St. John the Evangelist.
4. St. Peter.
5. St. Catherine.
6. St. Loye.
7. John the Baptist.

These were early foundations, and well endowed.

That dedicated to St. Peter was founded by Roger de Thornton, opposite to the tomb of that worthy man. It was erected about the year 1411, in the reign of Henry IV. with a licence from that prince, that he might be prayed for while he lived; and for his

his soul, with that of Agnes his wife, his father and mother, his ancestors, and also his posterity, with the whole company of the faithful departed.

Monuments formerly in All-Saints Church and Church-Yard.

Of these we shall select a very few, although this large and populous parish had a great many memorials of this melancholy though instructive kind.

Opposite to the vestry, on the south side of the altar, was a large stone raised above the level, covered with brass on the top, on which were cut the effigies of Roger Thornton and his wife, together with his family arms and those of the family of the Lumleys, and also the figures of the apostles and other saints.

When the old church was taken down, the tomb-stone of Roger Thornton was carefully taken away, and lodged at Alderman Cramlington's house, in Pilgrim-street.

On the tomb-stone of George Bulman, baker and brewer, 1710, is the following epitaph :

Nought can exempt from death's imperious hand,
When it arrests the soul, at God's command :
Each state and sex, as well the high as low,
Must once salute the grave, and thither go.

A mural marble monument was fixed on the wall of the church, under which was interred the body of Thomas Wrangham, at that time a famous ship-builder in this town : he built forty-five sail of ships ; and died of a fever, in the 42d year of his age, May 26, 1689.

He was a man of a most generous disposition, of a plain and unaffected conversation, and a sincere and hearty lover of his friend.

On the chancel was a very large stone, insculptured with brass, of which, several year ago, no more could be read than “*Hic tumulatus---dono Dei datus mitis clero---promotor ecclesiarum.*” From this person being a great “promoter of churches” it was conjectured that Robert Rhodes was the person here buried. However, Robert Rhodes had erected a chantry in St. Nicholas’ church, where, most probably, he was interred. Mr. Bourne adds, that, whoever it was, from the grandeur of the grave-stone, he thinks it must have been the burying-place of some eminent person; and from his being “*promotor ecclesiarum,*” that he was also religious.---The effigies were very tall, and surrounded with very curious pictures of the saints and other emblems, but the brass and ornaments were decaying fast. It is a pity, the good man adds, that more care was not taken of this monument, both as it was ornamental to the church, and a memorial of its benefactor. The “promoters of churches” should be always remembered with the most grateful respect, that they may be shining lights to the most distant ages.

Upon Robert Wallis, formerly clerk of All-Saints:

Here lies ROBIN WALLIS,
The king of good fellows,
Clerk of All-Hallows,
And maker of bellows:

He bellows did make till the day of his death;
But he that made bellows could never make breath.

This being a large and extensive parish, and many wealthy merchants and other opulent people residing in it, of consequence the legacies left to the poor were numerous and liberal; among which were the following:

Mr.

Mr. William Harrison, hostman	£.	150	0	0
Mr. William Wrightson	-	50	0	0
Mrs. Margaret Ramsey	-	20	0	0
Mrs. Anne Handcock	-	50	0	0

The benefactions for the institution of the free-school of All-Saints are very large, of which in its place.

The minister of this church is paid four pounds by the vicar, and five pounds by the crown, annually; the rest of his income arises from his surplice-fees, registers, &c.

Here are two lecturers, allowed each one hundred pounds per annum by the corporation. Formerly they were presented with twenty one gallons of wine at Easter by the same. Sacrament every second Sunday in the month; prayers every day twice, morning and afternoon.

LECTURERS OF ALL-SAINTS.

Robert Jennison, S. T. P. was lecturer in this church in the year 1622. In 1639 he was suspended for non-conformity; but was afterwards restored to his sacred functions, and appointed vicar of St. Nicholas.

Dr. Wishart succeeded Dr. Jennison, by order of king Charles I. to this lectureship.

1641, Mr. William Morton was invited to be pastor of this church. "He was (says the manuscript Life of Barnes) a very worthy man; he left Newcastle, went into the parliament's army, and was chosen one of the divines in the celebrated assembly at Westminster."

Mr. John Durant was appointed morning lecturer of All-Saints, along with Mr. Richard Prideaux, anno.

1647. He wrote certain sermons on the Woman of Canaan, or the Trial and Triumph of Faith, and dedicated them to the magistrates, ministers, and inhabitants of Newcastle upon Tyne, thanking them for their singular respect to his dear brother William Durant, who was carrying on the work of the gospel among them in that town. *Granger's Biographical History*, v. ii. p. 27.

William Durant married the sister of Sir James Clavering, bart.

Anno 1663, Mr. Thomas Davison was appointed lecturer of All-Saints, with a salary of one hundred and fifty pounds per annum. He is, says the biographer Wood, supposed to have published a sermon on "The Fall of Angels," preached before the mayor and magistrates of Newcastle upon Tyne, 1685, 410.

April 24, 1761, Hugh Moises, A. M. morning lecturer. The common-council, on giving him this appointment, politely added, that "Mr. Moises was appointed to this lectureship as an acknowledgment of his good services to the grammar-school of the town, and that it was a small reward for his eminent industry, and the exertion of his very distinguished abilities."

CURATES OF ALL-SAINTS.

This is reputed one of the largest cures in the kingdom; but we will not trouble our readers with a detailed list of the names of all who have filled that office.

A. D. 1380, John de Harpham is named as curate in this church.

Robert Croft, in the year 1407, was appointed curate.

After

After a succession of many others, we find,

A. D. 1708, Cuthbert Ellison, M. A. chosen curate, and afterwards removed to the vicarage of Stannington. He was the author of two sermons, entitled "The Babler;" also of a pastoral between Corydon and Thyrsis, and another little pleasant piece, named "A Trip to Benwell." 8vo.

Henry Bourne, A. M. succeeded in 1722. He was author of "Antiquitates Vulgares," and "The History of Newcastle." As this work is in many hands, and is upon the whole an informing book on the subject, we shall add a few notes respecting the life of this reverend author. Gyll's interleaved copy of Bourne's History says, that "Henry Bourne was the son of a taylor, and, after some time spent at school, was bound an apprentice to a glazier in the Side, in Newcastle; but, discovering a disposition towards letters, was, after he had lived two or three years with his master, emancipated from his service, again sent to school, and from thence he was removed by the aid of some persons who knew him, and admitted a fizier, about the year 1720, at Cambridge; where obtaining orders, he was appointed curate of this church, in which place he remained till his death in the year 1733.

THE NEW CHURCH.

The occasion of building this handsome structure is set forth in the preamble to the act of parliament as follows :

"Whereas the church or parochial chapel of the parish of All-Saints, in the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and which parish extends into the county of Northumberland, is a very ancient building, and is become so decayed and ruinous, that

that it is unsafe for the parishioners to attend divine service there-in ; and it is necessary the same should be taken down, and a new church built, and also that the cemetery, or church-yard, which is too small, should be enlarged, and proper avenues made there-to ; and whereas, for the purposes aforesaid, it will be necessary to purchase certain lands, houses, or tenements ; may it therefore please your majesty," &c. &c.

In consequence of the above, an advertisement was inserted in the Newcastle papers, for plans of a church capable of holding fifteen hundred people. The candidates were, Mr. Stephenson, of this town, Mr. Harrison, of Lancaster, and some others. As the contest lay between these two gentlemen, a short description of their plans, (made by a friend to science at the time) may not be out of place.

He begins by observing, that he thinks he has seen the senographical, or ground part of both, at Rome, being that of two noble structures in that Mistress of the fine arts.

The plan of Mr. Harrison, he observes, is a semi-circle ; before the chord-line of which is a portico of four Doric columns, supporting a pediment, on the two extremities of which is a small minaret or steeple.

Mr. Stephenson's plan is an elipse, with a colonade of coupled columns, of the Ionic order, the length of the whole south front ; over the colonade an attic, from which rises a dome.

It is the farthest from our wish to give offence to these gentlemen, (who have arisen to eminence in their profession) as the fine remains of Grecian and Roman architecture are considered as the purest source from which the present artists can take their ideas.

We shall now proceed to describe the church, as it

it is finished, the plan having been considerably altered from what was at first intended.

This truly grand church is constructed in a style very different from the ancient Gothic churches. It is of a circular form, adorned, quite round, with ornamental architecture, exceedingly beautiful and rich. --- The front is towards the south, and set off with a grand colonade, supporting a porch lofty and spacious, with superb columns of the Ionic order. A steeple or spire rises above the front, nearly of a height with St. Nicholas' steeple, but constructed in a different manner. It gradually rises from the square tower, or base, by several stages of most beautiful pillars, and terminates by a large gilded vane.

The steeple is adorned with a clock, made by Mr. Thwaites, of London. and of such ingenious workmanship as to excite universal admiration. It has three dial-plates, with gnomons and hour-figures, richly gilded, so large as may be seen at a great distance. In the front, the hours are distinctly seen from Gateshead. It chimes every quarter of an hour, repeating the number of quarters after the hour.

The set of bells were cast on purpose, in London; and being formed of the best proportion of metals, their sound is sweet and harmonious, and they are capable of ringing a great variety of changes.

The mason-work was conducted by Mr. Thompson, and the carpentry-work by Mr. Peter Paxton.

In short, this church is one of the most striking resemblances of the Grecian and Roman architecture, is a chief ornament in the modern improvements of Newcastle, and will be, for ages, a proof of the good taste and munificence of the parishioners of that parish. The expence (which is said to be great) in building this

this new church, was raised by a poundage, according to the above act of Parliament, upon the inhabitants of the parish.

There is a beautiful area, sown with grass, and planted with poplar and other ornamental trees, with a border of flowering shrubs, which give a lightness and elegance to the whole building.

The church-yard is eastward from the church; it is full of tomb-stones, inscribed to the memory of many of the first characters in Newcastle, both of ancient and modern times. It is supported, on the east and north, by a wall of vast height.

Chapel of Ease to All-Saints.

ST. ANN'S

Stands in the vicinity of Sandgate-street, on a gentle declivity. After the reformation, it was neglected and fell into decay, but was repaired in 1682. A lecturer was then appointed, who was to preach every Sunday morning, and expound the cathechism in the afternoon, for which he was to have thirty pounds per annum. At present it has two lecturers, one allowed forty, and the other fifty pounds per annum, by the corporation. This chapel was rebuilt by Mr. Newton, architect, with the stones of the old wall which formerly ran along the Quay-side. The design is plain, with a light steeple, and a good clock. It was consecrated by bishop Trevor in 1768, having been built and endowed by the corporation.

Dr. Fawcett preached and published the consecration sermon.

From the first preacher in this chapel, Mr. John Rawlett, in 1682, to the present, the Rev. Moses Manners,

ners, A. M. is a considerable list of names, many of them respectable for their learning and talents.

DISSENTING MEETING-HOUSES.

The Dissenters in this populous town are numerous and respectable.

Adjoining to Tuthill-stairs, near the top, is a new and handsome chapel, lately erected. The congregation are of the Particular or Calvinistic Baptist persuasion. They have a large reservoir for the immersion of their members in receiving the rite of baptism; with a neat and capacious vestry, where they have sermon on week-day evenings. The name of the present minister is Mr. Cracherode.

In Hanover-square is a large and well-built chapel for Unitarian Dissenters: the Rev. William Turner is the present minister. In the vestry, which has been lately built, is an excellent library, of some extent, for the use of the congregation. This society has subsisted during more than a century, and has been served by many eminent men. Though usually classed under the denomination of Presbyterians, it is believed they never exercised the presbyterian discipline, or joined any other societies in forming a class or synod, or ever prescribed any creed or confession as a term of communion among themselves.

Near the old castle is a meeting of the church of Scotland, of long standing; the present minister's name is the Rev. David Gellatly.

In Postern-street is another old meeting house, of the same description of dissenters, which is opened occasionally.

Nearly opposite the last-mentioned, is a new and elegant chapel, lately built. The congregation is of

lady Huntingdon's (or lady Ann Erskine's) denomination, originally founded by the late celebrated George Whitfield, A. M.—Mr. Lee, a native of this town, is at present minister. Before the building of this chapel, they occupied, for many years, the old meeting-house last mentioned.

In the Groat-market is a meeting-house of Presbyterians; the Rev. David M'Indoe, minister.

In the High Bridge is another large Presbyterian meeting-house; the Rev. John Hutton, minister.

In Silver-street is a numerous congregation of Presbyterians; the Rev. Adam Laidlaw, minister.

At the head of the Wall Knoll is a Presbyterian meeting; the present minister's name is Mr. Robertson.

Without Sally Port is another Presbyterian meeting-house, for Seceders of the Burgher persuasion; the Rev. John Smith, minister.

On the Garth-heads is another Presbyterian meeting-house; the Rev. Robert Cowan, minister.

In the Close is a Presbyterian meeting-house, for Seceders of the Antiburgher persuasion; the Rev. William Syme, minister.

Close by the opening of the town-wall for the new passage, half way down from the Carpenter's Tower, is a small society of dissenters from the church of Scotland, which, from adopting the tenets of the late John Glas, are called Glasites. Their speakers are various.

There are three Methodist chapels; one in Northumberland-street, another in Manor-chare, called Bethel, of the New Itinerancy; a third on the New Road, near Egypt granaries.

In Pilgrim-street, nearly opposite to Mofley-street, is a meeting-house for the people called Quakers.

There

There are two Roman Catholic chapels in Newcastle; one in Pilgrim-street, opposite the High-bridge, Rev. Mr. Worswick, minister; the other at the foot of Westgate-street, the Rev. Mr. Warilow, minister.

We may sum up the different classes of Dissenters, and close our account of Religious Institutions, in the words of an able correspondent of the Monthly Magazine: vol. xi. p. 310.

“ Six congregations of Presbyterians, properly so called, united in doctrine, discipline, and communion with the church of Scotland; and one of each of the classes of the secession from that church, stiled Burghers and Antiburghers: a numerous and respectable body of Unitarian worshippers: a congregation of Independents, and another of Particular or Calvinistic Baptists: two large societies of the old Wesleyan Methodists; and one connected with the New Itinerancy, commonly called Kilhamites, who are very numerous. There are also two Roman Catholic chapels, a numerous and respectable body of Friends, commonly called Quakers; and a few worthy persons attached to the tenets of Mr. John Glafs, whence they are usually denominated Glaffites.

“ All these live together, on the whole, very peaceably; and while they maintain, with sufficient zeal, their respective tenets and modes, they can often, with great harmony, join with each other in plans for the public benefit, either in a charitable or a literary way; and as seldom, perhaps, as any where, disturb either public or private peace by the violence of their disputes on their several distinctions.

“ Such would, doubtless, be the case universally, if

men were left to the *free exercise of their reason in matters of religion*, and so much needless pains were not taken by those in power to “prevent diversity of opinions,” a thing impossible among creatures of such limited powers, exposed to such a variety of influences, from birth, education, and connections in life. That kind of Christian knowledge which is the result of free enquiry, is indeed the only ground that can be securely relied on as the foundation of a consistent and virtuous conduct. On various speculative points there cannot be a unity of faith, but in the bonds of ignorance and presumption; but, amidst great diversity of opinions, there may be a “unity of the spirit in the bond of peace,” which is all that Christianity requires.”

BALLAST-HILLS BURYING GROUND.

This place is principally appropriated to the use of Dissenters, though (the expence of interment being lower) the poor of the established church are likewise frequently buried here. It is one of the largest pieces of ground devoted to this melancholy service we can meet with almost any where, Bunhill-fields burying-ground, in London, alone excepted. There are from twelve to eighteen, and sometimes double that number, brought here weekly. A register of the dead interred in this place is kept by the corporation. It was formerly uninclosed; but, on account of frequent depredations, both by man and beast, being the subject of much complaint, it was, a few years ago, encompassed by a stone wall, built by public subscription.

MONUMENTS IN THE BALLAST-HILLS.

On a table-monument is the following inscription:

In memory of the late Rev. ALEX. NIMMO, minister in the Close, Newcastle. Obiit 5th February, 1770, in the 18th year of his ministry, aged 44.

How vain th' attempt to celebrate on stone
His character : his hearers hearts alone
Are monuments, which longer shall proclaim
His praise, than marble, rock, or short-liv'd fame.

Here are deposited the remains of four of his children, viz. Christian, Margaret, Helen, and Alexander.

Lo, here mix in one grave, the dust
Of father, son, and fire :
Their kindred souls adorn'd with crowns,
To heavenly songs conspire.

On an upright stone :

Here lies the body of the Rev. JAMES ROBERTSON, minister of the gospel in Sallyport-meeting ; who departed this life Sept. 23, 1767, aged 39 years.

Ambitious not of man's, but God's applause ;
Modest yet resolute in virtue's cause.
Swift was his race, with health and vigour blest ;
Soft was his passage to the land of rest.



PUBLIC CHARITIES.

CHARITY-SCHOOL OF ST. NICHOLAS.

This mode of benefiting mankind is the most laudable and substantial of almost all others. The primary intention of erecting charity schools was to defeat the pernicious effects of the seminaries set up by the papists, during the short and inglorious reign of that furious bigot, James II. about the year 1688.

But the power of Rome, by the glorious revolution, falling into contempt, the generous and humane, perceiving the happy effects of such useful institutions, not only continued their assistance when the fears of popery had subsided, but increased their number and their means of support; and it reflects no small degree of lustre upon the times in which we live, that there is scarcely a town or village where we may not find charity schools, in which numbers of poor, fatherless, friendless orphans are carefully instructed in the most necessary branches of useful education.

This honourable and laudable foundation in St. Nicholas had its existence from the pious benevolence of a worthy lady, Mrs. Eleanor Allan, of Newcastle, who founded this school February 20th, 1705, for the education of forty boys and twenty girls, born in the parish, and in the chapelry of St. John.

Effectually to endow this charity, Mrs. Allan, by her deed of gift, dated as above, assigned a farm-hold and tenant-right in Wall's End, of the yearly value of sixty-one pounds nineteen shillings and five-pence,

pence, to the trustees in trust to herself for life, and after her death, for setting up a school for teaching forty boys and twenty girls, in the said parish of St. Nicholas. The boys are taught reading, writing, and accompts, and after that are put out by the trustees to some trade or handicraft, or to sea, and have forty shillings a piece for that purpose, with a Bible and Prayer-book bound together, a Whole Duty of Man, and Lewis's Explanation of the Catechism.

The girls are taught to read, write, sew, and knit, and then apprenticed out or put to service, and have twenty shillings allowed them, with the same books as the boys.

The master's salary is twenty-five pounds per annum, and twenty shillings for coals. That of the mistress is ten pounds per annum, and ten shillings for coals.

The parishioners were so well pleased with the usefulness of this foundation, and the progress made by the scholars, that they entered into an annual subscription to cloath, decently, the children of the school.

Liberal and ample accessions were made to this endowment from various quarters.

A. D. 1723, Mr. Gilbert Campbell, innholder, left by will the sum of twenty pounds, and Mr. Samuel Nichols, organist, ten pounds, to be put out at interest for the benefit of this school.

Mrs. Chisholm, relict of the reverend Mr. Chisholm, of Wooler, bequeathed it for ever the interest of five hundred pounds.

A. D. 1738, John Hewit, goldsmith, left it by will the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds, which was

was lent to the corporation of Newcastle, at four per cent.

John Fenwick, esq. of Newcastle, gave in perpetuity fifty pounds to the corporation, for the annual payment of twenty shillings to the charity school of St. Nicholas, and twenty shillings to the prisoners in Newgate, to be made seven days before Christmas for ever.

A. D. 1786, the corporation of Newcastle built a new charity school for this parish in Manor-chare. It has a fine front towards the street, well lighted and aired, having more the appearance of the dwelling-house of some wealthy family, than that of a seminary for charity children. The more credit is due on that account to the worthy patrons of the institution.

ST. JOHN'S CHARITY-SCHOOL.

This was founded and endowed in the year 1705; but the name of the munificent founder was then unknown; nor was it discovered till after the death of that worthy character, Mr. John Ord, who was the person, and who had entrusted the late Dr. Thomlinson alone with the secret. This gentleman did not disclose it, agreeable to his engagement, till after Mr. Ord's decease.

This charity school is for forty-four boys, but no girls. For its support Mr. Ord bequeathed a large field, called Great Magdalen-close, or Mill-close, without Pilgrim-street Gate. The close was let in Mr. Bourne's time at twenty-five pounds per annum, but probably lets now at double that sum.

In the year 1707, Mrs. Margaret Allgood, widow, bequeathed one hundred pounds to be put out at interest for the benefit of St. John's charity school; and

an annual subscription of thirty-three pounds fourteen shillings is also raised for its maintenance.

There is likewise an anniversary sermon preached for the benefit of the school, which is generally productive.

The boys are annually cloathed, and have shoes and stockings twice a year.

The school-house was built and is kept in repair by the corporation. The master's salary is twenty-four pounds per annum, forty shillings for teaching the boys church music, and sixteen shillings a year for paper, pens, and ink.

The patrons of the school are, the heir of Mr. Ord, the mayor of Newcastle, the vicar, the lecturers of All-Saints, St. John's, and St. Andrew's, or any five of them, to choose a master for the school.

The private benefactions to this charity are :

Lady Clavering	-	-	-	per annum	£.	2	2	0
Mrs. Swinburn	-	-	-	ditto		1	0	0
George Grey, Esq.	-	-	-	ditto		1	0	0

with several others : and the following sixteen companies one pound each :

Bakers and Brewers	Rope-makers
Taylors	Smiths
Barber-Surgeons	Joiners
Sadlers	Slaters
Glaziers	Butchers
Cordwainers	Bricklayers
Tanners	Hatters
House-Carpenters	Weavers

CHARITY-SCHOOL OF ST. ANDREW.

The charity-school of this parish was founded by Sir William Blackett, baronet. It is for thirty boys,

N n and

and was first opened in the year 1708. A. D. 1719, Sir William Blackett, baronet, son of the founder of the school, ordered cloathing for the scholars.

The master's salary is twenty pounds per annum. The patrons for choosing a master are, the vicar and the churchwardens of the parish.

A. D. 1792, a handsome school-house was built without Newgate, by subscription, for girls, and a gallery was also erected for them in the south porch of the church.

CHARITY-SCHOOL OF ALL-SAINTS.

This useful foundation was raised by a voluntary subscription, in the year 1709. It is for forty-one boys, and seventeen girls. The boys are taught to read, write, and cast accounts; the girls to read, write, knit, sew, and make and mend their own cloaths.

The subscribers are very numerous, and many of the donations liberal and ample; but our limits preclude the insertion of all the names: among others,

Walter Blackett, esq. - per annum £. 5 0 0

Nicholas Fenwick, esq. - ditto - 7 0 •

The whole sum was £. 783 12 0

CHARITY-SCHOOL OF ST. ANN'S CHAPEL.

This school stands at the east end of Sandgate, in the corner of the field adjacent to the chapel. It is a large, airy, light room; has two masters, and a great number of scholars.

SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

The benevolent Father of All has raised up and qualified some distinguished characters to promote the best interests of mankind in every age. SOCRATES, in one part of the pagan world, taught with unwearied zeal, in the forum, in the temples, in the streets of Athens, the most noble of all sciences, the science of morals, and, by his sublime precepts, formed the most renowned characters of antiquity; enlightening the soaring minds of Plato, of the Stagyrite, and many others, whose writings still continue to charm and instruct the world; and his sole reward was, *a consciousness of doing good*: whilst CONFUCIUS exerted equally an unwearied zeal in the eastern regions, whose whole doctrine tended “to restore human nature to its former lustre, and that first beauty it had received from heaven, which (he said) had been sullied by the darkness of ignorance and the contagion of vice.”

In modern times, when we behold a HOWARD, whose breast flowed with the milk of human kindness, traversing the globe, and ranjacking loathsome gaols, to pour the oil and wine of consolation into the wounds of the solitary prisoner, which misfortune, defect of moral principle, or relentless cruelty, had, with unpitying hands, inflicted;—we are transported with the emotions of admiration, and almost ready to think his “History of Prisons” a pleasing illusion! More recently, another philanthropist has stept forward with a plan, the best calculated that the mind of man ever conceived, for preventing future Howards from being employed in alleviating the fatal effects of ignorance, and of depraved morals, and thus disarming the hand of stern justice;

we mean Mr. RAIKES, of Gloucester, with his excellent institution of SUNDAY SCHOOLS. Here, during the intervals of divine worship, on Sunday, youth are taught, with care and assiduity, the first principles of learning and of religion. It is here that into their tender minds are instilled, without expence, those primary, those most noble principles, which, when they "ripen into man," influence their whole lives, and pervade their moral and civil conduct. The patrons of these benevolent institutions are some of the most exalted and virtuous characters in the kingdom. "Bishop Auckland is a beautiful place," said a gentleman lately; "but the most enchanting sight to me was, on a Sunday morning, the present lord bishop of Durham, and his lady, plainly dressed, assiduously attending, and instructing personally a numerous Sunday School!"--*Newcastle Courant, May 1801.*

Nor are the happy effects of this humane and highly useful plan more visible in any town in England than in Newcastle. Instead of seeing our streets swarming with the offspring of penury, indolence, or vice, with minds untutored, and fast receiving the impression of evil habits, we behold, with emotions of heart-felt complacency, long processions of youths preceded by their instructors, and attended by gentlemen eminent for their virtues and active stations in life, walking along to worship the Most HIGH, in our Christian temples. The blessings of thousands, ready to perish "*through lack of knowledge*," must, while virtue and learning enlighten the world, attend Mr. Raikes!

These schools are now confined to no sect or party of Christians. The four parish churches, and several dif-

dissenting meeting-houses, have opened them, and particularly at the chapel of the Rev. William Turner, in Hanover-square, there are two, one for boys, the other for girls, which were the first established in this town, (in December 1784) and have been in general well regulated and successful. One circumstance attended to in the management of the boys' school appears worthy of imitation; viz. that those who have behaved well in this are usually chosen to fill up the vacancies, as they fall out, in the regular charity-school supported by the same society.

The people denominated *Methodists*, in Newcastle, who are laudably active in whatever concerns the interests of religion and of morals, employ zeal and assiduity in instructing their very numerous Sunday school.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

In a large commercial town, such as Newcastle, where trade is carried on to a vast extent, not only at home, but with foreign countries, a knowledge of accompts is altogether necessary, in order to transact business with certainty and promptitude; and as capital to a large amount is in continual circulation in Newcastle, what interests *debtor* and *creditor* ought to be well known. It is, therefore, but doing justice to that useful class of men (school-masters) to say, that the town is well provided with able and diligent teachers, in the various branches of literature and science; viz.

Rev. W. Turner	-	-	-	Barras-bridge.
Rev. E. Frowitt	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street.
Mr. Drysdale	-	-	-	Trinity-house.
Mr. Somerville	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street.
Mr. Kay	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street.

Mr.

Mr. Maule	-	-	-	Westgate-street.
Mr. Thompson	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street.
Mr. Brown	-	-	-	Bigg-market.
Mr. Murray	-	-	-	Denton-chare.
Mr. Clarke	-	-	-	High-bridge.
Mr. Tinwell	-	-	-	Rosemary-lane.
Mr. Richardson	-	-	-	St. Nicholas' Church-yard.
Mr. Askew	-	-	-	Spital.
Mr. Falconar	-	-	-	Rosemary-lane.
Mr. G. Richardson	-	-	-	High Friar-street.
Mr. Nicholson	-	-	-	Forth House.
Mr. Kerr	-	-	-	Westgate-street.
Messrs. Brown and Co.	-	-	-	St. Ann's, New Road.
Mr. Robson (Catholic Chapel)	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street.
Mr. Charlton	-	-	-	Castle-garth.
Mr. Crawford	-	-	-	Sally-port Meeting-house.

The first two are boarding-schools: there are also other schools of less note.

DANCING-MASTERS.

Mr. Banks	-	-	-	High-bridge.
Mr. Kinloch	-	-	-	Bigg-market.
Mr. Mackintosh	-	-	-	Newgate-street.

SCHOOL-MISTRESSES.

To form the manners, to instruct and accomplish the softer sex in the useful and ornamental branches of education, requires a large share of acquaintance with the human heart, and no less skill and address.

There are several school-mistresses in Newcastle, who all excel in their profession. The ladies who make the most conspicuous figure are the following; *viz.*

Mrs. Wilson	-	-	-	Saville-row.
Mrs. Smith	-	-	-	Westgate-street.
Mrs. Waters	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street.
Miss Kitteridge	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street.
Mrs. Bateman	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street.

Miss

Miss Bonnel	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street.
Mrs. Hymers	-	-	-	Darn-crook.
Mrs. Taylor	-	-	-	Newgate-street.
Miss Hogg	-	-	-	Newgate-street.
Miss Yolloley	-	-	-	Newgate-street.
Mrs. Skinner	-	-	-	Newgate-street.
Mrs. Dikus	-	-	-	Pilgrim-street
Miss Richardson	-	-	-	Close.
Miss Neale	-	-	-	Silver-street.
Mesdms. Donaldson and Co.				Dean-street.

The first six are boarding-schools, which, with the others, are all well patronized. Their boarders and pupils are taught, with assiduity and success, the various branches of education. And although the young ladies are indulged sometimes in attending fashionable amusements, yet their governesses accompany them on these occasions, with indulgence indeed, but also with circumspection. It is certainly impossible to employ too much attention in forming the female mind; as future domestic felicity depends very frequently on the early impressions received at boarding and other schools.

The principal seminaries for young ladies are attended by writing, dancing, and drawing-masters, all eminent in their professions.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY,

In the Old Assembly-Rooms, Groat-Market.

The numerous societies for the promotion of literature and philosophy which have been formed in different parts of Europe in the course of the two last centuries, have not only been the means of diffusing knowledge more extensively, but have contributed to produce a greater number of important discoveries than have been effected in any other equal space of time. The progress that has been made in physics and the belles lettres, owes its rapidity, if not its origin, to the encouragement which these societies have given to such pursuits, and to the emulation which has been excited between different academical bodies, as well as among the individual members of such institutions. The collecting and publishing the more important communications which have been delivered to them, have saved from oblivion many very valuable discoveries or improvements in the arts, and much useful information in the various branches of science.

It is obvious that Newcastle is a situation peculiarly well adapted for a literary institution, not only as it possesses extraordinary advantages for the cultivation of mineral knowledge, in the investigation of its two great natural exports, coal and lead, with their various accompanying strata and matrices, offering so wide a field for the application of mechanical inventions

tions to the working of the mines and the conveyance of their products; but also as it affords peculiar advantages for chemical investigation, for the establishment and improvement of the various manufactures and arts which depend upon the plenty and cheapness of fuel, and the facility of receiving and transmitting their several materials and products, by an extensive commercial intercourse; and consequently as this very intercourse furnishes the curious enquirer with the opportunity of carrying on an extensive literary correspondence, and of collecting from every country its important or interesting productions. The ample field, too, which is here still open to the researches of the antiquary and historian, must be obvious to every reader of the former part of this work.

These, and other circumstances having been stated at considerable length, in a paper printed and circulated in December, 1792, under the title of "Speculations on a Literary Society," a meeting was held at the Assembly Rooms, January 24, 1793; where a committee was appointed to prepare a plan for the formation and government of such a society: which being presented to a more general meeting, at the Dispensary, February 7, (the Rev. Edward Moises, M. A. in the chair) was unanimously approved; and John Widdrington, Esq. was elected the first president.

The society continued to meet in the Governors' Hall of the Dispensary, till the adoption of Mr. Moises' proposal for the establishment of a general library; when it became necessary to engage apartments for their exclusive use. These were at first taken in St. Nicholas' church-yard; but the Old Assembly-rooms in the Groat-market falling vacant,

the society removed thither in 1798 ; and are likely to continue in apartments which afford them such suitable and convenient accommodation.

On the death of Mr. Widdrington, in 1798, Sir J. E. Swinburne, bart. was elected president, who continues to fill that office with great advantage to the society.

This society is composed of the following classes, viz. 1. Ordinary members, who subscribe one guinea annually ; to whom is confined the whole management of the business of the society, and the election of officers and members. 2. Honorary members, who reside at a distance, and correspond with the society, but are not liable to any expence. 3. Honorary members, with the privileges of ordinary ones. Only four of this description are allowed at one time. The intention of the society in instituting this class was for the laudable purpose of encouraging the exertions of deserving persons who discover a taste for literature, but whose circumstances render it inconvenient to incur the expence of the ordinary contribution. Of this last class there are at present three members : of the first class, about three hundred ; of the second, upwards of one hundred and eighty. ---To this number another new class was instituted, in the year 1799, under the denomination of reading members, who do not attend the meetings of the society, but have the use of the library ; to which class ladies are eligible.

The society is governed by a president, four vice-presidents, two secretaries, and a committee of eight ; all chosen annually out of the class of ordinary members. To these are entrusted the expenditure of the funds, the ordering of books, and the domestic economy of the institution.

The

The general meetings of the society are held in the evening of the first Tuesday of every month. The subjects for their conversation and investigation comprehend the mathematics, natural philosophy and history, chemistry, polite literature, antiquities, civil history, biography, questions of general law and policy, commerce, and the arts; but religion, the practical branches of law and physic, British politics, and indeed all politics of the day, are subjects directly prohibited by a very strong clause in their regulations.

A large and valuable library is already collected, and the funds for increasing it are so considerable, that it may be expected, in a few years, to comprehend every work of importance on the various subjects which come within the plan of the society.---- Amongst the books lately added to the library is that learned and extensive work, the *Encyclopedie Methodique*, now publishing in Paris, 238 volumes of which are just finished. Besides the ordinary funds for the purchase of books, many interesting works have been presented to the society. The magazines, reviews, and most periodical publications of merit, lie on the reading table, for the use of the members who daily resort thither. The librarian attends six hours every day, (Sunday excepted) viz. from twelve till three o'clock in the afternoon, and again from six to nine in the evening.

The cabinet of the society contains many curiosities, both of nature and art, from different quarters of the globe; to particularize which would greatly exceed our limits; suffice it to mention a few.---- A rich variety of fossil and mineral productions, with a curious collection of gold, silver, quicksilver, and lead ores and spars. A section of the strata of the

low main coal of St. Anthony's colliery, which is 135 fathoms and one quarter in depth; and a section of the strata both of the main & like in Montagu main colliery; with specimens of each, methodically arranged: also sections of strata in Denton and Pontop Pike collieries, with specimens. A large collection of specimens of the several hard and soft coals in the counties of Nottingham and Derby, and of the strata accompanying them. Also a section of strata met with in working the lead mines of Alston Moor and Dufton Fell, in the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, to the depth of 241 fathom 1 foot, with a large collection of specimens, illustrative of the products of the lead-mine districts. Several specimens of cloth made by the natives of the South Sea islands from the bark of trees, with their dresses, implements of war, &c. A collection of coins, medals, &c. &c.

The purchase of a philosophical and chemical apparatus, and the collection of a cabinet of natural history, are also in contemplation. The completion of these objects cannot fail to have the most beneficial effects on the minds of the rising generation; for whose benefit, in the mean time, the society has always shewn itself ready to forward any plans for public instruction, particularly by the encouragement of lecturers in chemistry and experimental philosophy.

Although, in some important respects, this excellent institution has not had all the success which its members might reasonably have expected, particularly, through the multiplied engagements of several of the most eminent coal-viewers and others concerned in the coal-trade, having prevented them from afford-

affording all the assistance that had been hoped for, in executing a plan proposed in 1795, for the full investigation of the natural history of this important mineral, yet many valuable communications have been received, from time to time, on these subjects; and many other excellent papers have been read at the monthly meetings of the society, which have greatly contributed to the information and entertainment of its members; and some of them, by subsequent publication, to the instruction of the public at large.

ST. NICHOLAS' LIBRARY.

During the dark ages of popery, books were, in general, accounted useless, and, in some cases, dangerous: for, whatever writing seemed to glance at that ghostly power, the book was put into the *Index expurgatorious*, (a sort of literary inquisition) and the possessor was liable to be turned over to the secular arm. No wonder, then, that, for ages, men trembled to have a book, especially of rational religion, in their hands. But, when the great Ruler of all events employed the fierce, imperious passions of king Henry VIII. to combat the spiritual tyranny of Rome, in his dominions, who, by publishing an edition of the sacred scriptures in English, gave a deadly blow to that ghostly power in this country. And so eager were all classes of men to peruse this invaluable treasure, that the clergy, aided by the magistrates, were obliged to have bibles chained to the choirs, where the parishioners might come and read them. This, it is well known, constituted the ancient libraries of our churches. Such a collection, especially of devotional books, have originally, without doubt, been in

St. Nicholas' church; but at what time they were first shut up in separate private apartments, is not handed down. There seems, however, to be a kind of indirect proof, by St. Nicholas' register, that, as early as 1598, a person occurs as being buried "before the library door"

An enlightened alderman of Newcastle, Mr. John Cosins, draper, bequeathed, in the year 1661, one hundred volumes (sixty folios and forty quartos) to St. Nicholas' church library. A. D. 1677, the common-council ordered three pounds per annum, as a salary to a librarian to superintend this library, in its infant state.

But this trifling collection scarcely deserved the dignified name of a library, till the Rev. Dr. Tomlinson, rector of Whickham, left by will a truly noble collection of most valuable books, handsomely bound, and of the best editions. This inestimable literary treasure, worthy of a prince, was bequeathed by the reverend and generous donor to the people of Newcastle for ever, with the laudable design of diffusing knowledge among the numerous inhabitants of this rising mart of commerce and trade. That the bequest might not be misapplied, a librarian was appointed, as we shall see, with a fixed salary of twenty-five pounds per annum. A rent-charge of five pounds yearly was also purchased by the worthy divine, for the purpose of encleasing this valuable collection with the most useful works.

The books of the old library are kept in a separate large room below that which contains Dr. Tomlinson's collection.—*Brand.*

We will take this opportunity, therefore, of performing our promise at page 84; and, in addition, give

give a copy of the letters, and a detail of the endeavours which have been used to gain for the public a re-enjoyment of their privileges. They are communicated to us by a friend of uncontroled enquiry. Few comments will be necessary : the facts are palpable ; and he only waits an opportunity to prove their truth ! for repetition, as in this case it would be impossible to avoid, so is it unnecessary to apologize. It is a well-known fact, that by viewing the same object through different media we more justly estimate its consequence.

CODICIL.

WHEREAS I, the Rev. Robert Tomlinson, doctor of divinity, have made and duly executed my last will and testament in writing, bearing date the 18th day of this instant November, in the year of our Lord 1745 : Now, I hereby ratify and confirm the same. And whereas my worthy and generous friend, Walter Blackett, of Wallington, in the county of Northumberland, esq. hath, at his own expence, built over the vestry of the church of St. Nicholas, in Newcastle upon Tyne, a handsome fabrick, consisting of two stories, for the reception of my books and those of other benefactors, and has endowed the same with a rent-charge of twenty-five pounds a year, to be paid to a library-keeper, to be named and appointed in such manner as I shall, by any deed or will attested by two or more credible witnesses, direct and appoint : And whereas I have, by an instrument under my hand and seal, duly appointed the Rev. Nathaniel Clayton, bachelor of divinity, to be the first librarian, on such conditions as therein mentioned : And whereas I have put into the said fabrick or library above one thousand six hundred books ; and, for the increase of the said library, have purchased of the said Walter Blackett a rent-charge of five pounds a year, to be a perpetual fund to supply the said library with books. Now, I hereby give and devise unto the said Walter Blackett, and the Rev. Thomas Sharp, doctor in divinity, and archdeacon of Northumberland, all the books which I have already put into the said library aforesaid ; and also all the residue and remainder placed

of my books, except duplicates of English books, in trust, to be placed in the library aforesaid, for such uses, intents, and purposes, as are mentioned and expressed in the orders and statutes of the said library, made, appointed, and subscribed by the said Walter Blackett and me: And also I give and devise unto them my said trustees as many of the twenty-four presses in my study at Whickham as can be placed in the upper and lower library, in trust, to be placed therein; and according to the power and authority to me given as aforesaid, I hereby direct and appoint that each librarian, or keeper of the library aforesaid, after my death, shall from time to time be elected, nominated, and appointed, and also removed and displaced, by such person and persons, and in such manner as is hereinafter mentioned; that is to say, that the said Walter Blackett, for and during his natural life, shall from time to time have the sole nomination and appointment of the library-keeper or librarian of the library aforesaid; and also full power and authority, for just cause, to remove and displace the present or any other librarian, and elect, nominate, and appoint another in the room and place and stead of him who shall be so removed. And after the death of the said Walter Blackett, that the heirs male of the body of the said Walter Blackett shall from time to time have the like power of election, nomination, and appointment of such library-keeper, and also the like power, for reasonable cause, to remove and displace the same, and to elect and appoint others in the room of such who shall be so displaced. And I hereby direct and appoint further, that failing the said Walter Blackett and the heirs male of his body, then the mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid for the time being, the archdeacon of Northumberland for the time being, the vicar of Newcastle upon Tyne for the time being, and the lecturer of Saint Nicholas' church aforesaid for the time being, or the majority of them, shall from time to time have the election, nomination, and appointment of such library-keeper; and also shall have the power, for just cause, to remove and displace the same, and elect, nominate, and appoint others in the room and place of those who shall be so removed. And if at any time the four trustees should be equally divided, then the mayor of Newcastle to have the casting vote. And my mind and will further is, and I hereby direct and appoint, that after the death or removal of any librarian, another librarian shall within twenty days be chosen from and amongst the then licensed curates

curates of the churches of St. Nicholas, All-Saints, St. John's, and St. Andrew's, in Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid, preference being given to those of St. Nicholas: And in default of making such election of a librarian within twenty days in manner aforesaid, then my will is, that the rector of Waickham for the time being, the rector of Ryton for the time being, and the rector of Gateshead for the time being, or the majority of them, shall have power to elect, nominate, and appoint such library-keeper for that turn only; and afterwards such librarian or library-keeper of the said library shall from time to time be elected, nominated, and appointed, and also removed and displaced by such other person or persons, and in such manner, as herein before mentioned, and not by the said rectors of Whickham, Ryton, and Gateshead; it being my mind and will that the said rectors shall not have the election, nomination, and appointment of the library-keeper at any time other than when default of making election of a librarian within twenty days shall happen; and that then the said rectors shall have the election for that turn only, and shall have no power to elect afterwards until the like default shall happen again. And my mind and will is, that each librarian shall give such security, and be subject to such rules, orders, and regulations, as are already made and ordained, or shall hereafter be made or ordained for that purpose by the said Walter Blackett and me. And it is my mind and will that the said Walter Blackett, during his life, and the archdeacon of Northumberland for the time being, shall be visitors jointly of the said books; and after the said Walter Blackett's death, that the heirs male of his body, together with the archdeacon of Northumberland for the time being, shall be visitors; and failing the said Walter Blackett and his heirs male, that the mayor of Newcastle aforesaid for the time being, and the archdeacon of Northumberland aforesaid for the time being, jointly, shall be visitors for ever. And I do hereby declare, direct, and appoint that the business of the said visitors shall be to visit the said books once a year at least, and to examine the catalogue of books, and see that all the books are there, and to correct and rectify all abuses, and to hear and determine all complaints, and to punish the breach of the said rules, orders, and statutes. And my will is, that the time and manner of visiting be according to the statutes or rules aforesaid. And it is my mind and will, that this be and be deemed and taken to be a codicil to and a part or parcel

of my said last will and testament. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 20th day of November, in the year of our Lord 1745.

R. TOMLINSON, (L. S.)

Signed, sealed, published, and declared by the above named Dr. Robert Tomlinson, as and for a codicil to his last will and testament, in the presence of us, who at his request, and in his presence, and also in the presence of each other, have set our names as witnesses.

ROBERT CHAMBERS.

CUTHBERT TAYLOR.

GEORGE DODS.

The above is the first codicil to Dr. Tomlinson's will, on which the right of the inhabitants rests.---- How they came to lose their privileges will be seen by the following letters that passed on the subject, several of which have never before been made publick.

REV. DR.—I have often thought of writing to you relative to Dr. Tomlinson's library, at St. Nicholas' church, which I doubt not you know very well has been shut up for many years; and by a hint I got last week, I have reason to believe many of the books are much injured by damp. I did not know till very lately, that you as archdeacon, Mr. Lushington as vicar of Newcastle, and the mayor for the time being, were the three trustees of the library. Mr. Alderman Hornby told me last Saturday, that he had in his possession the minutes of a visitation of the library, when his late brother, Mr. Clayton, was librarian, held by the late vicar, Mr. Turner, Mr. Featherstonhaugh, and Mr. Dockwray, to examine that all the books were there agreeing with the catalogue, and that only two were found wanting, one of which, by a memorandum at the bottom, was found misplaced, and the other Mr. Clayton recollects he had lent to one of the clergy, and got it again. Mr. Hornby also told me he had a copy of the codicil to my late friend Dr. Tomlinson's will, whereina

wherein an annual visitation by some of the trustees is directed. I hope you will therefore apply to the Vicar and Mr. Mayor for their concurrence, and not let so valuable a collection of books any longer remain useless to the public, and liable to be entirely spoiled. You may perhaps wonder at my taking so much notice of this matter, but I received so many marks of real friendship from Dr. Tomlinson, when an apprentice to Mr. Bryson, that I shall always revere his memory; and Sir Walter Blackett was also a very good friend to me. I cannot, therefore, help thinking that the long neglect of this library is shewing very little regard to the memory of the donor of the books and bairler of the library. I remember often going when an apprentice with books Mr. Clayton had ordered for the library, as he always took care to lay out the five pounds left by Dr. Tomlinson to purchase new books and complete sets, and often found five or six clergy and gentlemen with him reading at different desks; and I make no doubt, if the library was again opened, that many not only of the clergy, but also gentlemen, would spend their leisure hours there. I hope you will excuse the freedom I have taken—And am, Rev. Dr.

your obliged humble servant,
W. CHARNLEY.

• *Newcastle, May 12, 1788.*

The forgoing letter not being noticed in that gentleman-like manner Mr. Charnley had every reason to expect, he addressed the following to the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Durham, Auckland Castle.

MY LORD.—Sometime since I wrote a letter to Dr. Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland, relative to my worthy friend Dr. Tomlinson's library at St. Nicholas' church, of which your lordship has a copy below. I should not have thought of troubling your lordship with this, if Dr. Sharp, with whom I have been long acquainted, had given me any answer; but as he has not I would be much obliged to your lordship, if, when you are in the vestry either before or after your visitation, you would desire Mr. Ellison, the keeper of the library, to shew it to your lordship. The books are in a large room above the vestry. I beg leave to assure your lordship that I have no interested view in wishing to have the library again opened for the use of the public; it pro-

ceeds entirely from a principle of gratitude to the generous donor, who in my youth took as much notice of me as if I had been his own child. I should not have taken the liberty of addressing your lordship in a matter which does not properly come under your cognizance, if I had not twice had the pleasure of seeing the queries you have put to your clergy, which convinces me that you are determined to do all the good you can in that elevated station in which Providence has been pleased to place you.—I am, my lord, your lordship's

most obedient humble servant,

Newcastle, July 3, 1788.

W. CHARNLEY.

P. S. Your lordship will desire Mr. Ellison, the keeper, to shew you the library, and point out to you the books he has purchased for the last twenty years with the five pounds he receives annually with his salary for that purpose. There is another old library in the room below Dr. Tomlinson's, which Mr. Ellison has also the charge of; his salary for both is twenty-five pounds per annum.

The following letters, relative to this subject, are copied from the Newcastle Advertiser.

To the Trustees of Dr. Tomlinson's Library.

DO you believe, when Dr. Tomlinson left his books, and five pounds a year for ever, to purchase more; and when Sir Walter Blackett, bart. built the library, and settled twenty pounds a year for ever on the librarian, that they intended the library for the use of the public, or merely as a sinecure to the librarian?—If you believe the former, what good reason can you assign to the public for suffering the present librarian totally to neglect his duty for twenty years past, and not purchasing any books during that time with the five pounds he has annually received?

April 16, 1789.

I am, yours, &c, LECTOR.

IT is generally acknowledged that a newspaper, properly conducted, is of great utility; for, if the conduct of individuals and families is unadverted upon, and exposed to public censure, and even punishment, the overbearing would tyrannize over the weak; and the virtuous would neither be applauded nor rewarded. But every convenience has its correspondent inconvenience; and the greatest blessings, by an improper use, may produce

duce the greatest misery. The character of the virtuous may be misrepresented, suspicion may suggest crimes that only exist in its jaundiced mind, and malevolence may blast the fair fame of the most virtuous person; and there is no vehicle so proper for the accomplishing such injurious purposes as a newspaper. The conductor of a newspaper should therefore be very cautious in admitting paragraphs which reflect upon the character of individuals; and he should always give the accused an opportunity of defending themselves from the attacks of the ignorant or designing: for though innocence may satisfy the guiltless mind, who may disregard an accusation, yet silence is no proof of innocence, because the most atrocious need not reply to an anonymous accusation.

The preceding sentiments occurred to me on reading the queries in your entertaining paper of last Saturday. Admitting them to be true, they are unanswerable, or rather answer themselves. But is it possible that men of a liberal education, and in situations superior to the vulgar or unprincipled, can be so regardless of their character? Supposing they may, are all the parties concerned alike culpable? I am persuaded they are not. One of them is only a trustee for a year, when his time is sufficiently employed in discharging the duties of an arduous and an honourable office. Another respectable gentleman, I am informed, did not, a few weeks ago, know that he was a trustee. Certainly, Mr. Printer, these gentlemen are neither culpable nor criminal.

Happy should I be could I exculpate the present trustees and the librarian, who have repeatedly been requested to do their duty; the former ought to know that the books are mouldering into dust, for want of being kept clean, and the room well aired; the latter, I hope, is incapable of appropriating the five pounds per annum to his own use, and of neglecting to purchase the *Philosophical Transactions*, and other works which are annually published, and were added to the library by his predecessors. Should he continue to keep the library locked up, and refuse to do his duty, the clergy and inhabitants should petition Sir J. Trevelyan to withhold the salary; at the same time pledging themselves to defray the expence of any prosecution he might commence. The judge and the jury who could give him damages, would, by their verdict, say, "We are the advocates of injustice, and the patrons of ignorance; it is our opinion, that the inhabitants of Newcastle should have no knowledge of books, or of literary subjects; and that

that the person who accepts of an appointment with a salary ought not to perform those duties for which he receives an adequate reward."

April 22, 1789.

APOLOGIST.

LECTOR, the Apologist, and more particularly you, Mr. Printer, are intitled to the thanks of the inhabitants of this populous town. Whether the library will be opened, or remain inaccessible, you have done your duty.

To Lector's spirited queries no objection can be made; but allow me to say that the Apologist appears to be mistaken, or is not sufficiently informed in some particulars. He says one of the trustees did not, a few weeks ago, know that he was one. I rather suppose the gentleman alluded to is one of the secondary trustees, empowered to act if those first mentioned refused to do their duty. There are other respectable gentlemen also appointed to act with him: how far they discharge their duty I presume not to determine. That they and the public may know the merits of this business, that part of Dr. Tomlinson's will relative to the library, and the statutes, should be published. This intimation, it is presumed, will not be disregarded; and it is requested that some gentleman who has a copy will communicate it to the public, through the channel of your respectable paper.

The advice of the Apologist is perhaps not the most proper. The late Sir Walter Blackett, whose memory must be held in high estimation, while the many charitable institutions in this town remain, to which he was so liberal a contributor, considering the fluctuating state of property, and that Wallington might not always belong to his generous relatives, has so secured the payment of the salary, that it cannot be withheld, particularly from the present librarian, who was appointed by himself.

Yet let not the public despond; if the librarian keep the books locked up; if the trustees refuse to act, the lord chancellor becomes the legal and constitutional trustee: a petition from the clergy and principal inhabitants, stating the fact, would induce him to reinstate them in the use of the library. He would also compel the person who retains the five pounds a year, (if Lector is not mistaken, and it has been laid out in books) to reimburse the money, and to appropriate it to the purposes of the generous testator.

If the books remain shut up; if the inhabitants do not petition
the

the chancellor, let them not blame the trustees ; let them not censure the librarian ; they, and they only, will be to blame : their exertions will shew, whether they deserve the use of so valuable a library or not.

Newcastle, May 1, 1789.

MODERATOR.

THE unaccountableness of surnames, and their not being applicable or descriptive of the disposition or faculties of their possessors, have frequently employed my thoughts, and have made the vacant hours past as agreeably as cattle-building, or a game at cards, and perhaps more usefully. How many *Whites* do we know, whose complexion and conduct are *black*? How many *Blacks*, who are remarkable for *beauty* and *fair-dealing*? How many *Strong*s, who are *delicate*? And how many *Browns*, who are *fair*? Even the person, whose name was *Justice*, has been *transported*, or finished his career at the *fatal tree*. The Christian name should remind us of our profession ; and from the surname, the contemplative mind will derive hints and maxims to correct its vicious propensities, and to promote its happiness, and the happiness of mankind.

When anonymous writers voluntarily endeavour to amuse or instruct the public, their signatures should at least be descriptive of their persons or sentiments. An essay on urbanity should not be signed *Vindex* ; nor should the advocate of chicanery call himself *Justice*. If these remarks are proper, what shall we think of the writer whose signature is Moderator, in your paper of the 2d instant ? He says, “ to Ledor’s spirited queries no objection can be made.”

Is this the language of *moderation*?—Is it the language of *truth*?—What, shall the Querist charge a most respectable character with a breach of trust, and shall no objection be made to it ? Will not every generous mind alike despise the calumny and the calumniator ? Those who know the respectable gentleman alluded to, are convinced, that his innocence, and placid temper, prevent him from justifying himself. But for sake of the profession to which he is an ornament, it would give his friends the greatest pleasure if he would silence his calumniators by publishing, in your excellent paper, a list of the new books he has purchased the last twenty years for the library of St. Nicholas.

Newcastle, May 8, 1789.

CLERICUS.

MR.

MR. PRINTER.—It appears by the inscription upon Dr. Tomlinson's monument in Whickham church, that he left his library to the corporation of Newcastle, for public use. What follows is copied from the marble :

“ He also bequeathed his library, a large and most valuable collection of books, in all branches of literature, to the corporation of Newcastle, for public use, with a rent-charge of five pounds a year for ever, as a fund to buy new books.”

From this extract any person would suppose, that the corporation, as a body, must have some part of the trust vested in them by the doctor's will ; and if they have, they will next week have a fine opportunity of seeing the archdeacon and vicar, at the visitation, which will be held at St. Nicholas' church on Wednesday next, the 10th instant, when the librarian may be ordered to shew the trustees the condition the books are at present in, and directed immediately to open the library for the use of the public.

June 5, 1789.

LECTOR.

To the Stewards of the incorporated Companies in Newcastle.

GENTLEMEN.—The following hints are submitted to your consideration, without any apology, because you cannot be unacquainted with the inefficacy of the measures that have been taken to compel the librarian of Dr. Tomlinson's library to open it for the benefit of the public.

The law of this country will not compel a trustee to execute the will of another, unless he thinks proper. The majority of the trustees under the will of the late Dr. Tomlinson either refuse to act, or the librarian refuses to comply with their directions, and disregards the statutes of the library, though he is paid the salary, to which he cannot be entitled unless he discharges his duty. This being an indisputable fact, the business comes properly before the burgesses assembled in guild, *because the library was bequeathed to the corporation of this town.*

To introduce this business before the guild, give me leave to suggest to you the propriety of a previous meeting, that you may be masters of the subject. Would there be any impropriety in Mr. Mayor and the burgesses sending a card to the librarian, to attend them at the guild ; and in publicly asking him why he does not do his duty ? If he do not attend, apply to Sir Thomas Blackett, to appoint another librarian ; and insist on the present librarian's paying the damages the books may have sustained by

his

his neglect, and accounting for the money he has received to purchase new books.

Some of you, perhaps, will say, This has no relation to our rights or privileges: Let such remember, that the library is bequeathed, not to the trustees, but to the corporation. That burgesses have, or may have, sons to be educated for the church, or for some of the liberal sciences, and that such students have a right to the use of the library. If you disregard this address, you will deprive the inhabitants of this town, and your posterity, of an advantage no private fortune can procure, or opulence itself obtain, because many of the books are extremely scarce, and cannot be bought.

A BURGESS.

The following is an extract of a letter from a gentleman of this town, addressed to Dr. Barrington, bishop of Durham.

Newcastle, May 7, 1801.

MY LORD,—Your lordship will find in the 61st page of Bourne's History of Newcastle, in the 2d volume of Wallis's History of Northumberland, and in Hutchinson's History of Durham, article Whickham, in a note, that there was an old library in St. Nicholas' church; and that, in addition, a very extensive one (for the north of England) was left to this town by the late Dr. Tomlinson, of Whickham, that a building was erected for them by the late Sir W. Blackett, (see Brand's History of Newcastle): the lower part of this building is occupied as a vestry; the two upper rooms, which would each contain ten thousand volumes, were dedicated to the use of the old and new library. My lord, for twenty years this invaluable collection was locked up, by the Rev. John Ellison; and the salary and the money for buying books spent--he knows best in what manner. He was only brought back to his duty by a public censure in the Newcastle Advertiser, for April and the following months, in 1789. I understand, from undoubted authority, that, in the regulations of that library, the hours of attendance are from ten to twelve in the forenoon, and from two to four in the afternoon of every day, Sunday excepted. The present librarian attends from nine to twelve in the morning only, and in every holiday this library is shut up; nay more, my lord, admittance is absolutely refused to the old one. My lord, the public neither know when to go, what power to use when there, nor what books they contain. Your

lordship's interference, and publication of the rules and the catalogue, are the only cures left. I beg your Lordship's pardon for the freedom of this letter, if your lordship should find too much in it; but, in the cause of knowledge, I would be ashamed to be otherwife.

I am, my lord, &c. * * *

P. S. A sub-librarian has been appointed, (by Mr. Ellison) who has to attend prayers every other day at eleven, and frequently at the bridge-end chapel at ten o'clock, when the doors are shut for that day. Should you, my lord, recommend a catalogue and the rules being published, I would, with great pleasure, take the trouble (if the trustees chuse to appoint me, and allow me to name my own assistant) of comparing the books with the catalogue; (for it is said some of them are lost since Mr. Ellison was librarian) and overlooking the press;—my own conscience will be my reward.

To which his lordship was pleased to return the following answer.

Car. Square, May 11. 1801.

SIR,—If the abuses, of which you complain, can be proved, and I have any authority to redress them, you may rest assured that I will enter upon the enquiry. The best time for the purpose, in case I have the authority which your complaint implies, will be in the evening of the 6th of July, when the business of my visitation at Newcastle is finished.

I am, Sir, with regard,
Your humble servant,
S. DUNELM.

It is no wonder that the attempts which have been made within the last twelve months were ineffectual. The greatest part of our townsmen being unconscious of their privileges, mis-statement and evasive apology were exhibited and received in the place of facts.--- It was said that the present librarian is an old man, and that great indulgence ought consequently to be allowed. Surely the public not observing his non-attendance for above twenty years, is an indulgence of

of the most extraordinary kind! It is said by Mr. Brand, in his letter to a gentleman in this town, who wrote to him on the subject in question, that the salary is shamefully inadequate to such duties as the regulations require. In reply, it may be observed, first, that at the appointment, in 1747, the sum was quite sufficient: secondly, that very many, even at the present day, would be glad to have such an office with such a salary: thirdly, that if the librarian think it too little, his resource is obvious, *resignation*. But the present librarian took the office, knowing the duties and the compensation: his continuance is, therefore, an acknowledgment of the sufficiency of the income.

But let us suppose a regular attendance. Where are the regulations? Not upon any of the tables; not exhibited as publicly as the library they direct! not shewn to any of the visitants! but with the sixty folios and forty quartos of Cosins, with the books of many others, as at page 294; with the manuscripts, with many even of Dr. Tomlinson's books, and with the privileges of the inhabitants;—they are quickly going, if not gone already to decay!

A gentleman who holds one of the offices that give to the possessor the right of a trustee, has declared that he saw nothing to be complained of! No fault in the non-attendance for upwards of twenty years! No fault in receiving more than one hundred pounds in that time for buying books, and almost none purchased with the money! No fault in taking the full salary for twenty years non-attendance! None in the library being shut up so often all the day on account of holidays, (and Mr Hurd going to the bridge-end chapel) as to license the expression of the libra-

rian opening it only when he pleases ! No fault in the books being so damaged during the twenty years sabbath of this reverend gentleman, as to require Mr. Charnley's assistance to restore them from the injuries of the dampth ! No fault in the regulations being withheld ! None in the old library being positively refused access to ! None in the compromised attendance of the librarian or his deputy ! None in that deputy receiving half the salary for half the statute attendance, and the real librarian curtailing the duties, and shielding himself under the smallness of the salary ! None in many of the books entered in the catalogue being missing !!! This gentleman would do well to take the number of years Mr. Ellison has been librarian, which, multiplied by five, gives the sum he has received for buying books. How many has he purchased ? If he wishes for conviction, let him apply to Mr. Charnley, of whom they were to be bought ; but that worthy man has spoken for himself above. It is also said that Mr. Ellison has no right to attend, or that it would be cruel to make him, when none, or only one or two, come. To this only one reply is necessary : *he receives his salary ;* by so doing, *he makes it his duty to attend whether any come or not :* if he does not attend, or send a substitute, why receive the money ? As to the old library room, if it was *empty*, it might be open to inquirers. But we would ask any of the trustees, Is it a crime to make it useful ? Would it be "impudence," as one of those gentlemen has affirmed, "in any public body putting it to a public use," until wanted for the library, if the librarian suffers it to be wanted at all ? But Mr. Hird allows that there are some books there ; the necessity, then, for

for its being opened, is obvious; and yet these clerical gentlemen are the first to raise the hue and cry of innovation, directing their anathemas at reformations! They should not vociferate the *Is Pæans* of self complacency to stun the ears of those who, but for them, would hear the still small voice that reformers would use in their own defence.

The only effectual cure we can point out is, to have the catalogue printed, as at Bamborough Castle, with the above codicil and the regulations; and if any money is wanted to defray the charge of printing, &c. Mr. Ellison cannot better employ the balance of what he has received for buying books, than by affixing such a publication with it.

The salary is at present paid by a Mr. Bosville, in the county of York; and the trustees, *ex officio*, are:

Joseph Forster, Esq. mayor of this town.

Rev. J. D. Carlyle, vicar of do.

*Rev. Dr. Thorp, archdeacon of Northumberland.

*Rev. John Forster, lecturer of St. Nicholas.

SECONDARY.

*Rev. Dr. Thorp, rector of Ryton.

*Rev. Dr. Palmer, rector of Gateshead.

*Rev. Mr. Greville, Rector of Whickham.

Those marked thus (*) were, in conjunction with Mr Reed, the late mayor, applied to; but have not yet thought any reform necessary.

Dr. Tomlinson died March 24, 1747.

Sir W. C. Blackett died February 14, 1777.

OTHER LIBRARIES.

At the New Assembly-house there is a subscription news-room, upon a plan peculiarly liberal and acceptable. Here, besides the public journals of every kind, a considerable number of books, particularly those illustrative of the public transactions and events, and of the state of manners and literature at home and abroad, are purchased and preserved, and will one day form a very valuable library of the most popular productions, on all sides, upon the various interesting topics of discussion which, from time to time, have agitated the public mind.

We cannot avoid mentioning the valuable circulating libraries of Mr. Sands, in the Bigg-market, and Mr. Humble, in Mosley-street; in which, particularly the former, are upwards of twelve thousand books, on every branch of science and literature.

There is also a circulating-library in the Groat-market, consisting chiefly of novels, belonging to Mrs. Chilton.

CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

The Manors, once the site of the sumptuous priory of the St. Austin friars, contain several charitable institutions, among which is

JESUS HOSPITAL.

This well endowed asylum had originally the name as above, but it is now called the Town's Hospital, or General Hospital, for the reception of the poor of the several parishes of the town. You ascend to it by stairs from the street, and then enter into a pleasant field, on the north side of which is the said hospital. It is three stories high, and the under story is adorned with piazzas, which are about sixty yards in length, and make a very agreeable walk. About the middle of the piazzas is the entrance into the second and third stories; and over against this entrance is a fountain (very much beautified) for the use of the hospital. It was founded for a master and thirty-nine poor freemen, or freemen's widows.

A. D. 1683, it was incorporated by the name of the Master, Brethren, and Sisters of the Hospital of the Holy Jesus, founded in the Manors, in the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, at the charge of the mayor and burgesses of that town, for the support, for ever, of poor impotent people, being freemen and freemen's widows, or their sons and daughters that had never been married.

Thomas Lewen, merchant, was appointed the first master, with thirty-nine others, to have power to sue

sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded, purchase and hold lands, and have a common seal, with a cross graven thereon, and in the circumference, “*Sigillum Hospitalis Sancti Jesu in Novo Castro.*” The mayor, aldermen, and common-council of Newcastle for the time being, were appointed visitors, and to give rules and laws to this hospital.

These rules were drawn up and sealed in the year 1683.

So benevolent an institution, serving as a calm and peaceful retreat in a most delightful situation, soon experienced that the observation of St. James (ch. ii. v. 15) was inapplicable to their generous patrons: “If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?”—What indeed?

The most substantial sources of support for the Freemen’s Hospital are as follow.

A. D. 1683, a messuage, key or quay, and garden, in that street called the Close, in Newcastle, was purchased by the mayor and burgesses for seven hundred pounds, and settled on the master, brethren and sisters of this hospital.

In the year 1683, an estate at Edderly, in the county of Durham, was purchased as above for one thousand six hundred and ten pounds, and settled on the above master, &c.

In 1685, an estate at Whittell, in the county of Northumberland, was purchased as above for one thousand three hundred pounds, for the same charitable purpose.

In 1695, Mr. John Rumney bequeathed two hundred and fifty pounds; the interest for the behoof of this hospital.

In 1721, Mr. John Ord devised one pound six shillings and eight-pence annually, and also six shillings and eight-pence from another messuage of his, for its support.

In 1752, the corporation ordered forty fathoms of coals to be sent there annually, at the festival of Christmas.

In 1769, there was an order of common-council for the master to be paid eight, and each brother and sister six pounds per annum.

In 1779, the mayor, &c. in consequence of a resolution to prefer, in future, the most aged claimants to the places that should fall vacant in this hospital, made an order, that the several candidates should produce certificates of their respective ages, to be regularly filed in the town-clerk's office.

MRS. DAVISON'S HOSPITAL.

This laudable erection was for a governess, and five sisters, to be widows of protestant clergymen, merchants, and freemen of Newcastle, endowed by the charity of Mrs. Ann Davison, widow of Mr. Benjamin Davison, merchant. It was built by the corporation near that of the Holy Jesus, in the year 1725.

In the incorporation of this charity, the governess and sisters have a power to sue and be sued, &c. and to purchase lands. The mayor and common-council of Newcastle to be visitors on the death of Mr. Grey,

and to appoint governesses and sisters, or on any misconduct to remove them.

The above Mrs. Ann Davison appointed, after the payment of her debts, legacies, and funeral expences, that the surplus of her personal estate should be divided among the poor, at the discretion of her executors, George Grey, esq. the Rev. Robert Tomlinson, William Ellison, esq. and John Ord, gent. This surplus was nine hundred and forty pounds, with which the executors agreed to build this hospital, which was accordingly done; Mr. Grey being the surviving trustee.

In the year 1754, the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, having been appointed the patrons of this charity by the above surviving trustee, erected a handsome new set of apartments for the governess and five sisters, on the site of the former house.

A. D. 1771, there was an order of common-council for each woman in Mrs. Davison's Hospital to be allowed eight carts of coals in every year.

SIR WALTER BLACKETT's HOSPITAL.

The intention of this foundation was for the reception of six unmarried men, being poor and decayed burgesses of the town, in 1754; the worthy baronet, on the receipt of a bond given him by the corporation, having deposited one thousand two hundred pounds for that purpose.

In the year 1777, there was an order of common-council for an allowance of eight carts of fire-coal, yearly, to every man in this hospital.

A stone is put over their apartments, inscribed as follows:

This

This Hospital,
for six unmarried men,
built on the ground, and at the common charge,
of the corporation of this town,
Was founded by Sir WALTER BLACKETT, bart.
the munificent magistrate, and representative
in seven successive parliaments, of Newcastle upon Tyne,
A. D. 1754.

MR. DAVISON'S HOSPITAL.

This humane institution owed its existence to Thomas Davison, Esq. of Ferry-hill, in the county of Durham, and his sisters.

A. D. 1784, the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle erected here, on their ground, and at their common expence, an elegant set of apartments, for six unmarried women, under the same roof with those intended for the two former hospitals, of Mrs. Ann Davison and Sir Walter Blackett, bart.

A. D. 1771, there was an order of common-council to give an allowance of eight carts of fire-coal to every woman in this house.

The following inscription is on a stone over the door :

This Hospital for six unmarried women,
to be daughters and widows of burgesses,
built on the ground, and at the common charge,
of the corporation of this town,
was founded by THOMAS DAVISON, Esq.
of Ferry-Hill, in the county of Durham,
A. D. 1754.

As the hand of charity is never wearied with being stretched out to relieve indigence and old age, overwhelmed with all its concomitant train; so the eye of humanity is never tired in beholding

the generous efforts of the truly virtuous and good, to soothe and alleviate those evils that embitter the feeble remains of declining life. In this sense, the usefulness of the several quiet asylums for poverty and old age, in the Manors, are of more genuine worth than all the useless splendor of the Spanish Escorial, or the pompous monuments of luxury and ostentation.

KEELMEN's HOSPITAL.

We have already mentioned this useful class of the community of Newcastle, page 142. We have now the pleasing satisfaction of laying before our readers the prudent precautions which they have taken to shield themselves against absolute penury; as also to alleviate the painful days of sickness and of old age. We shall first describe their hospital, and then the truly laudable institution for establishing a permanent fund to support the sick and aged members of the Keelmen's Society.

The Keelmen's Hospital is situated a little eastward of the Carpenter's Tower, on the Garth-heads, behind Sandgate. It is a square building, in the form of monasteries and colleges, having its low walks round it, in imitation of cloisters. The area within it is about eighty-three feet broad, and ninety-seven and a half long. It contains above fifty-two chambers for the accommodation of the aged members of both sexes. One room is large and light, for holding the general meetings, in which is their strong box, well secured, for keeping the money, books, &c. and in a small room adjacent the stewards and clerk meet every six weeks, for the purpose

pose of collecting the regular contributions of the society. At their general annual meeting, they walk in procession through the principal streets of the town, in decent dresses, attended with music of different kinds; while all classes of inhabitants take a pleasure in viewing this body of men, who constitute a great proportion of the strength, and source of the wealth of Newcastle, and for many miles adjacent on both sides of the Tyne. They then sit down to a plentiful dinner, substantial and solid, like themselves; and in an inoffensive, convivial manner, at least for one day in the year, do these hardy, industrious fellows throw down all burdens of concern about the "*lang rack*," dark nights, ships' hawsers, and great freshes, with a hearty thake-hands, and get home—in the best manner they can.

Who this hospital was built by, may be learned from the inscription on its south front.

THE KEELMEN'S HOSPITAL, BUILT AT THEIR OWN CHARGE, ANNO DOMINI 1701. MATTHEW WHITE, ESQ. GOVERNOUR; MR. EDWARD GREY, MR. EDWARD CARR, STEWARDS OF THE HOASTMEN'S COMPANY FOR THE TIME BEING, AND TRUSTEES FOR THIS HOSPITAL.

I have been told, says Mr. Bourne, that Dr. Moor, one of the late bishops of Ely, upon sailing down the river in the state barge, with the mayor and magistrates, observed this building, and asked what it was, and who built it? The mayor replied, it was an hospital for aged and decayed keelmen; and that it was built by themselves, each man paying one penny a tide. The good prelate replied, that he had heard of and seen many hospitals, the works of *rich men*; but this was the first he ever

law, or heard of, which had been built by the poor. It is a great pity, it has been said, that the design of this building is not thoroughly answered ; but there are some *miscreants*, who would rather starve in sickness, or old age, than not guzzle a penny in their health and youth.

This observation we must allow to be true in part ; for it is generally observed, that, in a large body of men, such as the keelmen, whose employment in life is laborious and hazardous, many of them are not over much concerned for futurity. But it was shrewdly said, that if there was thoughtlessness *below stairs*, there was artifice *above* ; and that the fitters and coal-owners dreaded the independency of such a vast body of men, should they, by economy, grow opulent, and so become turbulent and ungovernable ; and therefore counteracted and undermined this laudable scheme. We hope, however, that this insinuation against gentlemen of so much honour and humanity, is not correct, and is only founded on misrepresentation.

We cannot omit inserting here a note respecting the Keelmen's Hospital, left in the manuscript of our deceased friend, from whom we have derived much original information.

“ The late alderman Simpson having bequeathed one hundred pounds to this hospital, the following very beautiful acknowledgment of his bounty was affixed on the south side of the hospital, fronting the Shields turnpike-road.

In the year 1786,
The interest of 100l. at 5 per cent. for ever,
to be annually distributed,
on the twenty-third day of December,

among

among the ten oldest keelmen
resident in the hospital,
was left by

JOHN SIMPSON, Esq. of Bradley,
alderman of the town,

and forty years governor of the boatmen's company.

The grateful objects of his remembrance
have caused this stone to be erected,
that posterity may know
the donor's worth,
and be stimulated to follow
an example so benevolent.

Various attempts were made to reduce the proposed penny a tide by each keelman; to some consistent and effectual plan, during many years, but all proved abortive; so that the real keelmen who belonged to that society, finding their number inadequate to supply the exigencies of their sick and aged members, were obliged to extend their plan, and to permit landmen as well as watermen to become members. But very few keelmen, belonging to the many fitters and coal-owners on the river Tyne, chusing to join this mixed society, several of the more intelligent skippers and keelmen set about drawing up a scheme for a permanent resource for the wants and necessities of their members. This scheme obtaining the approbation of the magistrates and fitters, an application was made to parliament; and, after due deliberation of that body, an act was passed, sanctioning the scheme, with some judicious improvements.

Gratitude prompts us, on this occasion, to tender our acknowledgments to Mr. Tinwell, for his readiness in accommodating us with a copy of the act and by-laws, with whatever other information we wished to be possessed of, respecting the keelmen's society.

The

The by-laws, which are subjoined to the act, embrace so much wisdom and humanity, that the resources for the sick and infirm of that body promise to be of a duration equal to that of the coal-trade itself.

The law for this benevolent purpose is intituled, "An act for establishing a permanent fund, for the relief and support of skippers and keelmen employed on the river Tyne, who by sickness, or other accidental misfortunes, or by old age, shall not be able to maintain themselves and their families; and also for the relief of the widows and children of such skippers and keelmen."—This act was passed in the year 1788.

By the by-laws subjoined to the act, the weekly allowances to sick or superannuated members are follow :

To those who are disabled by temporary lameness or sickness	£.	s.	d.
- - - - -	0	5	0
To those who are superannuated or disabled by age	0	3	3
To widows without children	0	1	6
To widows having two children	0	2	0
To widows having more than two children	0	2	6

Superannuated members, unable to work at the keels, are allowed to obtain any other employment; but if they can thereby earn at the rate of four shillings per week or upwards, their allowance from the fund is then reduced according to the following table.

If earnings amount to	To receive from the fund
4s. per week and under 5s.	2s. 6d. per week.
5s. per week and under 6s.	2s. od. per week.
6s. per week and under 7s.	1s. od. per week.
7s. per week and under 8s.	Nothing.
If 8s. or more, they are to contribute 6d. per week to the fund.	



*A VIEW of the INFIRMARY.
with the New Building.*



THE INFIRMARY.

Instant a glorious angel-train descends,
 The Charities, to-wit, of rosy hue ;
 Sweet love their looks a gentle radiance lends,
 And with seraphi flame compassion blends.
 At once delighted to their charge they fly :
 When, lo ! a goodly hospital ascends ;
 In which they bade each lenient aid be nigh,
 That could the sick-bed smooth of that sad company.

It was a worthy edifying sight, .
 And gives to human kin l peculiar grace,
 To see kind hands attending day and night,
 With tender ministry from place to place ;
 Some prou the head ; some from the pallid face
 Wipe of the faint cold dews weak nature sheds ;
 Some reach the healing draught ; the whilst, to chace
 The fear supreme, around their soften'd beds
 Some holy man, by prayer, all opening heaven dispредs.

THOMSON'S CASTLE OF INDOLENCE.

In describing this truly philanthropic and extensive institution, we cannot adopt a better mode than copying the most essential parts of the account recently published by authority of the governors.

“ To counterbalance the various evils and miseries of life,” says an elegant and humane writer, “ Providence has planted in our natures a benevolent principle, which inclines us, by an involuntary emotion, to relieve the distresses of our fellow-creatures, and gives us the purest and most sensible pleasure for our reward.” From the universal diffusion of this amiable principle, few projects calculated to alleviate the sufferings of the lower orders of society have, in this age and nation, failed of meeting with effectual support : and, perhaps, no part of the country has been more conspicuous than the town and neigh-

bourhood of Newcastle, in patronizing establishments for the relief of the poor, under the aggravated afflictions of want and disease.

“ A slight sketch of the origin and state of the Infirmary will be a necessary introduction to the following account of the plan lately adopted for its extension and internal improvement.

The origin and present state of the Infirmary.

“ In the beginning of the year 1751, the members of a respectable society in Newcastle resolved, on account of the deaths of some, and the advancing age of others, of their body, to discontinue their stated meetings: but, previous to their doing so, to leave some permanent memorial of the society having existed, by the proposal of some project of public utility. On the day appointed for this benevolent purpose, the late eminent surgeon, Mr. Richard Lambert, then a young man, suggested the establishment of an Infirmary; and this appearing more beneficial than any other project which had been presented, met with the unanimous concurrence of the meeting.* In consequence, a letter, signed K. B. was inserted in the Newcastle papers, strongly recommending a subscription for effecting so desirable an object. A subscription was accordingly opened, on the 9th of Feb. 1751, and soon attracted the notice of the following distinguished characters: the earl of Northumberland, the lord bishop of Durham, lord Ravensworth, Sir Walter Blackett, bart. George Bowes, esq. the mayor of Newcastle, (Ralph Sowerby, esq.) Sir T. Clavering,

* Mr. Joseph Airey, Mr. George and Mr. Ralph Headlam, and Mr. Richard Burdus, were also members of this society, and the earliest benefactors to the Infirmary.

Clavering, bart. Sir Henry Grey, bart. and Matthew Ridley, esq. To introduce the names of all the benefactors to this useful establishment would far exceed the limits prescribed to this sketch: but, in grateful testimony of the benevolence of the original contributors to the building, a list of their names and donations is subjoined.

“ On the 21st of March, 1751, it was resolved to carry the charity into immediate effect; and, in the mean time, a temporary house, capable of holding twenty-three beds, was hired; and application was made to the corporation for a piece of ground on the Forth banks, on which the Infirmary now stands.

“ On the 5th of September the first stone of the building was laid by the Right Rev. Dr. Joseph Butler, lord bishop of Durham; and on the 8th of Oct. 1752, the edifice being completely fitted up, was opened for the reception of patients.

“ The Infirmary stands in an open, dry, elevated situation, at a short distance from the town, and from the river Tyne. The out-grounds are convenient, and command a pleasing prospect of the adjoining country. The building is of stone, and presents a plain but elegant front to the south; from the eastern extremity there runs northward a spacious wing fronting the east. The principal, or south front, contains four stories, the basement, the ground floor, the chamber, and the attic. The wing is two stories high, with an attic ward at its northern extremity. The ground floor is thirteen feet, the chamber twelve, and the attic story nine feet high. The offices are placed behind the front and the wing, with which they nearly form a quadrangle, inclosing a square

paved yard ; but the offices being low, the Infirmary, from without, is capable of a complete ventilation.

“ With respect to interior arrangements, it has hitherto had all the faults of the older hospitals. Some of the wards are too large, and all of them too much crowded. The galleries in the wing, which ought to have acted as ventilators to the house, being closed up at one end, the ventilation is completely obstructed ; while an ill-contrived necessary, placed in each, contaminates the air. One room only is set apart for the reception of a single patient, when affected with a dangerous disease : and it is allotted for those who have undergone the operation of lithotomy. All the bedsteads in the house are made of wood, and have flock-mattrasses.

Plan for the internal improvement and extension of the Infirmary.

“ From this account of the interior arrangements of the Infirmary, it will appear, that it has hitherto been by no means so well calculated as might have been wished, for giving relief in those diseases in which quiet, rest, and pure air, are essential to recovery. In large wards, where mutual misery and disturbance continually prevail, the diseases of patients are often in danger of being rather aggravated, than remedied or relieved.

“ A question then naturally occurs, ‘ Are these evils necessarily and inseparably attached to Infirmaries ? Or do they spring from faults which are capable of being rectified ? ’ With a view to attract the attention and known humanity of the supporters of this institution to the consideration of a question so important, a printed paper, in the form of a letter,

was

was transmitted by Dr. Clark to every governor, on the 11th of June, 1801, containing the ' result of an enquiry into the state of various Infirmaries; a comparative view of the success of the practice in the improved, and in the older hospitals; and a proposal for the internal improvement and extension of that at Newcastle.'

" In consequence of the remarks contained in this paper, the following governors, together with the physicians and surgeons of the charity, were, at a special court held on Thursday, June 25, (Sir M. W. Ridley, bart. M. P. in the chair) appointed a committee, ' for the purpose of considering the expediency of the proposed internal government of the Infirmary, procuring plans of the proposed extension of the building, and estimates of the expences attending the same, and causing a report of their proceedings and opinion thereon to be printed and circulated among the governors, previous to the anniversary meeting in August :" *viz.*

Thomas Bigge, esq.	James Losh, esq.
Nathaniel Clayton, esq.	Charles Ogle, esq.
Thomas Gibson, esq.	Rev. Dr. Prosser.
Tho. E. Headlam, esq.	R. H. Williamson, esq.
Anth. Hopper, esq.	Nich. Walton, esq.,
William Lloyd, esq.	Rev. Jona. Walton.

" On the 21st of July, the above committee, having previously with great attention examined the internal state of the Infirmary, circulated among the governors a most important report on the defects of the Infirmary, and the most effectual means of remedying them.

" The principal cause of the contamination of the air in the whole house," the committee observe, " arises

“ arises from the long ward on the ground floor of the wing (containing twenty beds), and that immediately adjoining (containing seven beds), which from their situation will not admit of being converted into well-aired lodging rooms.” They propose “ to convert these into physicians’ and surgeons’ consulting rooms, a waiting hall for the patients, and a dispensary, (all of which necessary accommodations are at present very imperfect) and to remove an extremely offensive necessary in the passage.” The committee consider the long ward on “ the second floor of the wing (containing twenty-three beds) capable of complete ventilation, by substituting a water-closet for the necessary, opening the gallery at each end, and dividing the ward into three apartments, containing six beds each. The adjoining ward on the same floor of the wing, they would convert into a dining-room for the female patients; and that immediately above, into a comfortable apartment for three patients.”

The wards in the front appeared also “ too much crowded, and in summer to suffer much from the heat of the sun.” The committee propose, “ that instead of eleven, these wards shall contain only seven beds each, and that every window have strong Venetian blinds on the outside. Also that two small rooms, now differently occupied, be converted into wards, each to contain two beds.”

“ To obtain a succession of pure, fresh air,” they recommend, “ that every window have a portion of each pane in the top of the upper sash cut away, and a frame of glass placed on a cross bar, moveable on it by hinges, so as to make a greater or less angle with the window, and consequently to admit more

or

or less air at pleasure, rising towards the cieling. † Also that apertures be made through the walls into the gallery, opposite to the windows in each ward; having doors turning on swivels, which may, if necessary, be locked, to prevent the patients from shutting them."

" As bedsteads constructed of wood are prolific sources for the propagation of vermin, and as complete cleanliness cannot be effected in Infirmarys where such furniture is used," the committee also propose to have " all the bedsteads made of ham-mered iron, with joints, to turn up in the day time, and to stand with their heads against the wall. Some of the iron bedsteads, in every ward, to have a screw to raise or lower the back, for altering the position of patients when in a weak state."

" Having pointed out these improvements, the committee declare it to be their " decided opinion, that the air can never be kept pure, if more than fifty patients are admitted into the old building. Accommodations will therefore be wanting for thirty-four in-patients, according to the present establish-
ment, as well as separate rooms for patients under
dan-

† Still more effectually to diffuse the air equally, it is pro-
posed to convey it from without, by a wooden tube placed under
the floor, and opening into the middle of each room, with a valve
to shut at pleasure; and to carry off the vitiated air, by means of
an aperture and valve in the cieling, immediately above the open-
ing in the floor below, communicating with a similar tube, which
terminates in a brick funnel, running parallel with the chimney,
to the top of the building. In calm weather, or when the at-
mosphere in any of the wards becomes tainted by particular dis-
eases of the patients, it is proposed to fix a stove grate in every
funnel in the garret, to accelerate the motion of the air, and
carry off contagious vapours.

dangerous diseases, and after operations of magnitude, when perfect *quiet* and *pure air* are so essential to recovery." To embrace these important objects, and to place this charity on a footing with the most approved Infirmaries, the committee propose "an extension of the building."

In planning this extension, it was the leading object to effect complete ventilation both in the new and in the old house. For this reason the quadrangular form has been avoided, and the new building, instead of being added as a wing correspondent to the other, is to commence immediately where the front galleries of the present building terminate towards the west. Each story is to consist of a single row of wards, and a gallery,† which will have a southern aspect, and will communicate with those of the old house; by which means a thorough ventilation of both buildings will be secured; while the new wards will not only enjoy the benefit of every contrivance for ventilation which has already been mentioned, but, having a northern aspect, will be protected from the inconvenience of the heat in summer, experienced in the old house. Still more effectually to secure a supply of fresh, pure air, ventilating cross galleries, with a fire place in each, are proposed to be constructed in the second and third stories, between the new and the old building. These are also to serve the purpose of dining-rooms for the male patients, and such patients as are able to fit up are to remain in them some hours daily, during which

† The new building will be one hundred and twenty-five feet long, and the gallery six feet six inches broad; in which the patients will be allowed to walk when the weather is wet.

which time their bedding is to be carried into the open air, and the wards exposed to ventilation.

“ The committee having paid so much attention to the obtaining supplies of pure, fresh air, and also to its equal distribution, have further recommended that a useful invention of Mr. Moser’s should be introduced in the construction of the new building, by which atmospheric air, passing through a square opening made in the wall on a level with the floor in the basement story, is heated by a sand-bath, and is conveyed, by earthen tubes placed perpendicularly, into the galleries, and thence into the wards.

“ Each ward, containing six bedsteads, will have two windows in front, and also two sashed windows in the back wall, in a direct line with those in the front and in the gallery. The wards with two beds will have each a window in front, and also in the back wall, in the same direction. By this means the most complete thorough ventilation may be obtained at all times. The basement story, eleven feet high, will contain hot, cold, vapour, and shower baths, a laundry, and other requisite offices. The second and third stories, fourteen feet high, will contain four wards, each twenty-five by twenty-four, capable of holding six beds each; and the fourth story, five rooms, each twenty-five by twelve, in which are to be lodged only one patient, and a convalescent or a nurse. These rooms are to be allotted to patients in dangerous complaints, or after operations of magnitude, and are therefore properly placed on the same floor with the operation-room.

“ To the west end of the new building it is proposed to annex two wards with six bedsteads each, and two wards with two bedsteads each, together with a

kitchen, wash-house, and water-closet, for infectious fevers of accidental occurrence. There will be a door at the end of the gallery, communicating with the stair-case belonging to these wards, for the convenience of removing patients from the Infirmary, but which, afterwards, will be kept shut, to prevent the contagion from spreading.

“ Every floor in the new house will have a nurse’s room, scullery, and water-closet, conveniently situated, and abundantly supplied with water from a large leaden cistern, placed on the top of the new building, where it joins the old Infirmary. From this cistern the wards in the new building, and water-closets and wards in the old house, are also to be supplied; by which means cleanliness will be more readily and expeditiously effected.

“ The committee presented the report, of which the above is an abridged account, to a special court held on the 4th of August, 1801, (Sir M. W. Ridley, bart. M. P. in the chair) when, after mature deliberation, and examination of the plans and elevation of the proposed new building, the following motions, among several others, were made by Sir J. E. Swinburne, bart. and unanimously agreed to :

“ 1. That this court, being of opinion that the Infirmary, in its present state, is but ill calculated to answer the benevolent purposes of such an institution, do approve of the report of the committee, dated 21st July.

“ 2. That a subscription be entered into, for the purpose of carrying into execution the plan proposed by the said committee, for the improvement and extension of the Infirmary.”

“ The

“ The following gentlemen, in addition to the former committee, viz. Sir M. W. Ridley, bart. M. P. C. J. Brandling, esq. M. P. the hon. C. Grey, M. P. T. R. Beaumont, esq. M. P. Sir R. Milbanke, bart. M. P. Rowland Burdon, esq. M. P. the mayor of Newcastle, Samuel Lawton, esq. and the rev. Fred. Ekins, were appointed a committee for improvement, with full powers to carry into effect the objects contained in the report.

“ The subscription was opened by a draft for 500l. inclosed in a letter to Mr. Ingham, from the duke of Northumberland, in which his grace expresses, in the most polite terms, his high opinion of the utility of the Infirmary, and his wish that the proposed improvements might be carried into effect. The sums subscribed at this court exceeded 1600l.

“ On the 23d of September the foundation-stone of the new building was laid by Sir M. W. Ridley, bart. M. P. as representative, upon this occasion, of his grace the duke of Northumberland. The subscription, at this time, amounted to 2,817l. 3s. and it is a pleasing circumstance to remark, that the representatives of the most distinguished families, connected with the interests of the three counties of Newcastle, Durham, and Northumberland, have, with the utmost liberality, humanely contributed to carry into perfection this benevolent institution, established by their ancestors.”

It is with unmixed, increasing satisfaction, that the mind “ who suffers in another’s woe,” dwells upon the efforts of the charitable, and the skilfully humane, to alleviate, if not completely remove, the numerous calamities which often are the lot of suf-

ferring humanity ; and on that account we have been rather copious in our extracts from the authentic plan of the admirable institution of the public Infirmary of Newcastle, both in its original state, and in its intended improvements, which are rapidly going forward. We shall, therefore, only lay before our readers a very few more interesting observations, selected from the detailed account of this noble charity, politely communicated to us by Mr. Airey, the secretary.

In perusing the reports of the professional gentlemen, who, in order to procure every degree of useful information, have compared the plans of Infirmaries, not only in Great Britain, but of the most eminent in France, Germany, Italy, &c. we cannot withhold our mite of grateful acknowledgment for their laudable, and we hope successful, industry, in their reports recently published.

The necessity and importance of the principal improvements of the Infirmary are comprehended under the following regulations.

1. Accommodation for in-patients.
2. Reduction of the number of patients in the wards.
3. Regulated ventilation.
4. Cleanliness.
5. The separation of patients, and their division and arrangement according to disease.
6. Diseases which are proper for reception into an Infirmary, and those which ought not to be received.
7. Improvement of the medical science.
8. Medical library, and anatomical preparations.

Then follows a candid and plain statement of the finances of the Infirmary, and the expence to be incurred by its improvement and extension. From legal-

legacies, benefactions, &c. the present annual income amounts to one thousand three hundred and sixty-six pounds eighteen shillings. The new improvements will cost four thousand pounds.

The following is a list of the original subscribers towards building the Infirmary in the year 1751.

		for the benefit of this charity	£.	42	•
Dr. Butler, bishop of Durham, 100l. for five years, and towards the building	£. 50 0	Matthew Bell, esq.	31	10	
Earl of Northumberl.	200 0	Thomas Davison, esq.	31	10	
Sir Walter Blackett, bt.	200 0	John Davison, esq.	30	0	
Bishop of Gloucester	100 0	William Ord, esq.	21	0	
Lady Windsor	100 0	Mr. T. Crozier, London	21	0	
Lord Ravensworth	100 0	Mrs. Martha White	21	0	
Lord Crewe's trustees	100 0	B. K. a person unknown	20	0	
Mrs. Tomlinson, relict of the Rev. Dr. Tomlinson, of Whickham	100 0	Mrs. Whitfield	20	0	
Messrs. Davidsons and Milbank	100 0	Richard Wilkinson, esq.			
Quarterly meeting of people called Quakers, Durham	70 0	Durham	20	0	
John Steavenson, esq.	52 10	Mrs. Grace Ord	15	15	
Launcelot Allgood, esq.	50 0	Rev. Dr. Bland	10	10	
Matthew Ridley, esq.	50 0	Percival Clennell, esq.	10	10	
Matthew White, esq.	50 0	Miss Clennell	10	10	
Dr. Rotheram, of Hexham, in part of the produce of a course of experimental philosophy by him given		Richard Grieve, esq. of Alnwick	10	10	
		Mr. S. Handcock	10	10	
		Mrs. Liddell, of Newton	10	10	
		Mr. Daniel Hodgson	10	10	
		Sir Hugh Lawson, bart.	10	10	
		Rev. Dr. Eden	10	10	
		John Airey, esq.	10	10	
		Hen. Tho. Carr, esq.	10	10	
		Christ. Fawcett, esq.	10	10	
		John Williams, esq.	10	10	

Subscribers towards the present extension and improvement of the Infirmary, up to Nov. 6, 1801.

D. of Northumberl.	£. 500	0	Dr. Clarke	21	0
Sir J. E. Swinburne, bt.	100	0	William Ingham, esq.	21	0
Sir M. W. Ridley, bart.	100	0	James Scott, esq.	21	•
Lady Ridley	100	0	Nathaniel Clayton, esq.	21	0
Sir C. Monck, bart.	100	0	Rev. John Fawcett	21	0
Sir T. H. Liddell, bart.	100	0	Thomas Simpson, esq.	21	0
C. J. Brandling, esq.	100	0	Alexander Adams, esq.	21	0
William Ord, esq.	100	0	Joseph Forster, esq.	21	0
Matthew Bell, esq.	100	0	John T. Bigge, esq.	21	0
T. R. Beaumont, esq.	100	0	R. H. Williamson, esq.	21	0
The Corporation of Newcastle	100	0	Mr. Robert Ormston	20	0
Lord bishop of Durham	100	0	Mr. John Barras	10	10
Lord Delaval	100	0	Thomas Maude, esq.	10	10
Earl of Tankerville	100	0	T. E. Headlam, esq.	10	10
Earl of Strathmore	100	0	Rev. F. Ekins	10	10
Admiral Roddam	100	0	Thomas Bigge, esq.	10	10
Alex. Davison, esq.	100	0	H. Ibbetson, esq.	10	10
Earl Cowper	52	10	Mrs. Ibbetson	10	10
William Peareth, esq.	50	0	George Lake, esq.	10	10
Hon. C. Grey, M. P.	50	0	Rev. Dr. Prosser	10	10
Mrs. Harrison	50	0	Anthony Hopper, esq.	10	10
H. U. Reay, esq.	50	0	Mr. Edward Walker	10	0
C. W. Bigge, esq.	50	0	Samuel Lawton, esq.	5	5
William Hargrave, esq.	50	0	Mr. Smith	5	5
Rowland Burdon, esq.	50	0	James Losh, esq.	5	5
M. W. Ridley, esq.	50	0	W. O. W. Ogle, esq.	5	5
William Surtees, esq.	50	0	Mr Thomas Waters	5	5
Sir R. Milbanke, bart.	50	0	Mr William Lloyd	5	5
John Silvertop, esq.	50	0	Rev. J. Walton	5	5
William Russell, esq.	50	0	Job Bulman, esq.	5	5
Calverley Bewicke, esq.	50	0	Mr. F. Horn	5	5
John Graham Clarke, esq.	25	0	Mr. Caleb Angas	5	5
Isaac Cookson, esq.	25	0	Mrs. Jobling	5	5
John Walker, esq.	25	0	Barber-Surgeons' Comp.	5	5
Charles Ogle, esq.	21	0	Mr. John Patterson	2	2
Nicholas Walton, esq.	21	0	Mr. John Airey	2	2
			Mr. H. Johnson	1	1

Then

Then follow the statutes and rules for the government of this charity. These regulations, one hundred and twenty in all, do great credit to the judgment and humanity of the governors, and of the medical and surgical members.

Upon the whole, when the new erections shall be completed, if not the largest, we have no doubt it will be one of the most useful and best regulated in Europe.

The present establishment of the Infirmary is as follows.

GRAND VISITOR,
THE LORD BISHOP OF DURHAM.

PRESIDENTS,

Duke of Northumberland,	Duke of Portland,
Earl of Tankerville,	Duke of Richmond,
Earl of Darlington,	Mayor of Newcastle.

VICE PRESIDENTS,

Sir Henry Grey, bart.	Earl of Strathmore,
Sir Mat. White Ridley, bart.	Charles Brandling, esq.
Sir Tho. Hen. Liddell, bart.	Thomas Richard Beaumont, esq.

TREASURER, Thomas Maude, Esq.

PHYSICIANS.

John Clark, M. D
James Wood, M. D.
John Ramsey, M. D.
Robert Steavenson, M. D.

SURGEONS.

Mr. Richard Bryan Abbs,
Mr. William Ingham,
Mr. Richard Keenlyside,
Mr. Frederick Horn.

APOTHECARY,

Mr. William Jackson.

SECRETARY,

Mr. John Airey.

CHAPLAIN,

Rev. John Ellison.

MATRON,

Mrs. Mary Jackson.

The total number of patients *cured* since the commencement of the Infirmary was, on the 2d of April, 1801, *thirty-three thousand and twenty seven*; besides a great number annually discharged *relieved*.

THE

THE DISPENSARY.

This very humane institution was first opened on October 2, 1777, in a house in Pilgrim-street. But, upon the funds for supporting this laudable charity accumulating, the governors were enabled to make a purchase of the Mason's Lodge, in Low Friar-street. This is an elegant and well-finished structure, and perfectly adapted for a Dispensary. It is adorned with a fine front, on which is cut out the date of the commencement of the institution.

We will not enter tediously into an enumeration of the regulations of this charity, but cursorily note some of the most important to be known by the inhabitants.

In general, "the design of this institution is to administer advice and medicines to the poor confined to their own habitations by sickness." The limits for visiting the patients are Shields road bridge to the eastward, and the utmost extent of the town to the west, north, and south, including the borough of Gateshead.

The objects of this Dispensary are to be such poor inhabitants as cannot receive proper relief from the Newcastle Infirmary, either on account of the nature of their disease, or when unsafe for them to wait till the day of admission.

The apothecary is to reside at the Dispensary, to receive letters of recommendation, and to keep a register of the patients; but is not to practise out of the Dispensary on his own account.

The mayor, or any of the aldermen, are to recommend for the corporation, and the stewards for the members of their company.

Each

Each subscriber of a guinea has a power of recommending four patients annually; two guineas, eight; and, when paid annually, constitutes the subscriber a governor. Ten guineas at one payment constitute a governor for life, with a right to recommend eight patients.

Such was the original plan of this admirable charity, as instituted 1777. It, no doubt, will afford the compassionate and humane singular pleasure to see, by the subsequent abstract from the account recently published, the gradual and increasing success of this Dispensary, from its institution to Michaelmas 1801.

Its present establishment is as follows :

PATRON,
THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

PRESIDENTS,

Marquis of Bute,	Charles Brandling, esq.
Sir Mat. White Ridley, bart.	George Baker, esq.
Sir Tho. Hen. Liddell, bart.	Joseph Forster, esq. mayor.

VICE PRESIDENTS,

Ralph Carr, esq.	Ralph Atkinson, esq.
Rowland Burdon, esq.	Rev. Dr. Prosser.

TREASURER,

Matthew Liddell, esq.	Mr. Robert Doubleday.
-----------------------	-----------------------

PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Clark,	Dr. Wood,
Dr. Young,	Dr. Steavenson,
Dr. Ranney,	Dr. Pearson.

SURGEON.

Mr. Anderson.	Mr. Murray.
---------------	-------------

APOTHECARY, Mr. Wilkie.

VISITING SURGEON.

The report observes, that this charity embraces three important objects, viz. *relieving diseases in general*,

neral, promoting inoculation, and restoring suspended animation by drowning, &c. These are divided into three departments.

“ The number of patients admitted in the course of the present year (1801), and the success of the practice in their several diseases, are exhibited in an annexed table ; and when it is compared with those formerly published, it will appear that, since the commencement of the charity, *thirty-six thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven* patients have been admitted, of whom *thirty-three thousand seven hundred and forty-two* have been cured.

“ From this table it also appears, that *four hundred and twenty-five* patients, labouring under fevers, were admitted during the course of the year. The unusual prevalence of this disease, not in Newcastle, but in most of the large towns in the kingdom, can only be imputed to the scarcity, the bad quality, and the high price, of provisions. The harvest in 1800 was late ; the grain and potatoes damaged ; and therefore the food of the poor has not only been scanty, but afforded little nutriment. It has, however, fortunately happened, that the fever was tractable ; and, from the exertions of this charity, few died. But the good effects of this department of the Dispensary have not been confined to the poor alone, who are its immediate objects ; for in *fevers*, and other *infectious diseases*, rules of prevention are carried into execution ; by which means contagion has often been entirely suppressed, and its propagation, if not always prevented, kept within narrow limits. Hence Newcastle, for many years past, has been, in a great measure, exempted from epidemic diseases.”

In

In even the most fatal of all diseases, such as drop-sies, palseies, and other disorders proceeding from worn-out constitutions, or the decays of old age, where, though death is inevitable, yet humanity will prompt the physicians, surgeons, and apothecary, to contribute every aid from medicine, to soften and alleviate painful symptoms. In doing so, these skilful professional men will have their reward in their own breasts !

INOCULATION.---Since the commencement of the Dispensary, *three thousand and forty-four* have been inoculated, of which only *six* died. The natural small-pox usually carries off *one in six*. "Therefore, had the number above inoculated taken the natural disease, *five hundred and seven* would have died ; and if the *six* patients who died under the different inoculations be deducted from the last numbers, *five hundred and one* will remain, as the lives saved by inoculation."

"A most providential discovery having been made, that the cow-pox, a disease to which that animal is subject in some of the southern counties of this island, when taken by persons who milked the cow, rendered them ever afterwards unsusceptible of receiving the infection ; which being established by various and numerous inoculations of the matter from the cow-pock ; it also appearing that the *vaccine* was attended with much less risk than the *variolous* inoculation, and that patients under the cow-pox did not propagate contagion ; it was judged an indispensable duty to adopt this practice at the Dispensary."

The first *vaccine* inoculation was performed in the spring of this present year ; the success of which has

proved greater than even the most sanguine mind expected; for, of *two hundred and fifteen* children inoculated, only *two* failed in taking the disease, and all of them happily recovered.

"It was purposed to subject a sufficient number of the children, who had undergone the *vaccine* pox, to *variolous* inoculation, in order to confirm, by ocular evidence, the certainty of the former being an antidote to the latter disease. But such was the prejudice of the parents, that only two of the children who had passed through the cow pox were allowed to be inoculated for the small-pox, and it produced no disease. But we are happy in adding, that the safety and security of *vaccine* inoculation now stands upon a very broad basis of experiment; for it appears, from the report of the Vaccine Society, instituted in London, which has been lately published, that of *sixty thousand* persons who have been already inoculated, it is doubtful whether *four* have died; and that of *ten thousand* who have been re-inoculated with the small-pox, *not a single well-attested case* has been produced of the patient having taken the distemper."

We shall close our account of the Dispensary by observing, that in the preservative department the governors have also displayed their philanthropy, in providing and placing in proper houses the necessary instruments and medicines for restoring suspended animation. The faculty in Newcastle, Shields, Howden-pans, Winlaton, Swalwell, and Newburn, are medical assistants; and such plain directions have been published, that any spectator may render assistance to a fellow-creature on the first emergency.

LYING-IN HOSPITAL,

For poor Married Women.

This compassionate institution was first opened in Rosemary-lane, October 1, 1760. The hospital is situated in a retired spot, healthy and airy, and very suitable for the purpose. The accommodations, attention, and delicacy towards the patients, are, like the other humane institutions of Newcastle, laudable and exemplary.

This is over the front door:—*Licensed for the public reception of pregnant women, pursuant to an act of parliament passed in the 13th year of the reign of George the third.*

On the inner side of the main door there is an inscription over a charity-box, truly apposite:

“BECAUSE THERE WAS NO ROOM FOR HER IN THE INN.”

The following is the establishment.

PRESIDENT,
THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

VICE PRESIDENTS.

Sir Matt. W. Ridley, bart.	Ralph Carr, esq.
Charles Branning, esq.	Master of the Trinity-house.

TREASURER, Mr. James Atkinson.	CHAPLAIN, Rev. M. Manners.
-----------------------------------	-------------------------------

PHYSICIAN, Dr. Wood.	SURGEON, Mr. Bowes F. Wick.
-------------------------	--------------------------------

MATRON and MIDWIFE, Mrs. Elizabeth Reed.	For OUT-PATIENTS, Twelve Midwives.
---	---------------------------------------

The rules in general are similar to those of the other charitable institutions, but upon a smaller scale. Women are to be recommended by subscribers, and must produce certificates of their marriage. If suddenly taken ill, the matron must attend them at their

their own habitations, or there is a chair provided by the charity to convey them to the hospital.

The physician and surgeon, both skilled in midwifery, are to deliver the women in all difficult cases, instruct the midwives, and act in their respective capacities.

The matron must be a midwife, and deliver in ordinary cases.

The number admitted since the first opening to the present time amounts to upwards of 2,000.

In the year 1761, a similar charity was instituted for poor lying-in women at their own houses in Newcastle and Gateshead. They enjoy the aid of the midwife in ordinary cases; and in cases difficult and dangerous, two surgeons attend. They have every necessary support during the month, with some pecuniary gratuity to aid the family while the mother is thus incapacitated.

It pains humanity to be informed, that, owing to the death of several of the principal subscribers, &c. and the late heavy pressures, the funds are in a languishing state. Ye bounteous and liberal-minded fair ones, remember "*your sisters of low degree!*" and relieve the wants of their poor, helpless, young families, when in a state, which, however painful, it is the wish and pride of every female to be. "*Give me children, or I die!*" said one of your sex in ancient times. She obtained her wish, and died in consequence!

The greatest of the patriarchs *entertained angels unawares*. You, by kind relief, may be the means of bringing a future NEWTON or a LOCKE into the world, to be the ornaments of their admiring country.

FRIENDLESS POOR SOCIETY.

A benevolent institution was formed in this town in the year 1797, the object of which is to afford relief to the friendless poor, and to disseminate the principles of virtue and religion among the lower orders of the people. It is chiefly patronized by the dissenting ministers; but we are sorry to say, that its funds are not in so flourishing a state, as such a truly laudable society merits. Their place of meeting is at the Baptist chapel, Tuthil-stairs.

LUNATIC ASYLUMS.

From the hospitals of those labouring under the afflictions of the *body*, we come to the description of those appropriated to such as are overwhelmed with the infinitely worse disorder of the *mind*. Babylon, Persepolis, Palmyra, in ruins; their palaces, temples, stately columns, overthrown in dust, are not, to the sympathising eye, a sight so afflicting, as the ruins of the *human intellect*!†

October 7, 1765, it having been represented to the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, that a piece of ground

† Dr. Charteris, in his admirable sermon on *Alms*, observes, that Dean Swift, feeling in himself symptoms of approaching lunacy, laid out twelve thousand pounds, which he had saved, on endowing an hospital for such as should be afflicted with this frightful calamity. The celebrated Dr. Young tells us, in his *Conjectures on Original Composition*, that Addison, Pope, and himself, being in Ireland, on a visit to the dean, and taking a walk out with him to a field, they observed him fall behind them for an unusual time, and “I going back,” says Dr. Young, “found him like a statue with his eyes fixed upon a tree blasted at the top.”

ground was wanted for the site of an hospital, intended to be erected in or near to that town, for lunatics belonging to the counties of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle, the Warden's Close, a field without the walls of the town, between Newgate and Westgate, having been judged the most proper situation for it, a committee of the common-council was appointed to portion off a part thereof for that purpose ; upon whose report that they had measured and staked out a plot of ground for the site of the intended hospital, the corporation ordered a lease to be granted in trust from the Christmas-day following, for the term of ninety-nine years, under an annual rent of two shillings and sixpence : as also leave for a passage into Gallowgate for the convenience of the said hospital.—*Common-council books.*

This building is in a retired situation, airy and healthful. The conveniences are numerous ; the treatment of the unhappy patients humane, and suitable to their situations ; from whence many have returned perfectly recovered. It is under the direction of Robert Wood, M. D.

Another, named Belgrave, (formerly St. Luke's) upon a smaller scale, is erected on the Leazes, and is under the management of J. Steavenson, M. D.

A third

top." "I shall be like that tree," said he, with great emotion ; "I shall die at top!" And soon after, he was removed, for incurable lunacy, to that very hospital, which he had humanely founded for others !—where, painful to relate ! he was shewn to the gazing spectators for sixpence a-piece ! The monster of a keeper, pointing at *him*, who was perhaps the most brilliant wit, and, in serious subjects, the most correct writer of his age, now staring at the beholders with a hideous aspect ; "That maniac," said he, "is *Dean Swift*!"

A third hospital of the same kind is built on the edge of Gateshead common, at Benham, and is directed by Robert Wood, M. D.

At all these hospitals the patients are treated with skill and humanity.

Without meaning the least offence to the gentlemen who conduct the houses of this description here, of whom we have a very high opinion, we cannot help observing, in this place, that the plan adopted by Dr. Hunter, of York, in the treatment of maniacs, which has been so eminently successful, is well worthy attention, and, we will venture to add, imitation, as it appears to be founded on an intimate acquaintance with the nature of the human mind. His method, we believe, differs essentially from that of most others. Relinquishing all coercive measures, and carefully removing from the unhappy patient all appearance of constraint, he assists their return to reason by a mild and gentle treatment. So numerous are the stages, and so highly diversified the appearances of this melancholy disorder, that to attempt a definition or description of it would include a vast portion of the human race,—few, very few of whom have the benefit of medical aid; but, were this mode of treatment generally adopted by those connected with them, might we not expect that their number would be greatly reduced? that the last sad stage, when the patient is become totally unfit for commerce with his species, might be frequently averted; and medical assistance, in a great measure, rendered unnecessary?

THE BATHS.

Man is not an aquatic animal: and yet, to have accompanied captain Cook, in his voyages in the

southern ocean, and to have observed the natives, of both sexes, of the Friendly and Sandwich islands, &c. almost incessantly swimming in the neighbouring ocean, and braving the waves when running frightfully high, either skimming over the liquid precipices, with all the facility of the finny race, or shooting through the basis of watery mountains, and re-appearing on the summit of the waves, not only without dismay, but enjoying the daring exertion with strong expressions of satisfaction, and that too for many hours together, would almost induce us to believe, that man is more nearly allied to the scaly tribe than is generally imagined.

The celebrated Dr. Franklin, that friend of philosophy and of man, observes, that the whole human frame is specifically lighter than water, the head only excepted, which consisting principally of bone, strong and compacted, for the defence of the brain, is consequently heavier than its cubical size of water ; and he adds, were it not from timidity, we cannot *naturally* sink. He bids us look to the African, or the Indian, who can sit, lie, and stand, almost on the surface of the ocean, in its calm or perturbed state ; or darting along, with a sharp-pointed knife in his hand, can engage, in mortal combat, the voracious shark, and vanquish the scaly monster in his own element ! So that, if in this respect, it is not “conscience,” it is timidity, that “makes cowards of us all.”

Bathing, therefore, must prove highly conducive to health ; and medical men assure us, that, in many cases, arising from a relaxed state of the nervous system, sea-bathing is, in general, a sovereign remedy. Swimming, however, must be the most certain mode of deriving advantage from bathing ; as, by stretching

ing the limbs in the briny fluid, the whole system of nerves, arteries, and veins, receive a new and invigorating tone, and the most pleasing sensations pervade the whole frame.

This is the purest exercise of health;

. And that same Roman arm,

Which rose victorious o'er the conquer'd earth,
First learn'd, when tender, to subdue the wave.

THOMSON'S SUMMER.

The public baths of this town are very pleasantly situated without the West-gate. They were built, a few years ago, by the late eminent physician, Dr. Hall. They are now the property of Edw. Kentish, M. D. who has made many necessary improvements, in respect both to particular conveniences, as also in the general appearance of the place. He has also added an apparatus for giving the gaseous fluids, in diseases for which their use experience has found salutary: and, in order to extend the benefits of the institution, he has lately reduced the terms of bathing.

They consist of medicated vapour baths, hot, tepid, or of Buxton temperature; together with enclosed cold baths for ladies and gentlemen; also a large open, or swimming bath, where young gentlemen acquire this necessary and useful art, free from the danger of those fatal accidents which too frequently happen in large rivers, or deep ponds.

The situation is peculiarly inviting; it encloses a large area, elegantly laid out with gravel-walks, bordered with a variety of fragrant flowers: the whole being surrounded and intersected with lines of ornamental shrubbery.

BENEFIT SOCIETIES.

SOCIETIES, of voluntary association, have been found, by experience, to answer the most valuable purposes. They tend greatly to lessen the poor-rate, which has been, in many towns and counties, during the late pressures, an intolerable burden upon the industrious and middling classes of the community.--- They are also highly favourable in their moral influences upon the characters of their members. By operating as a stimulus to frugality and industry, they counteract the *pernicious tendency of parochial relief*, which manifestly encourages idleness and dissipation. The lower class have little prospect of being able, individually, to lay up a comfortable provision for old age ; but by entering such societies, they may secure these inestimable advantages, without being *too much degraded*.* With these views, many a poor member deposits here his shilling, when he has not another in the world. Indeed it is evident, that there are many, even in the lowest stations, who would prefer support earned by their own exertion, however painful or laborious, to that received from a parish.

They likewise actuate the members of which they are

* The benevolent Howard, count Rumford, Eden, Wood, Ruggles, &c. &c. in describing the history and state of the poor, have shewn pretty clearly, that much of the wretchedness, and many of the vices of the lower classes, in most of the civilized countries in Europe, may be attributed to their extreme poverty and consequent *degradation*. The duc de Liancourt, in speaking of the state of morals in Pennsylvania, also says, "Criminal offences are rare, some thefts excepted, which are generally committed by people lately arrived from Europe, brought up in ignorance and penury, and whose morals generally improve as they acquire a small property of their own."

are composed, with fraternal affection; and their wise and laudable regulations against vice and profaneness have tended to polish and civilize their manners, with more effect than even the statute-laws of the realm. While their sick and aged members are, in general, provided for with humanity and attention.

However diversified the mode of their respective administration, the manner of conducting their annual meetings, or head-meeting days, the different ages of admitting or rejecting candidates, giving more or less to their sick and aged, a greater or less sum for funeral expences of deceased brethren or sisters, and legacies to their surviving relations or friends; however various these regulations are, yet one general principle pervades the whole,---a tendency to promote the general good of the society, and embrace in its advantages all the members of which it is composed.

In general, a sick or disabled member is allowed six shillings per week during a certain specified number of weeks; then reduced to one half that sum, till the member, by a lingering disorder, or disability to work, has exhausted all his sick-money; he then becomes a pensioner for life, and commonly receives half-a-crown or three shillings per week. The funeral expences are about forty or fifty shillings, and sometimes three pounds. The legacy to the widow is from six to ten pounds; with which she frequently trades in a small way, and, with the parish allowance, supports herself and her fatherless children.

There are between thirty and forty of these societies of men in this town, which, together, consist of not less than five thousand members. It is supposed there are nearly the same number of female benefit societies,

societies, which are, in general, more numerous than those of the men.

To detail these circumstances is far from being beneath the dignity of history. “*Homo sum, et nihil humani a me alienum puto.*”---I am a man, and am concerned in whatever interests man,---was one of the finest sayings of antiquity.

SCHOOLMASTER'S ASSOCIATION.

We have already mentioned the names of the schoolmasters in Newcastle, and have observed how greatly the rich shops, warehouses, and extensive compting-houses are indebted to that useful class of the community, for the accuracy and expedition with which their quondam pupils are capable of transacting business. We have only to observe further, respecting these gentlemen, that whilst they, as clerks, direct the concerns of the numerous benefit societies, they are not inattentive to their own.

November 19, 1774, was held (says Mr. Brand, in his 2d vol. p. 547) at Newcastle upon Tyne, the first meeting of the association of schoolmasters in the north of England. The object of the society, in this institution, was the relief of their distressed and aged brethren, and their widows and orphans. He adds, in a note, “See a pamphlet, intitled, ‘An Address to the Public in behalf of the Association among Protestant Schoolmasters,’ &c.

The regulations observed in conducting the concerns of this institution, are such as became enlightened men to plan, and men of integrity to execute. We will not, however, trouble our readers with a detail of the rules of this association; only, they are upon

upon a more extensive scale than that of the other societies in Newcastle, as they do not limit their charity to a trifling legacy, but they settle upon the widow of a deceased brother ten, twelve, or fifteen, and soon they expect twenty pounds per annum for life. An aged or superannuated member who has paid into the fund for a certain number of years, enjoys a settlement also, which relieves his wants in his infirm state.

Their annual meeting is always at Robson's inn, Pilgrim-street; where they dine, and enjoy that refined sociality peculiar to enlightened minds. It is then generally after an enlivening glass or two, that any brother who intends publishing on any branch of science, proposes his intended work to the society, when those who approve of it generally subscribe their names in its recommendation to the public, and adopt it in their own seminaries.

His grace the duke of Northumberland is the patron of this society, and the rev. Mr. Farrer, president. To the credit of the latter gentleman it deserves to be mentioned, that to his abilities and conduct in the important office which he fills, the society is much indebted for its respectability and its present very flourishing state.

We now conclude our account of these charitable institutions; only observing, that they appeared to be of such consequence as to attract the attention of the legislature, who have, by an act, sanctioned the regulations of these societies, by passing a law in their favour.

CHARTERS, PRIVILEGES, &c.

FROM the antiquity, situation, fortifications, public buildings and institutions of Newcastle, we proceed to give an account of its charters, privileges, civil government, incorporated companies, trade and commerce.

CHARTERS OF NEWCASTLE.

Exclusive charters to incorporated bodies of subjects, have been granted by the kings of England from a very remote period, and particularly to the townsmen of Newcastle upon Tyne.

William the Conqueror, and his sons, were, on some occasions, munificent, and granted many privileges to the town of Newcastle ; but, although Doomsday-book gives an account of the rents, property, and emoluments, not only of all the individual freeholders in the realm, but also of the more opulent boroughs and towns, and of this town among others ; yet we find no account of their enjoying any charter of exclusive privileges, during the reigns of the Norman line.

The first hint we have of any grant of this nature, is in the reign of Henry II. who, Anno Domini 1162, confirmed to the townsmen of Newcastle their estates, and exempted them from tolls and duties. It is therefore a mistake in some to say, that this town had no privileges till the reign of king John. And besides, in the third year of king John's reign, which was

was more than ten years before the town had a charter from that king, the town had great privileges; the men of Newcastle upon Tyne (as mentioned in that year in the great roll of Northumberland) paid one hundred marks and two palfreys: so having the town in their hands by the "old farm;" viz. as is there laid fifty pounds and ten shillings encrease, for confirmation of their liberties, which they had by the charter of Henry II. the king's father. *Bourne*, p. 184.

But the most explicit charter was that which was granted by king John, A. D. 1212, in the 14th year of his reign confirming to the burgesses their rights and privileges, conferred upon them both by his father Henry II. and by himself. And, as Mr. Gardiner, in his "England's Grievances Discovered," says that this was the first charter of Newcastle, we shall give the following abstract of it from that work.

" KING JOHN, by his letters patent, dated the — day of —, in the 14th year of his reign, and in the year of our Lord 1212, granted demised, and confirmed, to the honest men of Newcastle upon Tyne, and to their heirs, his town of Newcastle upon Tyne, with all the appurtenances, to see-farm, for one hundred pounds, to be rendered to the said king and his heirs, at his exchequer, (to wit) at the feast of Easter, fifty pounds, and at the feast of St. Michael other fifty pounds; saving to the said king, the rents, prizes, and aulizes in the port of the said town. Further he grants to them, and confirmeth one hundred and ten shillings and sixpence of rent, which they have by the gift of the said king, in the said town, of escheats, to be divided and assigned to them, who lost their rents by occasion of a ditch or trench, and of the new work made under the caple, towards the river or water, so that thereof they might have the more, that lost the more, and they that lost the less should have the less. He also granted to them, for him and his heirs, that in nothing they should be answerable to the sheriff, nor to the constable, for those things which belong to them, as the said charter testifieth. Wherefore he will-

eth and firmly commandeth, that the said men, and their heirs, may have and hold the same town, with its appurtenances, to fee-farm, for the said hundred pounds yearly to be paid, as is aforesaid, well and in peace, freely, quietly, and entirely, with all liberties and free customs, which they were wont to have in the time of king Henry II. father of the said king John, as by the said letters patent appeareth."

King Henry III. by his charter, made it a "mayor town," being governed before by four bailiffs: and to his other royal favours added this gracious one, (says Wallis) a grant, during pleasure, of all the demesne-lands belonging to the Castle-field, containing 850 acres, for free pasture, with liberty to dig coals and stones, and to dispose of them for their use to the best advantage, upon payment of twenty shillings into the exchequer.

His bounty did not stop here. He gave them also a field called the Forth, containing eleven acres, and then valued at twelve pounds per annum; for which they were to pay forty shillings. And that no Jew was to reside among them. *Bourne, Wallis, &c.*

King Edward I. directed a writ of summons to Newcastle, in the tenth year of his reign, 1282, to send two members to parliament; which is the earliest record we have of boroughs sending any; or indeed of the commons sitting, except those summoned under Montfort's usurpation, in the name of the king's father, king Henry III.

King Edward III. confirmed the franchises of this town, and granted it the perpetuity of the moor, and lands called Castle-moor and Castle-fields, for the payment of forty shillings annually into the exchequer. He exempted Newcastle from the jurisdiction of the admiralty of England; gave permission to purchase lands to a certain value; confirmed several by-laws of

of the magistrates, for well-governing and improving it ; and also issued an order for the manner of electing the mayor, magistrates, and other officers ; and another concerning the measure to be used by the venders of coals.

King Richard II. confirmed the charters formerly granted to Newcastle, in the first year of his reign, 1378. He also afterwards granted some pieces of ground, for the convenience of making high-ways and a bridge : and for its greater honour, he also granted, A. D. 1390, that a sword, the ensign of royal state and authority, should be carried before the mayor.

From the reign of Richard II. to the 15th century, upon the most sedulous examination of the various grants, and resumptions of privileges to and from the town of Newcastle, we can discover nothing interesting under these despotic reigns ; but that still the corporation and free burgesses were insensibly acquiring fresh accessions to their privileges, from the throne, while they were rapidly extending their commerce, and improving their resources of wealth and opulence at home. But it was not till the reign of Elizabeth that Newcastle obtained a charter, not only confirming all those granted in their favour in former reigns, but, as that discerning princess, with satisfaction, observed the vast consequence and advantages which the crown then derived, and if properly cherished, would still further derive, from the various branches of their increasing trade, she granted them a new charter, comprehending and confirming all their privileges and immunities.

As this charter of Elizabeth, properly speaking, gave solidity to the civil constitution of this opulent

corporation, defines the jurisdiction of its magistrates and civil officers, the extent of their authority, the privileges, as well as the limits of those privileges, of the freemen, we have thought it proper to insert here the substance thereof.

August 30, 1589, this queen granted a charter to the burgesses of Newcastle, wherein she incorporated them by the name of "The Mayor and Burgesses of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the County of the same;" confirming to them the said town, with all its members and appurtenances, and the liberties they formerly had, as well by charter as by proscription, at one hundred pounds fee-farm, payable at Michaelmas in every year; with power to the said mayor and burgesses, or the greater part of them, to make ordinances and by-laws, for their better government, enjoining the obedience of them, under pain of fine or imprisonment. This charter also gave them power to make perambulation, set boundaries, and remove encroachments on the limits of the town, the extent of which by land and by water, was to remain as before. It further comprised a pardon of purchase made without licence, and power to retain what had formerly been purchased; and gave them the same authority and liberty in the castle, which was still a parcel of the county of Northumberland, as in the other parts of the town. This charter further granteth an exemption from the jurisdiction of the admiralty, with an admiralty court of its own, to be held in that town every Monday, before the recorder and aldermen, or three of them, whereof the mayor or recorder to be one, making them also justices of the peace for the admiralty, and for conservation of the river, within the port, with a serjeant at mace

to execute the proceſſ. It empowered the mayor also to make a judge, and other officers of the admiralty; granting also cognizance of admiral pleas, and concerning wrecks, and the coroner, with authority to take recognizances for admiral causes and fines, and iſſues, with the power to levy them. Also chattels waived, deodands, goods of felons de fess; and all that belonged to the admiralty; prohibiting, at the ſame time, the lord of the admiralty from intermeddling with them. Laſtly, this charter gave them authority to hold gaol-delivery, and all that belongs to the governor's office, with power to erect gallows, and to purchase, notwithstanding the statute of mortmain.

In the 88th page (says Collier) of the parchment book, in the town-clerk's office, it ſays, this charter also grants liberty to enter and arrest any perſon in the Castle-garth, the dungeon only excepted.

But as the charter of liberties granted in the 42d year of the reign of queen Elizabeth seems to be the principal one, we ſhall ſubj in a brief abstract of it.

Abstract of the Charter granted to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the 42d year of the reign of queen Elizabeth.

THAT the town of Newcastle is an ancient town, and that they have had laws, jurisdictions, &c. and that the ſaid town hath ſuffered no ſmall los, by reaſon of divers diſferences, &c. concerning the manner of loading and unloading ſea-coals, at the ſame town, whereupon the ſaid mayor and burgesses humbly petitioned the ſaid queen, for the better maintenance and government of the ſaid town, that ſhe would vouchſafe to amplifie her munificence and favour towards the ſaid town.

The ſaid queen, for her and her ſucceſſors, grants to the ſaid mayor and burgesses, and to their ſucceſſors, that they only of the ſaid town with its members, ſhall have and enjoy, all the customs, liberties,

liberties, &c. which were granted to their predecessors, by several charters, which the honest men of Newcastle upon Tyne, &c. by pretence of what corporation soever, they held and enjoyed, to have, hold, and enjoy, the said town, and all customs, &c. to the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors, to their use for ever, to be holden in fee-farm; rendering the ancient fee-farm of one hundred pounds at Michaelmas only, and that they may have all such liberties, customs, &c. without the let of any one, &c.

The said queen granteth, that the mayor, ten aldermen, and sheriff of the said town, &c. and other four and twenty of the more discreet and honest burgesses of the said town, &c. may chuse the mayor, and other officers of the said town, within five days, after the choice and oath taken by the mayor, which said mayor, and the other twenty four burgesses, in all thirty-six, shall be at all times then after, the common council of the said town; and shall have power in making laws, &c. for the good government of the said town, &c. and for the good government of the markets and fairs, within the said town and limits thereof, &c. and for the declaration by what means the ministers, officers, and artificers of the said town, and their factors, servants, and apprentices in their trades, &c. and also for their better preservation, letting and setting of their lands tenements, &c. And that the mayor, and common council of the said town, or the greater part of them, whereof we will the mayor and six aldermen, thirteen being, seven to be, &c. as often as they shall make such laws, &c. and such pains, punishments, penalties, or imprisonment of bodies, or by fines, &c. upon all delinquents, contrary to such laws, &c. as shall be necessary for keeping of the said laws, &c. and to have and retain the said fines, &c. to their own use, &c. so that the same laws, &c. be not repugnant to the laws of the kingdom of England.

And further, the said queen granteth, that the election of the mayor, recorder, aldermen, common-council, and all other officers and ministers, to be chosen, &c. shall in every year be upon Monday next, after Michaelmas-day, honest men and burgesses of the twelve societies, lawfully chosen in the accustomed place, to wit, drapers, mercers, &c. and that they name and present two honest men of every mystery, &c. being twenty four in number, being sworn that they, or the greatest part of them, shall chuse and name the mayor, also to chuse the sheriff, two coroners, one clerk of the chamber, who shall administer an oath to the mariners and masters of ships at the port of Newcastle; and in the same manner,

and

and the same day yearly, may name eight other burgesses, &c. to be chamberlains of the same town, and one sword-bearer before the mayor, and eight serjeants of the mace, and one recorder; and there shall be twenty-four electors for one year; new election of alderman, dying or being deposed, and the alderman newly chosen, shall be alderman during life. Officers chosen by the mayor under their common seal, shall be admitted to their places. To fine such as refuse to hold their places upon election, the said fine not to exceed 200 marks. The like for the sheriff, or if any officer (save the recorder) die within the year, then to chuse another. And if the recorder die within one year next after his election, or be removed from, or leave his office, &c. then to chuse another fit person, learned in the laws, albeit not a burgess, in his place, &c. And if the mayor of the said town be deposed, removed, or die, then to chuse another within twenty days, &c. The like for the sheriff, &c. William Jennison named first mayor. John Savel one of the barons of the exchequer, first and modern recorder. William Selby, &c. and nine others are made the first and modern aldermen. James Clavering appointed first, and the modern sheriff, &c. the said William Jennison, mayor, and thirty five persons more, are appointed to be the first, and the modern common-council men, &c. Matthew Chapman, and Rowland Tempest are appointed to be first, and the modern coroners, &c. George Dent appointed first clerk of the chamber. Francis Burrel and seven others, appointed to be the first and the modern chamberlains of the said town. George Still appointed sword-bearer. George Selby, and seven other persons, appointed to be the first serjeants at mace, &c.

The said queen, grants to the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors, for ever, that they may hold one court of record, in Guildhall, before the mayor, upon Monday in every week, through the year, except in the weeks of christmas, easter, and pentecost, &c. and another court, upon Wednesdays and Fridays in every week, throughout the year, except in the several weeks aforesaid; and all pleas of debts, covenants, detainer, trespasses, &c. and pleas of court, of pipowder, &c. and courts of the upper-bench, justices of the bench, and justices of assize, before the said mayor. And that the mayor and burgesses in the court, to be holden before the mayor, and in the court, to be holden before the sheriff, and their successors, in all and singular suits, &c. may attach the

parties

parties defendants in the same suits, &c. in their lands and goods, and commit them to their prison, called Newgate.

The mayor, the ten aldermen, and recorder of the said town, for ever, to be jointly, and severally keepers of the peace, &c. within the said town, &c. and to challice and punish malefactors, &c.

And further, that they, or any three of them, whereof the mayor to be one, be justices of the said queen, her heirs and successors, to enquire upon oath, &c. of all murders, &c. forestailers, regrators, &c. and of all other matters whatsoever done, or committed, &c. so that the keepers of the peace in Northumberland and Durham, do not enter for any matter of peace, &c. to be ended and determined, in the said town of Newcastle.

The queen grants to the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors, that they may, as often as need shall require, impose, &c. fines, penalties, taxations, customs, &c. for the public use of the mayor and burgesses of the said town, to be kept in their common chamber, and to be expended for their public use, or by their officers, from time to time to be levied, such as before time were lawfully taxed and imposed, &c. and that the said mayor, &c. may use all the means they can, to levy and gather the same.

The queen's pleasure further was, that the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the said town, or five or more of them, whereof the mayor to be one, be justices for gaol-deliveries, &c. and that the coroners of the said town shall deliver all juries, inquisitions, pannel attachments, &c. and make return of them to the mayor, &c. in all their gaol-deliveries, &c. and do execute the precepts of the mayor, &c. in such manner as any sheriff of England was accustomed to do, at the gaol-deliveries, for their several counties; and that the said mayor, recorder, and aldermen, may erect gallows, within the liberties of the said town, to hang felons, &c. And that the said mayor, recorder, and aldermen, or five or more of them, may take and arrest what felons, thieves, and malefactors soever, within the town and port of Newcastle, and port aforesaid, or the precinct or liberties of them, are found, and may bring them to prison there.

The said queen gives licence to William Reddel, and to six others, and to what subjects, or subiect whatsoever, of the said queen, her heirs and successors, assign or assigns, tenants, or farmers, of the manor of Gates-side and Wickham, with their appurtenances, in the county of Durham, by virtue of a lease to the said queen, made (amongst others) by Richard, late bishop of

of Durham, by his indenture, dated the 26th of April, in the 24th year of her reign, 1582, for ninety-nine years from the making thereof; and that the said assign or assigns, tenants, farmers of the premises so devised, and their survivors. The said manors, or lordships of Gates-side and Wickham, with their appurtenances, may grant and assign, to the said mayor and burgesses, and to their successors, for the residue of the years then to come; and to the mayor and burgesses of the said town, and to their successors, that the said manors and lordships of Gates-side and Wickham aforesaid, with their appurtenances, may have and hold, during the residue of the years then to come, the said queen, for her, her heirs and successors, gave special licence, notwithstanding the statute of mortmain or any other statute, &c.

The queen pardoneth and releaseth to the said mayor and burgesses, and to their successors, and to every subject and subjects whatsoever, all, and all manner of paies, penalties, forfeitures, and sums of money, and all other charges whatsoever, to the said queen, or to any of her progenitors, theretofore forfeited, by virtue of an act of parliament of king Henry the fifth, at Westminister, in the ninth year of his reign, only published for the assurance of keels, by parliament commissioners assigned, or by pretence of another act of Parliament, begun at Westminister, in the one and twentieth year of king Henry the eighth, intituled, An act concerning Newcastle, and the port there, for the loading or unloading of any merchants goods within this kingdom, or elsewhere, to be sold from any ship or ships, or other vessels, in or at any place or places within the port and river of Tyne, between Sparhawk* and Hadwyn† streams, but only at the said town of Newcastle, and not elsewhere, under pains and forfeitures, in the said act contained and specified. And by virtue of another act of parliament, at Westminster aforesaid, the 23d of January, in the first year of the late queen Elizabeth, intituled, An act limiting the times of exposing upon land-merchandises, from parts beyond

* Sparhawk is a rock near the mouth of the Tyne, bearing from the shore about 210 yards nearly east of the Spanish fort, and south-east from Tyne-mouth-Castle.

† Hadwyn-streams, it is probable, refers either to a rapid part of the river Tyne, or some little rill of water which may fall into it near to or below the village of Heddon-on-the-Wall; beyond which place, most probably, the flux of the tide never reaches, though often so very near it.

the seas, and concerning customs and sweet wines ; and there it was enacted, amongit others, for and concerning the loading or unloading, in or from any ship, or other vessel, any goods, wares, or merchandizes, against the said act, or to the late queen due and forfeited, by virtue of the said acts ; and all the goods and chattels, lands and tenements, of the said mayor and burgesses, &c. being the aforesaid penalties and forfeitures.

Moreover, the queen grants to the said mayor and burgesses, and to every subject and subjects of hers, her heirs and successors, inhabitants and burgesses of the said town, commonly called hoalmen, in every season fitting, and hours accustomed, the customs and subsidies, and other profits, to the said queen, her heirs and successors, due to be paid, and to the customers and collectors of the said queen and successors, agreeing thereupon to be charged or discharged, shipped or unshipped, pit-coals, grindstones, rubstones, and whet-stones, near Newcastle, &c. such ship, vessel, &c. was of such a capacity, or for any other reasonable cause, that they could not fitly apply to Newcastle, that then, in such case, the mayor and burgesses of the said town, as their servants, &c. might and may load and unload such ship and ships, vessel and vessels, with coals and stones aforesaid, in their port, between Spinhawk and Newcastle, being distant, by estimation, not above seven miles. And further, the queen willeth and commandeth the said mayor and burgesses, &c. and their successors, and every subject and subjects of her, her heirs and successors, inhabitants of the said town, called hoalmen, that they, the same ships being of such a capacity that they cannot fitly sail to the town of Newcastle, to charge and discharge themselves of coals and stones so nigh Newcastle as conveniently may be done, without fraud, and that under the pain of one hundred shillings, to be levied for the queen's use, her heirs and successors, to be forfeited for every ship or vessel so charged or discharged, contrary to the true intention, mentioned in the said letters patent ; and for that the queen willleth, that the mayor, burgesses, and inhabitants of the said town, being burgesses, may serve the queen and her successors with more commendable service, and may furnish the queen with mariners more cheerfully in our greatest wars, as we have heard they have done in times past ; and for that the said town hath been a faithful fortres and defence, fighting against the rebels in times past, and hath behaved itself most dutifully to us and to our progenitors,

tors, resisting the said rebels. The queen therefore giveth and granteth to the mayor, burgesses, and their successors, all the felons goods unto themselves, and of fugitives convicted and attainted, and of outlawed persons, &c.

And whereas the town of Newcastle upon Tyne is a town of merchants, a mart or market of great fame, and studded with a multitude of merchants, dwelling therein, and of others, as well home-bred thither flowing, and there expecting their trade of merchanting, and thereupon it is necessary to order and establish a certain order within the said town, and the speedy recovery of debts to merchants, &c. due according to the Statute of Acton Burnel, &c. The queen granteth to the mayor and burgesses, and their successors, that the mayor for the time, for ever thereafter, shall have power, together with the clerk, to that end ordained, to take recognizances, according to the form of the Statute of Acton Burnel, and of the Statute of merchandize, made in parliament, in the time of king Edward the first, and that there shall be a clerk in the same town, who shall be called the clerk of the queen, her heirs and successors, to take recognizances of debts, according to the said Statute. The queen appoints William Jackson, gentleman, to be her first and then modern clerk, for taking recognizances of debts within the said town, to enjoy the same during his life, and after his death the mayor and burgesses, &c. are empowered to prefer to the said office another of the burgesses of the said town, to be the queen's clerk (as before) and to continue so long as it should please the mayor, &c. And shall have a seal in two pieces, for sealing the said recognizances, and the mayor to have the custody of the greater piece, and the clerk shall have the custody of the lesser piece of the said seal; so that if a merchant or any other shall be made a debtor, he may come before the mayor and clerk of recognizances, and before them acknowledge his debt and day of payment. And the said mayor and clerk may do and dispatch all other things, which by the Statute aforesaid are requisite. The said clerk is to have such wages, fees, rewards, and emoluments for the execution of the said office, as any other mayor of any other town or city in England, lawfully and of right hath or receiveth, &c.

The queen granteth, by the said charter, to the mayor and burgesses and to their successors, and to the inhabitants of the said town, that they be quit and discharged of tolls, passages, poundage, murage, chimage, paunage, tillage, stallage, carriage, porage,

cage, tronage, hidage, and wharfage, for their goods and merchandizes, as well by land as by sea, as well in fairs as in markets, and all secular customs, over the queen's lands, on this side and beyond the seas, &c.

The queen further granteth to the said mayor, burgesses, and their successors, that they shall have for their public use, all and singular such like tolls, and all other customs, tolls, profits, and advantages, in fares and markets, holden and to be holden within the said town, and any other times whatsoever by themselves, to be levied and gathered, and to be expended to, and for the use of the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors, &c. and the said queen forbiddeth, that any man disturb them, &c.

The said queen also grants to the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors, that no merchant stranger, from the liberty of the said town of Newcastle, may sell to any merchant stranger, any their merchandizes within the said town, (except victuals, and besides in markets and fairs, to be holden within the said town, and limits thereof) nor such merchant stranger may buy any merchandizes, (except and besides, as is before excepted,) of any merchant stranger within the same town and liberty thereof, other than in gross, upon pain and forfeiture of those merchandizes, to be had and levied for the public use of the said mayor and burgesses.

The queen moreover granteth, that the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors, may have, hold, &c. all such like liberties, customs, franchises, &c. and all other premises, &c. to the said mayor and burgesses, granted and confirmed, as is before expressed, and that they may enjoy, and use them for ever, fully, freely, &c. without impeachment, molestation, &c.

Further, the queen pardoneth and releaseth, to the said mayor and burgesses, and to their successors, all, and all manner of actions, suits, impeachments by writ of quo warranto, to be brought or executed against the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors, by the said late queen, &c. or by any of her officers, by reason of any franchise, liberty, &c. by the said mayor and burgesses, or their predecessors, within the said town, and limits thereof, before times challenged or usurped, and that the said mayor and burgesses shall be quit, and altogether discharged for ever.

The queen further granteth, that every person or persons, who for ever hereafter shall be admitted to be burgesses, &c. shall be admitted

admitted by the mayor and burgesses, &c. for the greater part of them.

Moreover the queen, often considering in her mind, of how much avail it is to the commonwealth of England, to have youth well educated and instructed from their tender years, &c. ordaineth and granteth, that within the said town of Newcastle, and the liberties thereof, that there be erected, and for ever, there be one free-grammar-school, which shall be called the free-grammar-school of queen Elizabeth, in Newcastle, and shall consist of one master and scholars, to be instructed in the same, and that they the master and scholars, of the same school, for ever hereafter, shall be one body corporate, in law, fact, and name, by the name of the master and scholars of the free-grammar-school of queen Elizabeth, in Newcastle upon Tyne, &c. and by that name may have perpetual succession, and shall be in perpetual times to come, persons able and capable in the law, of having, purchasing, &c. lands, tenements, &c. to them and their successors in fee simple, or for terms of years, so they exceed not the yearly value of forty pounds, and so they be not holden of the said queen, her heirs and her successors in chief, nor by knights service, &c. and that the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, and their successors, or the greater part of them, &c. shall have power to make an honest, learned, and discreet man, to be the first and modern usher in that school, there to continue, during the good pleasure of the mayor and burgesses, &c. and if it happen the master and usher to die, or leave the said school, &c. then they may chuse other men to be master and usher, &c.

And whereas the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, more deeply considering, and weighing the effects of divers letters patent, &c. And whereas the said town is an ancient town, and the mayor and burgesses of the same, time out of mind of man, they have had a certain guild or fraternity, commonly called the health-men, for the discharging and better disposing of sea-coals, and pit-coals, grind-stones, rub-stones, and whet stones, in and upon the river and port of Tyne, which guild or fraternity is granted, or established by none of the said letters patent: whereupon the said mayor and burgesses have humbly supplicated the said queen, that in supply of the said defects, that we would exhibe our liberality in favour, and that we would vouchsafe to make a lease, and create the said guild into a body corporate and politic, &c. The said queen therefore ordaineth, appointeth, and granteth, that

that William Jennison, the elder, and forty-four persons more, commonly called the hoast-men of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and brethren of the said fraternity, and all others, which now are, or hereafter shall be elected, admitted, &c. into the said guild, or fraternity, of the said hoast-men of Newcastle upon Tyne, hereafter, and shall, by one body corporate and politic, in law, fact, and name, by the name of governor and stewards, and brethren of the fraternity of the hoast-men in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, &c. one body corporate and politic, really and at full, for us, our heirs and successors. We do erect, make, ordain, and create, &c. and that by the same name, they may, and shall, have a perpetual succession, and are, and shall be in perpetual times to come, persons able and in law capable, to have, purchase, receive, and possess lands, tenements, liberties, &c. to them and their successors, in perpetuity, and otherwise, and to give, grant, demise, &c. the same lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and to do all other things by the name aforesaid, and that by the same name, they may plead, or be impleaded, &c. in what court soever, &c.

And that the said governor and stewards, and brethren of the hoast-men of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, and their successors, that shall at their pleasure, may break, alter, and make, as to them shall seem good. And the queen appointeth, that there be and shall be for ever hereafter, of the number of the hoast-men, &c. which yearly upon the 4th of January, shall be chosen, &c. by the said brethren of that fraternity, &c. to be governor, &c. And likewise there shall be for ever hereafter, two honest and discreet men of the said number of hoast-men, &c. who shall be the said 4th of January, chosen by the said governor, steward, and brethren of the said fraternity, &c. And that the queen's will in the premises, have a more excellent effect, she assigneth, nameth, and createth William Jeanison, the elder, to be the first and modern governor, &c. Moreover she hath assigned, named, constituted, and appointed Francis Anderson and John Barker to be the first and modern stewards of that fraternity, &c.

The queen farther grants to the said governor, stewards, and brethren of the said fraternity of hoast-men, &c. and to their successors, that the said governor, stewards, and brethren, &c. and their successors, &c. shall have in every fit time, for ever hereafter, full power of meeting, in their guild-hall, or in any other place convenient within the said town, and there to constitute, make such

such laws, institutes, &c. which to the said governor, stewards, and brethren, &c. good, wholesome, profitable, &c. according to as they shall think good, for the good rule and government of the governor, stewards and brethren of the said fraternity, and for declaration, by what means and order, they and their factors, servants, and apprentices, in their office and businesses, concerning the said fraternity, they shall have, carry and use, &c. and that the governor, stewards, and brethren of that fraternity, &c. as often as they grant, make, ordain, or establish such laws, institutes, inform, and they may impose such pains, penalties, punishments, and imprisonments of body, or by fines, &c. upon all delinquents against such laws, institutes &c. as to them shall be thought necessary and requisite, and as to them shall be thought best for the observation of the said laws, ordinances, &c. and the said fines and amerciaments at their discretions, they may levy, have and retain to them and their successors, to the use of the governor, stewards, and brethren aforesaid, without calumny, &c. all which, and singular laws, ordinances, &c. the said queen willeth to be observed; so that the said laws, ordinances, &c. be not repugnant to the laws or statutes of the kingdom of England.

And further, the queen granteth to the said governor, stewards, and brethren, &c. and to their successors, that for ever hereafter, they and their successors, &c. may have, and shall have full power, from time to time, at their pleasure, to chuse, name, and ordain other inhabitants and burgeses of the said town, &c. to be, and shall be brethren of the said fraternity, &c. who, so elected, nominated and sworn, shall be named, and be brethren of that fraternity.

Moreover, the said queen grants licence, power, and authority to the said governor, stewards, and brethren, &c. and to their successors, that they, for the time being, and their successors, and every of them for ever hereafter, may and shall quietly and peaceably have, hold, use, and enjoy all such liberties, privileges, &c. concerning the loading and unloading, shipping, or unshipping of stone-coals, pit-coals, grind-stones, rub-stones, and whet-stones. And that they may for ever hereafter, load and unload, ship and unship, in or out of any ships or vessels, pit-coals, and stones aforesaid, within the said river and port of Tyne, in any place or places, as to them shall be expedient between the said town of Newcastle, &c. and the aforesaid place, in the aforesaid river, called the Sparhawk,

hawke, so nigh to the said town of Newcastle, &c. as conveniently may be done, according to the intention of these letters patents, as the men and brethren of the said fraternity, at any time have used and accustomed, notwithstanding the statute of king Henry VIII. the third of November, in the 21st year of his reign, and from thence adjourned to Westminster, holden, published, 1559. Intituled an act concerning Newcastle and the port, &c. to the same belonging, or any other act, &c. notwithstanding: And the said queen also willth, &c. for that express mention, &c. witness the queen, at Westminster, the 22d of March, in the 13th year of her reign.

December 21, 1603, a decree was made by the president and council of the north, upon submission to them, for the government of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne; which ordered, that, upon the ancient day of election, the twelve mysteries should present twenty-four, who should chuse four, the then mayor, and three other burgesses, who had been mayors and aldermen; and for want of which to chuse sheriff-peers, and for want of these last, common burgesses; which four were to elect seven aldermen, and one that had been sheriff, in all twelve persons: and that as to the other twelve, called the twelve of the latter election, the twelve mysteries should each send one to be presented to the former electors, who were to chuse six out of the said twelve. And that the following, called by-trades, viz. masters-mariners, weavers, barbers, chirurgeons, with chandlers, cutlers, shipwrights, house-carpenters, masons, glovers, joiners, millers, curriers, with felt-makers, and armourers, colliers, with carriage-men, slaters, glaziers, with plumbers, and painters; in all, fourteen companies, should each send one: and that twelve should be chosen out of this fourteen; out of which twelve, the former eighteen should take six, making twenty-four

four in all, who were to elect the officers of the corporation. And also twenty-four others, with the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff, to make the common-council ; of whom the whole, or the greater number, whereof the mayor and six aldermen were to be seven, should dispose of the revenues, leases, and offices, and that nothing should pass the common seal without their consent. This decree enjoined also, that the twenty-four auditors should be allowed thirteen shillings and fourpence per day ; that the mayor and recorder should be of the quorum in the gaol-delivery ; and that every free-burgess should be admitted an hostman, on payment of fifty-three shillings and fourpence ; and a freeman's son, or apprentice, for paying thirty-three shillings ; and that the charters should be renewed accordingly.

March 31, 1604, king James I. granted a charter to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, which confirmed the mode of electing officers, as by the decree dated at York, December 21, 1603 : with this difference, that the by-trades, now increased one in number, should send fifteen persons, who were to choose twelve burgesses, as by that decree. This charter further enjoined, that every act, ordinance, or constitution which had been made or agreed upon in guild, either by the mayor and burgesses, assembled to make up any writings, &c. concerning the possessions of the said mayor and burgesses ; unless the same were with the assent and consent, and in the presence of the mayor and common-council, or the greater part of them, whereof the mayor and six aldermen were to be seven.

A. D. 1684, Charles II. demanded the charter of the corporation of Newcastle, along with those of all

the incorporated towns and cities of the kingdom; which was surrendered accordingly. A new charter was granted them by that prince, but he reserved to himself the power of placing such as he pleased in the magistracy; and accordingly, he displaced the mayor chosen by the corporation, and filled his room with Sir William Creach, a violent papist. A flattering address to the king was signed by him and other aldermen, who were papists; but was negatived by a majority of that body. This so offended James II. that, by a *quo warranto*, their charter was demanded again; when that prince, unworthy of a throne, abdicated the government, and the ever-memorable revolution took place.

Thus again (says Mr. Brand) the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne emancipated from the shackles of a government founded on principles of the most despotic tyranny, recovered its ancient liberty in the choice of its own officers and magistrates, and immediately exercised that privilege by appointing a new set of them.

By the above and other charters of less importance, we may see how the immunities and privileges of the free burgesses of Newcastle have been obtained and secured from a very remote period; previous to which the town appears to have been the property of the crown in the time of William Rufus, the son of the conqueror; who, after he had finished the castle, gave the circumjacent lands to the neighbouring inhabitants, whom he invited to settle here, and build and fortify a new or more extensive town, which, it is said, he first converted into a borough, and demised to its own burgesses at a certain annual fee farm.

David

David king of Scots had his residence in Newcastle most part of king Stephen's reign, and gave them many lands, fabricated borough laws for the burgesses, built churches and religious houses for their worship. Edward I. extended these privileges, by granting by patent, permission to the free burgesses to bequeath their lands and tenements to whom they pleased ; as also in the year 1299, by a fresh charter granted to that body the lands and tenements in Pampedon, or Pandon, in the manor of Byker, with all customs and liberties there, to constitute henceforth one town and borough. And in the reign of Henry IV. Newcastle was separated from the county of Northumberland, and made a town and county of itself.

CORPORATION OF NEWCASTLE.

Having thus given a succinct account of the charters, grants, and privileges, by which the rights and municipal franchises of the freemen of this ancient town are said to be held, we proceed to describe its civil government.

The power of administration is vested in the mayor, who is chief magistrate ; a sheriff, a recorder, a town-clerk, ten aldermen, and a common council of twenty-four.

The gentlemen who at present fill these stations, are the following :

JOSEPH FORSTER, Esq. MAYOR.

ALDERMEN.

Sir M. W. Ridley, bart.	Anthony Hood, esq.
John Erasmus Blackett, esq.	Robert Shaito Hedley, esq.
William Cramlington, esq.	Archibald Reed, esq.
William Yielder, esq.	Robert Clayton, esq.
Francis Johnson, esq.	Thomas Clennell, esq.

Matthew Hedley, esq. Sheriff.

R. H. Williamson, esq. Recorder.

Mr William Potter, and Mr. Richard Chambers, Coroners.

H. Shadforth, esq. Clerk of the Chambers.

Robert Pinkney, Sword-bearer.

ELECTORS.

Joseph Forster, esq. mayor	Mr. Brough Pow
Sir M W. Ridley, bart.	Mr. Isaac Cookson
J. E. Blackett	Mr. Robert Yelloley
R. S. Hedley	Mr. Robert Harrifon
Francis Johnson	Mr. Richard Chambers
William Cramlington	Mr. Robert Widdrington
Anthony Hood	William Harle, esq.
Robert Clayton	Mr. Lionel Robson
Archibald Reed, and	Mr. Hugh Johnson
Thomas Clennell, esqrs.	Mr. Edward Milburn
Mr. Thomas Smith	Mr. James Archbold
Mr. Henry Cramlington	Mr. Thomas Coulson.

CHAMBERLAINS.

Mr. Joshua Wardle	Mr. Thomas Lupton
Mr. Robert Davison	Mr. Moses Manners
Mr. Robert Lake	Mr. William Story
Mr. William Foggin	Mr. Matthew Hindmarsh.

SERJEANTS AT MACE.

Mr. Edward Manners	Mr. Thomas Hewitson
Mr. George Dobson	Mr. Henry Forster
Mr. William Scott	Mr. Robert Whitfield.
Mr. Thomas Mewburn	

COMMON COUNCIL.

Mr. Isaac Cookson	Mr. Shafto John Hedley
Mr. Nicholas Hall	Mr. William Raisbeck
Mr. Thomas Smith	Mr. George Brumell
Mr. William Wright	Mr. William Laflie
Mr. Henry Cramlington	Mr. Jos. Pollard
Mr. Henry Shadforth	Mr. John Langlands
Mr. Robert Harrison	Mr. Matthew Hunter
Mr. Thomas Burdon	Mr. Richard Huntley
Mr. John Anderson	Mr. Thomas Maddison

Mr.

Mr. Edward Wilson	Mr. Robert Yellocy
Mr. Thomas Robinson	Mr. William Watson
Mr. Thomas Rutherford	Mr. Richard Chambers.
Mr. John Gale, Gaoler.	
Mr. Richard Hill, Town-Marshal.	
Mr. Cuthbert Pigg, Town-Surveyor.	

COURTS.

THE **M**AYOR'S **C**OURT is held every Monday, in the mayor's chamber, at the west end of the Guildhall, in the Exchange. It is a court of record, and of great importance. It preserves the rights, laws, franchises, and customs of the corporation. In it are tried all actions for debt, trespasses, accounts, covenants, broken attachments, sequestrations, or other matters, arising within the town and liberties, to any value whatsoever, against the free burgesses only. No attorneys are allowed to plead in it, but such as are free of the courts of the corporation, who are sworn at their admission. It hath eight serjeants at mace to attend it, one of which is also water-bailiff, or clerk of the water.

Newcastle being a place of vast business, the mayor's or town-court, is commonly crowded with numbers who have complaints to make, &c. which are heard with patience and decided with equity. On this account, fewer causes are removed to the higher courts than would otherwise happen, the parties commonly resting with his decision.

THE **S**HERRIFF'S **C**OURT is also a court of record, held on Wednesdays and Fridays, in the same chamber, for trials and entering proceedings, as rules, appearances, judgments, pleas, &c.

COURT **OF** **C**ONSCIENCE. This court was first instituted in Newcastle, by an act of Parliament, anno

1688, in the first year of William and Mary; and confirmed by another act, anno 1755, being the 27th of George II.

The preamble states, that the intention of this court is to prevent vexatious suits for small sums in courts of law, which are often hurtful and not seldom ruinous to both parties. To prevent which this court was instituted, whereby the plaintiff, upon oath, may recover any debt under forty shillings.

It is termed a court of conscience, (not supposing surely, that conscience is a *stranger* in other courts) because all debts under the above sum may be recovered in this upon the creditor making oath that the same is a just debt to him. The mayor and commissioner are the judges. They administer oaths and commit offenders to prison. They proceed first by summons. This costs three-pence. If the defendant appear, there is no further charge. If he does not, they proceed to attachment and execution. All persons, whether freemen or not, may present and be presented in this court, if within the liberties of the town. Freemen may be presented though they live out of the liberty.

It is to be remarked however, that an attachment is seldom granted unless the plaintiff give some collateral evidence, at least, besides his simple oath, and the court and spectators who generally know something of the plaintiff, are assured that the oath is founded on truth; and he is assured from the bench, that wilful perjury should it be detected, will be attended with very serious consequences, and for which the robbery of his neighbour of a few shillings by a false oath, will be a poor recompence!

COURT

COURT OF ADMIRALTY. This is held before the mayor for the preservation of the river Tyne, at such times as he shall direct. His deputy, the water-bailiff, gives notice of all offences committed contrary to the orders made for the preservation of the brood of fishes, and takes effectual care that offenders may be proceeded against according to law.

THE COURT OF COMMON COUNCIL. This is after the model of the supreme court of the nation. It consists of two houses ; one is for the mayor and aldermen, the other is for the commoners. They make all bye-laws for the benefit of the corporation. In this court are recorded all deeds and evidences. The mayor can call and adjourn it at pleasure.

THE COURT OF GUILD is holden thrice a year, and the principal business is for the apprentices and sons of freemen to petition for their freedom ; they are called by the style of the company that their masters or fathers were : this is what is termed “ calling their guilds.” The wardens and stewards of each company attend there to put a stop to, or prevent any person from obtaining his freedom, who they apprehend is not entitled to it. An apprentice is called thrice in guild, or rather at three different guild days ; the son of a freeman only once. And if an objection be made, or a stop put to his guild, the person making the objection is summoned before the common-council, to give his reason for stopping the guild ; and if he shew good cause for making the objection, then the person applying cannot be sworn a freeman till the objection be removed. But if no stop be put, or objection made at the guild, then the person applying may at any time afterwards be sworn a free burgess before the mayor or any other magistrate.

The

The magistrates of Newcastle being, *ex officio*, justices of the peace for the town and county, hold sessions of the peace every quarter of the year in the guildhall. Much business, and very frequently of great consequence, is transacted on these occasions. The recorder always presides. Criminal causes, infringements on the privileges of the burgesses, injuries done to the river, &c. are all tried here; imprisonments, corporal punishment, transportation, and every punishment short of life, are here awarded to those legally convicted.

We shall conclude this description of the civil government of this large and populous town, and the administration of its laws and customs, in the warm, and we hope not unmerited, eulogium upon it by the learned Mr Wallis.—“It must ever be remembered (says that pleasing writer) to the honour of the magistrates of Newcastle, that their attention and zeal have ever been conspicuous, unremitting, and ardent, in maintaining harmony and good order among all ranks of people within their jurisdiction, and stigmatizing bold and impudent misdemeanors. Ever inclined to lenity rather than rigour, and conscious how much some delinquents are more affected by being exposed to public shame and ignominy, than by any other sort of punishment, they had an ancient custom of punishing drunkards and brawling women, by causing them to pass in review through the streets, each in a machine symbolical of their notorious misconduct. Thus distinguished is Newcastle for its good government.” We have only to add the high authority of his majesty’s judges of assize, that it is certainly owing to the unremitting attention of the magistrates to the mild administration of justice, that

the

the calander of felonies, misdemeanours, &c. of so vast and commercial a town as Newcastle, is generally the fairest, and least sullied with crimes of almost any other in their extensive circuit.

A list of the mayors, &c. will be given at the close of the work.

REPRESENTATIVES OF THE TOWN IN PARLIAMENT.

Even the most arbitrary despot cannot govern without advice. He must see with the eyes and hear with the ears of others. These subsidiary media, it must be owned, only multiply the evils, and heighten the pressures of the people. In the feudal times of England, the prince called together and affected to be advised by the deliberations of his chiefs or nobles. Nor was it till the victorious Saxons held their *wittenagemots*, or public assemblies, that the British nation had the most distant idea of civil liberty. Be that as it will, the parliaments of England are of high antiquity. But this august body, during the revolution of several centuries, were called, more for the purposes of receiving royal mandates, and sanctioning the arbitrary edicts of the prince, than for enacting and promulgating salutary statutes, equally conducive to the stability of the throne and the best interests of the people. This was almost invariably the case till the glorious revolution, when the people made a compact with the prince, and put the sceptre into his hand with wise and prudent limitations.

It is curious to observe the aversion which the knights and burgesses, who were chosen representatives, discovered to accept of the nomination, in former times, previous to the revolution; but, as Humie

justly observes, the backwardness of our ancestors can only be equalled by the astonishing avidity which is now discovered to obtain a seat in parliament. We would not wish to credit Walpole, who first questioned parliamentary integrity, and said, that "Every member had his price."

In our enumeration of the burgesses who have represented this very ancient town, the limits of our work will not permit us to give a particular detail; nor is it perhaps material to be known.

It is uncertain, says Mr. Brand, whether or not Newcastle was among the boroughs summoned by the barons who took arms against king Henry III. to send members to the great council of the nation, anno 1264.

A. D. 1283, king Edward I. summoned to his parliament at Shrewsbury, two knights for each county, and two representatives each, for twenty-one of the principal towns in England, among which Newcastle upon Tyne is named; and the form of the ancient writs clearly evinces, that the two persons to be honoured by such representation were originally to be chosen out of the number of the principal burgesses of the respective towns.

The first two burgesses upon record who were chosen for Newcastle, were John Scot and Peter Graper, or Draper, who represented this town in Parliament, held at York, A. D. 1297, the 26th of Edward I.

In the parliament held at London, anno 1301, Newcastle upon Tyne was represented by Nicholas Carliol and Thomas de Fisina --- *Prynne's Parliamentary Writs.*

In that held at Westminster, A. D. 1310, by Rich. Emelden

Emelden and John de Carliol.---We omit several others.

In that held *ibidem*, A. D. 1386, by Laurence de Acton and Philip Howell. Laurence de Acton was chosen in several successive parliaments.

In that held *ibidem*, by Laurence Acton and Roger Thornton, A. D. 1399. Good Roger Thornton was repeatedly elected, nor can we wonder at the choice.

A. D. 1441, Robert Rhodes and Robert Heworth were chosen.

A. D. 1553, Sir Robert Brandling, knight, and Edward Hall.

A. D. 1620, Francis Anderson and Thomas Riddel, knights.

A. D. 1626, Henry Anderson and Thomas Liddell, knights.

A. D. 1640, Henry Anderson, knight, and John Blackston, esq.

Sir Henry Anderson, knight, was disabled, Sept. 4, 1643, for deserting the service of the house, and repairing to the king's (Charles I.) army, against the Parliament. Yet he had subscribed the famous solemn league and covenant. *Parliamentary History*, vol. xiii. p. 9.

The regal government being overthrown, and Charles I. being beheaded by the parliamentary army, Oliver Cromwell, their general, convened a parliament, called the Little Parliament, but no representatives for any cities or borough, except London, were returned.

By the instrument of government, subscribed by Oliver Cromwell, Dec. 16, 1653, when he was inaugurated Lord Protector, for the more equal representation

sentation of the kingdom, three members were assigned for the county of Northumberland, one for Newcastle upon Tyne, and one for Berwick.

In pursuance of the above plan, in the parliament that met Sept. 3, 1654, Newcastle was represented by Sir Arthur Hasilrig, bart. There is an order of the common-council of Newcastle, May 31, 1654, for allowing five shillings per day to such person as should be elected member of parliament, ordered to be summoned to meet at Westminster 3d Sept. next.

By a list of the names of those who served in parliament begun at Westminster April 25, 1660, called the Healing Parliament, as they were returned into the crown office, it appears that Robert Ellison and William Caverley, esqs. were elected for Newcastle upon Tyne.

In the parliament held in the 13th of Charles II. Francis Anderson and John Marley, knights, represented this town.

A. D. 1674, Sir William Blackett and Sir Francis Anderson were the representatives.

A. D. 1679, Ralph Carr, knight, and Nathaniel Johnson, esq.

In the convention parliament, in consequence of the abdication of James II. Jan. 22, 1688, Ralph Carr, knight, and William Blackett, knt. and bart.

In the parliament which met March 20, 1689, 1st of William and Mary, Ralph Carr, knight, and William Carr, esq.

In that of Oct. 20, 1702, which was the first parliament of queen Anne, Henry Liddell, knight, and William Carr, esq.

In that which met Oct. 25, 1705, the first parliament of Great Britain constituted by the union, which

which commenced on May-day, 1707, William Blackett, knt. and bart. and William Carr, esq.

In the first parliament of king George I, which met March 17, 1715, William Blackett, bart. and William Wrightson, esq.

In the first parliament of George II, Nov. 28, 1727, Sir William Blackett, bart. and Nicholas Fenwick, esq. The poll ended Sept. 8, 1727, when Sir William Blackett had 1202 votes, Mr Fenwick 1180, and Mr Carr 620. The unsuccessful candidate petitioned, and having disqualifed above 600 of Sir William's voters for bribery, he was voted by the committee duly elected.—Sir William died Sept. 29, 1728.

In the eighth parliament of Great Britain, to meet June 13, 1734, Walter Blackett, esq. and Nicholas Fenwick, esq. This election, the poll-book of which was printed, lasted eight days. The candidates were Walter Blackett, esq. who had 1354 votes; Nicholas Fenwick, esq. and alderman, had 1083; and William Carr, esq. and alderman, 716. 1795 freemen voted at this election.

In the ninth parliament of Great Britain, 1741, the same.—At this election, long known by the name of the *great contest*, which lasted six days, the poll-book of which was also printed. There were four candidates, all of them aldermen of the town, viz. Walter Blackett, esq. who had 1454 votes; Nicholas Fenwick, esq. 1231; Matthew Ridley, esq. 1131, and William Carr, esq. 683. 2391 freemen voted upon the occasion. It is said that a certain *yellow metal* was, in the arduous contest, scattered with a liberal hand. William Carr and Matthew Ridley, esqrs. were petitioners.

Mr.

Mr. Carr died May 16, 1742; and Mr. Ridley renewed his petition in the second session. Mr. Fenwick declined being a candidate, in the year 1747, and died at Lemington 1752.

In the tenth parliament of Great Britain, 1747, Walter Blackett and Matthew Ridley, esqrs. were chosen representatives. Walter Blackett, esq. succeeded to the title of baronet, October 10, 1749, on the death of his father.

In the eleventh parliament, 1754, by Sir Walter Blackett, bart. and Matthew Ridley, esq.

In the first parliament of George III. by the same. March 21, 1768, the same were re-elected.

In the fourteenth parliament of Great Britain, this town was represented by Sir Walter Blackett, bart. and Sir Matthew White Ridley, bart. of Blagdon.

On July 2, 1774, Mr. Ridley resigned against the next general election. The contest on this occasion continued eight days, ending on Wednesday, October 19, 1774. The poll-book was printed. Sir Walter Blackett had 1432 votes, Sir Matthew White Ridley 1411; the hon. Constantine John Phipps, (afterwards Lord Mulgrave) 795; and Thomas Delaval, esq. 677. 2162 persons voted on this occasion; a smaller number, by 229, than at the great contest in 1741, although 600 are said to have been admitted to their freedom at this election.

Sir John Trevelyan, bart. was chosen, March 14, 1777, on a vacancy occasioned by the death of his uncle, Sir Walter Blackett, at London, February 11, of that year. There was a hard contest on this occasion. It began on Thursday, 26th February, and lasted fourteen days. Sir John Trevelyan, bart. polled 1163; and Andrew Robinson Bowes, esq. 1008 votes.

votes. Mr. Bowes petitioned against Sir John; but no proof of bribery being produced, his election was declared valid.

September 21, 1780, Sir Matthew White Ridley, bart. and Andrew Robinson Bowes, esq. were chosen. Sir M. W. Ridley had 1408 votes; Mr. Bowes 1135; Mr. Delaval 1085.

At this election 2245 freemen voted; of which number it is remarkable, that 862 were single voters, termed *plumpers*; viz. 231 for Sir Matthew; 514 for Mr. Bowes; and 117 for Mr. Delaval. The latter gentleman petitioned against Mr. Bowes, and some burgesses against Sir M. W. Ridley; but nothing was done by the committee in either petition.

A. D. 1784. Sir Matthew White Ridley, bart. and Charles Brandling, of Gosforth-house, esq. were elected to represent this town in parliament.

In the year 1790, the same two gentlemen were re-chosen; as were they again at the general election in 1796; but, on account of the ill state of Mr. Brandling's health, he resigned his seat near the end of the year 1797, and his son, Charles John Brandling, was chosen in his stead in January following.

MERCHANT ADVENTURERS.

The Phenicians were among the most early of the nations who turned their attention solely to trade. That enterprizing people demonstrated to mankind that commercial intercourse was the most powerful cement of society; and that, while it rendered the various productions of different climes, and of the most remote nations, one common fund answering all the wants of man; it at the same time softened the

the manners of the most uncultivated, and disarmed the hand of the violent and the rapacious. To the assistance of commerce, society will be found indebted for the greater part of whatever contributes to the ease, convenience, or elegance of life. But an insular situation has ever been found most friendly to trade, and indeed (says a modern historian) every acknowledgment is due to it from the inhabitants of islands; and we of Britain, with our very existence, perhaps owe to trade all that gives value to our present being, our progress in science, our improvement in every art, our personal security, our national opulence and grandeur, and, probably, what ought to be of the highest concern to us, our superior knowledge of religious truth.

Mercantile societies, anciently called guilds, or fraternities, are thought to have been first founded in Europe near the latter end of the seventh century. The borough of Newcastle stood much indebted to the patronage of king John, and was honoured very early in his reign with extensive and new franchises. And it was in the seventeenth year of his reign that he constituted in it a society of free merchants. This fraternity he exempted from pleading any where without its walls to any plea but that concerning foreign trade. He released them from the duty of toll, lastage, pontage, and passage in the seaports of his dominions at home and abroad, empowering the mayor of Newcastle, or sheriff of Northumberland, to give them reparation for whatever injury they might sustain.

Anciently English merchants were prohibited from carrying staple commodities out of the realm; but Newcastle, by a charter of king Edward III. in the year

year 1353, was made a staple town in common with nine others, whither the merchants of England were by act of parliament to carry their wool, cloth, lead, tin, &c.

December 4th, 1504, a licence was granted by king Henry VII. to the governors and merchants of the merchants' guild, of Newcastle upon Tyne, empowering them, till the first of August next, to buy any wools or woolfels, of the growth of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Durham, Allerton and Richmondshires, and ship them from Newcastle to any part of Flanders, Brabant, Holland, Zealand, or any foreign parts, at two shippings, paying for every sack of flour ten shillings, and the like sum for every two hundred and forty woolfels.

December 11, 1509, king Henry VIII. renewed the above grant; and, in 1517, he made an exemplification of former grants to the merchants of Newcastle.

The exports of this society, about the year 1520, appear to have been canvas, sheep-skins, lamb-fels, lead, grindstones, coals, and rough-tanned leather.

Edward VI. 1546, granted a charter to the merchants of Newcastle, by the title of Merchant Venturers, in the ports of Brabant, beyond the seas; to consist of a governor, twelve assistants, and two wardens; to be elected and sworn on the ninth of October in every year; to have perpetual succession, power to sue and to be sued, &c. a clerk, a seal, and beadle; power to purchase lands, to make by-laws, to buy and ship to foreign parts wool and woolfels of the growth of Northumberland, &c. as before by Henry VII.

A by-law of this society, dated 1554, concerning the apprentices of the fellowship, exhibits an interesting picture of the then dress and manners ; it is entitled an act for the apparel of apprentices, November 1, 1554. After inveighing against the vices and excesses of the times, it adds, “ What dyseng, carding, and mumming, what typling, dauncing, and brasenge of harlots ! what garded coats, jagged hose lyned with silk and cut shoes ! what use of gitterns by night, what wereing of berds ! what daggers is by them worn crosse over thwarte their backs that this theire doings are more cumlye and decent for rageng ruffians than seemlie for honest apprentizes !” We wonder what our beaux esprits, our bloods would say to all this.

Anno 1603. it was also ordered by a by-law of this fraternity, that “ their apprentices should be forbidden to daunce, dice, card, mum, or use any music, either by nyght or by day in the streets. They are not to wear any velvat or lace on their apparell, neither any silk garters, silk or velvat girdles, silk points, worsted or jersey stocking, shoe -firings of silk, pumps, pantofles, or cork shoes, hats lyned with velvat, nor clokes and daggers, neither shall they wear their haire longe, nor locks at their ears like ruffians !”

Anno 1649, a by-law of this society ordered , that every apprentice should cutt his haire from the crown of his head, keep his foreheade bare, his lockes, if any, shall not reatch below the lap of his eare, and the same length to be obserued behind. And if in case any be sicke, he shall weare a linnen cap and no other, and that without lace. And they shall weare no beaver hatts, nor castors, if their hatts be blacke, they shall have blacke bands, if grey hatts, their bands suitable.

suitable. They shall weare no silke, stiffe, or camell
haire, &c."

In the year 1656, respecting apprentices, there is this curious preamble, "Whereas in these late times, wherein iniquity abounds, we find, by woeful experience, a great apostacy and failing off from the truth to popery, quakerism, and all manner of heresy, and and unheard-of blasphemy and protaneness. Enacted, that no popish recusant, quaker, or any who shall not attend duly on his master at the public ordinances; or any who is base-begotten, crook-backed, or lame, or any other way deformed, be taken an apprentice, on pain of being fined one hundred marks. And every apprentice convicted of fornication should pay a fine of one hundred pounds."

This society agreed, 1671, to pay the duty of primage, for goods imported within the port of Tyne. The imports are wainscots, great balks, boom spars, &c. &c.

Mr. Thomas Davison, merchant-adventurer, devised to this society certain lands in the Leazes, of the yearly value of ten pounds.

The society, anno 1681, sold ninety-four ridges of land in the Leazes, devised to them by Thomas Davison, to the corporation for ever, at the annual rent of thirteen pounds.

Mr John Rumney bequeathed, 1694, to this fraternity of merchants, the sum of one hundred pounds, to be lent out to a young brother, without interest, for three years.

Mr. Timothy Davidson, merchant-adventurer and boothman, by his will, dated February 7, 1694, gave the sum of three hundred pounds to this fraternity, on condition that two-thirds of the interest thereof

should be paid to the poor brethren and widows of the company, in the month of December every year, and the remaining third part to the four churches of Newcastle.

Joseph Atkinson, merchant-adventurer and booth-man, bequeathed to this society one hundred pounds, to be lent to a young trading brother for five years; dated March 13, 1712.

Thomas Davison, esq. of Ferry-hill, in the county of Durham, by his declaration of trust, dated August 19, 1755, acknowledged his having sunk five hundred pounds in the corporation of Newcastle, upon trust, that they should pay the yearly interest of the said sum, at four per cent. whenever it should amount to fifty pounds, to a son of a merchant of this society, or to any young man who, by servitude, should obtain his franchise thereof, to assist him in beginning business for himself; deputing first Sir Walter Blackett, bart. Morton and Thomas Davison, esqrs. to appoint such young merchants: and, after the respective deaths of these gentlemen, the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and common-council of Newcastle, for the time being, in common council assembled.

With several other bequests, which our limits will not allow us to insert.

Thus it appears, that the merchants' company is of very high antiquity; as they themselves set forth, in an application to parliament, 1644, that they have been a company of merchants ever since king John's time, and have been confirmed in their privileges by many royal grants and charters; and that they have been a guild of merchants ever since the 17th year of king John, (they add) which is a year before the grant to the merchants of London.

They

They possess, by charter, several exclusive privileges, and are regulated by a code of by-laws, judicious and salutary, for promoting the common interest of this opulent fraternity, and of the town.

The hall in which they hold their public meetings is in the east end of the town-court; an elegant and spacious room, commanding a fine view of the river.

The particulars of a subject (says Brand, with great propriety) which is found of such moment in the general consideration, cannot be thought trivial; nor will that labour seem unimportant which has collected the scattered memorials of those inhabitants of this place, who, devoting themselves to the profession of merchandize, have, in a long and uninterrupted succession, with the gradual improvement of their town, aggrandized their respective families, and contributed in no small degree, to the advancement of the state.

Governors of the Merchants' Company.

1480	March 23, Thomas Pen-	1551	Bertram Anderson
	reth, clerk	1552	Robert Lewen
1490	October 13, Peter Be-	1553	Cuthbert Blunt
	wick, master	1554	Cuthbert Ellison
1513	John Blaxton, master	1555	Robert Hodgson
1516	John Brandling	1556	Christopher Miford
1517	Edward Baxter	1557	Bertram Anderson
1518	The same	1558	Oswald Chapman
1519	Thomas Horsley	1559	Robert Ellison
1519	The same	1560	Christopher Mifgrave
1528	Edward Swinburn	1561	John Wilkinson
1533	Thomas Horsley	1564	Robert Brandling
1536	Robert Brandling	1569	Christopher Miford
1546	Henry Anderson	1573	William Selby
1547	Robert Brandling	1575	Henry Anderson
1548	Mark Shaftoe	1576	Henry Brandling
1549	Cuthbert Ellison	1578	Mark Shaftoe
1550	Robert Briham	1580	Richard Hodgson
		1587	Edward

1587 Edward Lewen
 1588 Roger Nicholson
 1589 William Selby
 1590 Robert Atkinson
 1591 George Farneby
 1592 Roger Raw
 1593 Lionel Maddison
 1594 Henry Anderson
 1595 William Riddle
 1596 Ralph Jennison
 1597 Henry Chapman
 1598 George Farneby
 1599 William Jennison
 1600 Sir George Selby, knt.
 1601 Francis Anderson
 1602 Robert Dudley
 1603 William Warmouth
 1604 Thomas Riddle
 1605 Lionel Maddison
 1606 Sir George Selby, knt.
 1607 James Clavering
 1608 Henry Chapman
 1609 Thomas Liddel
 1610 William Jennison
 1611 Sir George Selby, knt.
 1612 William Warmouth

1622 Sir George Selby, knt.
 1623 Henry Maddison
 1624 William Hall
 1625 Thomas Liddle
 1626 Alexander Davison
 1628 Robert Bewick
 1629 John Clavering
 1630 William Warmouth
 1639 The same
 1640 Alexander Davison
 1641 Leonard Carr
 1646 Ralph Grey
 1647 The same
 1648 Christopher Nicholson
 The same till 1670
 1670 Thomas Davison
 The same till 1675
 1676 Robert Ellison
 1678 Timothy Davison
 1696 Nicholas Fenwick
 1704 Nicholas Ridley
 1711 Robert Fenwick
 1712 Matthew White
 1739 Matthew Ridley
 Sir Mathew White Ridley,
 bart. the present governor.

SOCIETY OF HOASTMEN.

The coal-trade being, of all other branches of commerce, of the greatest consequence, not only to the inhabitants of Newcastle, but, as it extends its influence to the nation at large, constituting one of the principal conveniences of life, opulence to the mercantile branches, and security and dignity to the state, whatever, therefore, respects this source of national greatness claims, in a particular manner, our attention. We will not, however, in the present stage of our history, when describing the constitution and regulations

gulations of the society of hoastmen or fitters, confound this with an account of the coal-trade, as we reserve this important department for a place appropriated to itself: and therefore we shall not enter into all the minutiae, or every lesser circumstance, respecting this opulent and very consequential society, selecting only the most informing and important.

It appears that a society of hoastmen had existed as a guild or fraternity in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne from time immemorial, before their incorporation by royal charter, which is said to have been granted on the following occasion: About the year 1599 queen Elizabeth requiring of the mayor and burgesses of that town the great arrears of a duty payable to the crown, of two-pence per chaldron on coals sold to non freemen in the port of Tyne, (the date of which deficiency is not ascertained) it appeared that the payment of this impost had been so long neglected, that they found themselves unable to comply with the royal demand; on which they besought her majesty to remit them the sum, and to incorporate the old guild of hoastmen, who, on their incorporation, should, by a grant to the queen, her heirs and successors, for ever, pay one shilling for every chalder of coals exported from thence to the free people of England. These are the observations of Mr Gardiner in his England's Grievances; but the hoastmen say, they made this grant to her majesty out of pure loyalty and goodwill, and to enable her to support the realm against its foreign enemies. The queen seems indeed to countenance this patriotic motive of the hoastmen, as she observes "that the shilling per chaldron was granted to her by the hoastmen."

What is justly called the great charter to the town of Newcastle, granted by this sovereign in the 42d year of her reign, includes a clause whereby this fraternity is incorporated, and in which forty-eight persons are named therein for the better loading and disposing of pit-coal and stones upon the Tyne; and for their own better support as a society, with the title of governor, stewards, and brethren of the fraternity of hostmen in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, a common seal is granted them. The governor and stewards are to be annully elected on the fourth of January. Power is given them to load and unload any where on the river Tyne between Newcastle and Sparhawk, yet as near Newcastle as they can, notwithstanding the statute of the twenty-first of Henry the eight.—*See the abstract of this charter in the preceding pages.*

The term Ost, or Hostman, seems to have taken its origin from a passage in a statute of Henry IV. in the year 1404, cap. 9. Merchants Aliens. “ And also it is ordained and stablished, that in every city, town, and port of the sea in England, where the said merchants aliens or strangers be or shall be repairing, sufficient hostes shall be assigned to the same merchants by the mayor, sheriffs, or bailiffes of the said cities, townes and portes of the sea. And that the said merchants, &c. shall dwell in no other place, but with their said hostes so to be assigned; and that the same hostes shall take for their travaile in the manner as was accustomed in old time.” *Statutes by Barker.*

The subsequent regulations respecting the measure, the loading, and the duties on coals, we refer to the article coal-trade, digging, vending, &c. of coals.

Governors

Governors of the Hoafsmen's Company,

Chosen annually, June 4th.

1600	Mr William Jennison	1656-7-8-9	The same
1601	Mr George Selbie	1660	Mr John Emerson
1602	Mr Francis Anderson	1661	The same
1603	Mr Robert Dudley	1662	Mr William Blackett
1604	Mr Thomas Riddell	1663	The same
1605	Mr William Jennison	1664	Sir Jas. Clavering, bart.
1606	The same	1665	Sir Francis Liddell, knt.
1607	Mr George Selbie	1666	Mr Henry Maddison
1608	Mr James Clavering	1667-8	William Blackett, esq.
1609	Mr Henry Chapman	1669	Ralph Jennison, esq.
1610	Mr Thomas Liddell	1670	till 1674 The same
1611	Mr Francis Anderson	1675	Thomas Jennison, esq.
1612	Mr George Selbie	1676	Sir Francis Anderson, knt.
1613	Mr Francis Anderson	1677	Sir Ralph Carr, knt.
1614	Mr Thomas Riddell	1678	till 1683 The same
1615	The same	1684	Sir William Blackett
1616	Mr George Selbie	1685	Wm Aubone, esq. mayor
1617	Mr James Clavering	1686	Sir Henry Brabant, knt.
1627	Mr Peter Riddell	1687	Nich. Cole, esq. mayor
1636	Mr Thomas Liddell	1688	Sir Wm. Creak, knt.
1637	The same	1689	Mr Thomas Bewick
1638	Mr Thomas Marley	1690	Wm Carr, esq. mayor
1639	Sir Lyonel Maddison	1691	Sir Wm Blackett, knt.
1640	Mr Robert Anderson	1692	The same
1641	Mr Nicholas Cole	1693	Mr George Harrison
1642	Mr Leonard Carr	1694	Nicholas Fenwick, esq.
1643	The same	1695	William Aubone, esq.
1644	Sir John Marley, mayor	1696-7-8-9-1700	The same
1645	Sir Lyonel Maddison	1701	Matthew White, esq.
1646	Mr Ralph Grey	1702-3-4	The same
1647	The same	1705	Sir Ralph Carr, knt.
1648	The same	1706-7	The same
1649-50-51-52	The same	1708	Mr Henry Riddell
1653	Mr Leonard Carr	1709	Rob. Fenwick, esq. mayor
1654	The same	1710-11	The same
1655	Mr Robert Shafto	1712	Matthew White, esq.

1713-14-15	Matt. White, esq.	1728	George Liddell, esq.
1716	Richard Ridley, esq.	1740	John Ord, esq.
1725	Sir William Blackett	1745	John Simpson, esq.
John Simpson, esq. was succeeded by J. E. Blackett, esq. who is the present governor.			

THE SOCIETY OF MASTERS AND MARINERS,
Generally named THE TRINITY-HOUSE.

It is certainly an important part of the political wisdom of a nation to know where principally “its strength lies.” And by experience, and never more so than during the late arduous contest with almost all the maritime powers of Europe, we find, that the chief ~~source~~ of our power lies in our naval force,---our wooden walls. In tracing, therefore, the origin of a society, to whose good services not only the port of Tyne, but also our national commerce in general, owes very considerable obligations, require that we give to its history a more particular attention.

So remote as A. D. 1335, the mariners of Newcastle upon Tyne are distinguished in our annals for their bravery by sea, and their gallant behaviour in the national service.

This society was first denominated an ancient religious or secular guild, with the title of the “Guild or Fraternity of the Blessed Trinity,” consisting of both sexes, and founded by some ancient royal authority.

In the year 1492, this society appears to have been an incorporated body, purchasing by the feoffees, the site of their present house; for which a red rose was to be presented yearly, at midsummer, if demanded. A pottle of wine, for some additional grant, continued to be paid annually, above a century after.

Anno

Anno 1505, the society ordered, that a hall, chapel, and lodgings, should be erected on the site of the present Trinity-house, at their common expence, for their poor brethren.

October 5, 1530, king Henry VIII. granted a charter of new incorporation to this guild or fraternity, consisting, at that time, both of men and women, out of love to the Trinity, and to encourage the art of navigation; which society, in future, was to be governed by a master and four wardens, and by the name of "The Master and Wardens of the Holy and Indivisible Trinity;" to have a common seal, implead and be impleaded, &c. with licence to build and embattle two towers, the one at the entrance of the haven of Tyne, and the other on the hill adjoining; in each of which lights were to be maintained every night; for the support of which they were empowered to receive fourpence for every foreign ship, and twopence for every English one, arriving at the port of Tyne. The succeeding sovereigns, Edward VI. and Mary, confirmed the above charters.

A. D. 1584, queen Elizabeth granted to this society a new charter, founding them anew, by the name of "The Master, Pilots, and Seamen of the Trinity-house of Newcastle upon Tyne;" to be a perpetual brotherhood, consisting of nineteen elder brethren, who with the rest, styled younger brethren, should yearly, on the Sunday next after Candlemas, choose a master, two elder wardens, and two younger ones; as also four assistants out of the elder brethren, with as many out of the younger, for the government of the fraternity, and safe custody of the possessions thereof: they were also to plead and be impleaded, &c. &c.

January 18, 1606, king James I. granted a new charter to this society, constituting them a body politic, by the name of "Master, Pilots, and Seamen, of the Trinity-house of Newcastle upon Tyne," to be a perpetual brotherhood, and appointing a master, twelve elder brethren, two elder wardens, with their two assistants, and two younger wardens, with the like number of assistants. They were to have a common seal. Their jurisdiction was extended to Blithe, Sunderland, Hartlepool, Whitby, and Staithes. Power is given them to impose fines on their offending brethren, and to appoint pilots for the river Tyne, with its creeks and members; who are to have, for conducting every laden vessel, twelvepence for every foot of water she shall draw; and for every light ship shall have eightpence. The duty of primage was confirmed to them for vessels from beyond the seas coming into the river, or its creeks and members. Twopence per ton for wine, oil, and other things sold by the ton, (fish killed and brought in by Englishmen excepted) and threepence per last of flax, hemp, pitch, tar, or other things sold by the last. Aliens are to pay the duty before they leave the port; and free merchants and inhabitants of Newcastle, within ten days after their loading. All this to go to the support of twelve poor brethren, or their wives, or shipwrecked mariners.

Lightage was also confirmed to them, of every owner's ship, English born, fourpence each time; and of every owner's ship that is an alien, twelvepence. The buoying, canning, marking, and beaconing of the river Tyne, was also confirmed to them; for which they are to receive from each ship, whose owner is English, and burden above twenty chaldrons of coals, four-

fourpence; of the same when under twenty chal-drons, twopence; and of every alien sixpence. They were also empowered to hold lands and teneiments under thirty pounds per annum, clear value.

Anno 1607, the lords of the privy-council directed by warrant the officers of the ports of Newcastle, Yarmouth, Hull, Boston and Lynn, the payment of lightage and buoyage to this society.

In a conference with the Trinity-house of Dept-ford Strand it was agreed to make the duty on each English ship 6d. and an additional duty of 4d. making in all one shilling and fourpence on each foreign vessel. This was confirmed by the privy-council anno 1613.

October 16, 1634, the society purchased a piece of waste ground at Pow-Pans, near North Shields, thirty ells in length and sixty in breadth, as a situation for the low lighthouse.

Anno 1634 the chapel of the Trinity-house was built and beautified, and some new rooms in the square were ordered to be finished. The Scots had possession of this house when they took Newcastle in the year 1740, but general Lesly granted a warrant for the safeguard of their lights at the entrance of their river Tyne.

Anno 1665, the council of trade under Oliver Cromwell, lord protector, granted this society to erect two lighthouses on the Fern Islands

July 1, 1687, a new charter was granted to this society, with an additional duty to the pilotage, viz. for every foot a vessel should draw, 6d. for every stranger's laden, and 4d. for every stranger's light vessel; so that an Englishman's vessel should pay one shilling, and a stranger's one shilling and sixpence per foot;

foot; and for every Englishman's light vessel eightpence, and for every stranger's one shilling. Lightage to be for every Englishman's vessel eightpence, and for every stranger's one shilling and fourpence. Buoyage for every Englishman's vessel sixpence above twenty chaldrons, and fourpence under twenty; eightpence for every alien's.

John Bee, master and mariner, bequeathed 100l. to be put out for the use of two younger brethren, and to two others, for other two years successively for ever.

May 9, 1712, the fraternity ordered a free school to be erected in the Trinity-house, for the instruction of the children of brethren, in writing, arithmetic, and mathematics.

January 20, 1716, ordered that prayers should be read every month-day in their chapel. The chaplain's salary eight pounds per annum, with two guineas for a sermon annually on Handsel-monday, the first Monday in the year.

In the year 1721 the great hall of the Trinity-house was built; and the widow's apartments in 1724, with inscriptions, mentioning under what master, wardens, &c. they were erected.

In 1753 the school was rebuilt, Francis Pemberton, master. Mr. Robert Harrison, one of the first mathematicians in the age, taught in this school; and also Mr Fryer, a principal land-surveyor, and who published a map of the Tyne.

A. D. 1746, when his royal highness the duke of Cumberland returned from Scotland, after having defeated the rebels at Culloden, on his way through Newcastle, was presented with the freedom of this society in a gold box.

An address was presented by Sir William Stephenson in 1771, to Bras Crosby, esq. lord mayor of London, for his patriotic defence of the laws and liberties of Englishmen, &c. by this fraternity.

Another address was presented to admiral Keppel in 1779, from this fraternity, accompanied with a gold box.

Since the above period this very respectable body have addressed his Majesty on different occasions, expressive of their firm attachment to his person and government.

The buildings of the Trinity-house are not showy, but exceedingly well adapted for the various purposes of business, of devotion, and of charity; for all which they have long been employed. As trade increases, which, for many years, it has rapidly done, the funds of the Trinity-house must encrease in proportion.

From a calculation made by Mr Aubone, secretary, the society allows each widow twelve shillings per month, a gown and petticoat every two years, and provide them with coals, and the advice of a surgeon when necessary. Their rents in the Broad-chare and Trinity-lane amount to about 100l. per annum.

Upon the whole, this respectable and very ancient fraternity, whose revenue, on an average, amounts to about 800l. per annum, support within their house at present eight men and twelve women, being their full number: they have also upon their list about twenty extra poor, some of whom have five shillings per month, others twenty shillings per quarter, according to their several necessities.

Masters of the Trinity-House, compiled from the dormant Book and other Records of this Society.

" A. D. 1555	Master Thomas Shaldfourthe, heed of the howis theis yer"	1628	William Carr
1588	Robert Johnson, master	1629	Phineas Allen
1589	John Dobson, master	1630	George Cooke
1590	James Nicolson, master	1631	Thomas Lamb
1592	Roger Rawe, master	1632	John Harrison
1593	Edward Johnson, master	1633	George Errington
1594	Thomas Tucker, master	1634	Thomas Dixon
1595	Johne Johnson, maister	1635	Robert Brown
1597	William Eadone, maister	1636	Thomas Sharp
1598	James Nycolson, master	1637	Edward Bulmer
1600	Edward Barde, master	1638	Humphry Blunt
1602	Mr Ertington, master	1639	Thomas Stobbs
1605	Martin Errington	1640	Thomas Dixon
1606	Robert Chambers	1641	Robert Blythman
1607	Bartram Simpson	1642	James Denton
1608	Edward Brown	1643	Phineas Allen
1609	Edward Bard	1644	William Parker
1610	Robert Chambers	1645	Thomas Stobbs
1611	Martin Errington	1646	Phineas Allen
1612	William Mawe	1647	Ralph Fell
1613	Robert Chambers	1648	Richard Elbrough
1614	The same	1649	Robert Carr
1615	William Cook	1650	Henry Bird
1616	John Johnson	1651	Edward Rand
1617	Martin Errington	1652	Phineas Allen
1618	John Holborn	1653	Thomas Stobbs
1619	Thomas Simpson	1654	John Simpson
1620	William Cook	1655	Thomas Dixon
1621	Edward Johnson	1656	Thomas Aubone
1622	John Johnson	1657	Thomas Stobbs
1623	Oswald Nixon	1658	Richard Elbrough
1624	Robert Holborn	1659	Cuthbert Atkinson
1625	Robert Harrigat	1660	Rowland Pithy
1626	Edward Bowmer	1661	Henry Bird
1627	Thomas Holbourn	1662	Henry Kirkhouse
		1663	John Simpson
		1664	Edward Nixon

1665	George Shadwell	1705	Jonathan Fisher
1666	Thomas Aubone	1706	John Coatsworth
1667	Thomas Dixon	1707	Matthew Newton
1668	Cuthbert Atkinson	1708	Abraham Bosfield
1669	Robert Cooke	1709	Thomas Newcastle
1670	James Rand	1710	Thomas Browne
1671	Henry Kirkhouse	1711	Robert Reed
1672	Abraham Redhead	1712	Robert Bailiff
1673	Abraham Dixon	1713	John Welford
1674	Richard Elbrough	1714	Joseph Milburn
1675	Edward Nixon	1715	John Binks
1676	Richard Righe	1716	John Hewbank
1677	John Wetwang	1717	James Liddell
1678	Thomas Aubone	1718	Nicholas Burden
1679	Edward Carr	1719	Henry Shadforth
1680	Edward Atkinson	1720	Robert Bailiff
1681	Anthony White	1721	John Welford
1682	William Leak	1722	Joseph Milburn
1683	John Wetwang	1723	Thomas Simpson
1684	Thomas Richardson	1724	Thomas Peighin
1685	John Bee	1725	James Carr
1686	William Hyndmer	1726	Sir Chiloner Ogle
1687	Richard Hutton	1727	Peregrine Henzell
1688	Thomas Newcastle	1728	Joseph Marshall
1689	Joseph Swaddell	1729	Henry Towart
1690	John Wilkinson	1730	Matthew Proctor
1691	John Vaughan	1731	Henry Fisher
1692	Thomas Watson	1732	Matthias Giles
1693	Thomas Brown	1733	John Thompson
1694	Edward Carr	1734	Francis Pemberton
1695	Francis Partis	1735	William Errington
1696	John Bee	1736	Richard Baxter
1697	Abraham Dixon	1737	William Harrison
1698	Charles Newton	1738	Charles Liddell
1699	Robert Reed	1739-40	William Errington
1700	Nicholas Burdon	1741	Matthew Harrison
1701	William Hyndmer	1742	Thomas Procter
1702	Robert Procter	1743	Nicholas Burdon
1703	John Hyndmer	1744	James Carr
1704	Henry Shadforth	1745	Robert Hudson

1746	Francis Heath	1774	John Marshall
1747	George Stephenson	1775	Cuthbert Adamson
1748	John Cole	1776	Richard Armstrong
1749	Charles Liddell	1777	George Stephenson
1750	William Errington	1778	Henry Stodart
1751	Henry Shadforth	1779	James Hume
1752	Matthias Giles	1780	Purvis Sisson
1753	Francis Pemberton	1781	James Hume
1754	William Harrison	1782	George Robinson
1755	Jonathan Blagdon	1783	John Hawks
1756	Thomas Procter	1784	Thomas Shadforth
1757	Robert Hudson	1785	William Sparke
1758	Francis Heath	1786	Joseph Airey
1759	George Stephenson	1787	Thomas Hogg
1760	John Cole	1788	Isaac Nicholson
1761	Richard Armstrong	1789	Matthew Hedley
1762	Purvis Sisson	1790	Jon. Airey
1763	John Scaife	1791	John Atkinson
1764	Thomas Southam	1792	John Anderson
1765	Jonathan Airey	1793	John Cram
1766	Thomas Maude	1794	Henry Shadforth
1767	William Hedley	1795	Cuthbert Adamson
1768	Henry Shadforth	1796	John Reay
1769	Robert Hedley	1797	Thompson Chapman
1770	Christopher Ord	1798	William Brown
1771	Jonathan Blagdon	1799	John Ostle
1772	Matthew Hunter	1800	Thomas Shadforth
1773	Henry Shadforth, jun.	1801	William Harle

We have given an account of the three great trading companies, viz. merchant-adventurers, the hoastmen's company, and the master and mariner's company, or the Trinity-house. We shall now proceed to the

TWELVE COMPANIES, *called* MYSTERIES.

Before we mention these in order, we would shortly observe, that the word mystery does not imply intricacy, or any thing involved in obscurity, difficult to be comprehended ; but is an old French word, *mestiere*, for *metier*, a trade or business.

“ In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return into the ground,” was the doom pronounced upon the first man, for the violation of the law of his nature. And yet labour, with moderation, is certainly, in the present state of society, not only his duty, but agreeable to his nature, and the source of his happiness. “ All is the gift of industry ; whatever exalts, embellishes, or renders life delightful,” says the poet of the seasons ; the truth of which may be amply illustrated from the objects which surround us. To the industry of her inhabitants is our island, in a peculiar manner, indebted for her opulence and consequence among the nations of Europe. Hence she commands “ the exalted stores of every brighter clime ;” and hence Britain has long been the seat of commerce, science, and the arts. Indeed, wherever social man is found, industry, in some degree, must be his duty and his interest ; for no where does nature amply provide for her children independently of their exertions.

But the Supreme Being has wisely implanted in the minds of men a vast diversity of propensities, in the various pursuits of life, inclining some to cultivate the earth, others to ply the mechanic tool, “ to hew the wood, to chip the stone, till by degrees the finished fabrics rose ;” while others pursue trade, in all its various branches and ramifications. Nor has any

municipal town in the kingdom, of its dimensions, reared a greater number of active and ingenious artists, laborious and useful tradesmen, than Newcastle, the subject of our present history. We shall, therefore, give a succinct account of the twelve incorporated companies, in their order, according to the dates of their respective charters.

I. MERCHANTS OF WOOLLEN CLOTH, otherwise called DRAPERS.

The first notices which we have of this society are so very ancient, as in the reign of king Edward III. in the ordinances for the government of Newcastle upon Tyne, October 20, 1342.

The oldest ordinary of this society, the original of which having affixed to it many seals, skin-marks, &c. with names of the brethren, dated June 1st, 1512, is still preserved in their archives. It enacts, that two men should be chosen annually, by most voices of the society, for the election of the mayor and officers of the town, at the Spital; *i. e.* St. Mary's Hospital: that no apprentice shall be taken under the term of seven years; that, on the Wednesday after the election of the mayor, they should meet at the Maison-Dieu, on the Sandhill, to choose their Stewards, two auditors, and for the election of the mayor for the ensuing year; and that whosoever of the fellowship should be chosen mayor, sheriff, chamberlain, or clerk of the chamber, should be exempted that year from the office of auditor.

About 1650, a violent diffension took place between some of the merchant-adventurers of Newcastle and this fraternity; the former claiming the sole privilege of being styled merchant-drappers, and of sending

fending two members to the election of the mayor and other officers. This seems to have ended in the exclusion of the true society, or at least of that part of them by whom the unquestionable records of that fraternity have been transmitted.

A. D. 1652, an ordinary was granted to this society by the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of this town, under the seal of the corporation, prescribing an oath on admission: that they should meet at their ancient meeting-house, called the Maison de Dieu, every Wednesday before Michaelmas, to choose new wardens and pass their accounts; to choose two new auditors on the Monday after St. Bartholomew's day, in St. George's porch, in St. Nicholas' church; that whosoever of the fraternity should be chosen to the first election, or standing election of the mayor, &c. should preserve the dignity and priority of the company, as being first named in the charter, claiming their meeting-place for the company in the south corner at the east end of the election-house; and their chairs for the former election next to the mayor's chair and on the right hand; as also their place in St. Nicholas' church, which was the north side of St. George's porch, under a penalty of forty shillings. That those of the company who were aldermen should have priority of place at their meetings, and be received as justices of the peace. That apprentices should serve eight years, and that no second one should be taken till the first had served four years; and that none should be taken whose father was not a freeholder, to the value of forty shillings a-year.

Records of the Draper's Company.

II. MERCERS.

After every research, no record of this society can now be found. A copy, however, of their oath on admission is preserved in the books of the merchant-adventurers, of which this society is one of the three members.

It appears, anno 1668, that the company of mercers and boothmen were at that time united.

In the reign of James II, the mercers, drapers, and boothmen, though distinct companies, appear to have had their meetings and assemblies as if they had been but one fraternity. This hint is found in the records of the company of butchers.

III. SKINNERS.

This fraternity have their meeting-house in the Black-Friars. The ordinary, or record of this company, is so remote as the year 1437. They met annually on the Tuesday after Michaelmas, to choose their stewards and pass their accounts. One rule observed at their meetings was, that if any member smoked tobacco, he was to be fined threepence.

They seem to have incorporated themselves with the fraternity of glovers, anno 1703. They still keep separate books, though they have but one meeting-house.

IV. TAYLORS.

Whence it happens that this useful class of men should have been, almost in all ages, the butt of the shafts of ridicule, is not easy to account for; as, next to food, cloaths are a chief necessary in human life. And yet we find the immortal Shakspeare, nay, even the

the mighty queen Befs, employing their satirical wit upon “the knights of the thimble.” Possibly their domesticated situation in life gives them a kind of assuming petulance, nearly associated to that of the fair sex, which may excite a degree of contempt from the more manly and robust businesses of life.

This society meet in their hall in the Black-Friars. The oldest record of this fraternity is dated 1536.— Every brother, upon his setting up shop, should pay a pot of oil to the fellowship, as also threepence a year, for our Lady-light ; and that each apprentice, or person hired by the week, should pay fourpence per annum, and each hireling threepence a year, to their play, when it should be performed : Also, that any person born a subject of the king, and free of Newcastle, might set up shop, on payment of forty pounds, with a pound of wax and a pot of oil, at his admittance ; as also threepence to our Lady-light, and 8d. to the play. That no taylor should work on Saturdays after eight o'clock in the evening, and should keep holy the Sunday, vigils, and festival days, on pain of six pounds of wax, for every default. That the society should pass their accounts on St. John's day, in every May ; and having chosen twelve electors, the said twelve should choose the four stewards, the searchers, and auditors. It further ordered, that every brother should be at the procession on Corpus Christi day, before it passed the New-gate, on pain of forfeiting a pound of wax ; and that each brother should attend in his livery. And that the common light of the fraternity should go before the corpse of every brother when it was carried to the church for interment, and continue there lighted during mass-time, and till the body was interred.

This

In the archives of the society is another ordinary, dated August 12, 1624, confirmed March 2, 1679; also September 15, 1707; January 17, 1731; and October 17, 1737.

This body of mechanics, both free and non-free, is very numerous in Newcastle.

V. SADLERS.

The records of this society are very ancient, being dated March 6, 1459, which they still have in their possession. In those popular times, the saddlers were enjoined to walk together in procession, in a livery, at the feast of Corpus Christi, and perform their play, at their own cost: and that each brother, when his hour was assigned, to attend, under pain of forty-pence. That no Scotswoman born should be taken apprentice, or suffered to work within the town, under a penalty of twenty shillings. It farther ordered, that no apprentice should be taken under the term of seven years, on pain of six shillings and eightpence. It enjoined civil behaviour to each other, at their meetings, the due observance of holidays, &c.

Another ordinary, or record of the society, comes down to the year 1532.

VI. MERCHANTS OF CORN, OR BOOTHMEN.

No determinate record is handed down of this society, considered as a separate mystery. But among some loose hints, preserved in the books of the merchant adventurers, there is one, however, dated in the year 1566, mysterious and of *dark import*, and which gives scope for the talents of the curious and inquisitive. It is called, "the scyens of boothmen."

To

To which of all the branches of *science* this of *dealing in corn* belongs, we candidly confess our ignorance.

We are far from insinuating, that importation of corn in cases of *real scarcity*, and publicly sold at a reasonable profit, is not laudable; but its augmenting almost daily in price, notwithstanding the immense quantities imported from the four quarters of the globe, “was strange, it was passing strange.”

VII. BAKERS and BREWERS.

These employments, exercised as mysteries in Newcastle, are of very ancient institution. Nor is it surprising---To eat and drink are the calls of nature, co-eval with human existence. Anno 1342 the corporation in full guild, held in St Mary’s Hospital, agreed and enacted, that the assizes of bread and bear should be held according to law. The master-bakers, and not their servants, to suffer the penalties ordained by the statutes. These regulations were sanctioned by royal authority. Measures, ells, and weights, to be proved twice a year, or at least once.

In the following century, 1446, we find an exclusive privilege granted to the bakers and brewers of Newcastle, whereby baking and brewing for sale were restricted to that town, and no where else within the port of Tyne.

In the year 1661 we find a record of this society setting forth, that their original ordinary, or record, had been long lost; and in this they enact regulations for choosing twelve of their society and four wardens, whom they empowered by the name of wardens of the art and mystery of bakers and brewers, to prosecute, sue, or implead, and be sued, &c. only within

the courts of Newcastle upon Tyne; to make laws for the government of the society, impose fines, forbidding any brother to strike another at any meeting with fist, hand, elbow, dagger, staff, stick, rod, or otherwise, on pain of twenty shillings. Ordering, that no apprentice should be taken under seven years, nor a second till the first had served six years. That the society should attend the burials of their brethren, on pain of a penalty of three shillings and fourpence for every omission.

VIII. TANNERS.

Tanners were anciently called barkers. Their ordinary is dated in the year 1532. They were enjoined by their regulations to come yearly, in their best array and apparel, at the feast of Corpus Christi, and go in procession, set forth their pageants, &c. on pain of forfeiting one pound of wax. Not to take any *Scot by birth* for an apprentice, under a penalty of twenty shillings. That each brother should have but one butcher to buy slaughter of, on pain of ten pounds, and not to buy above eight fothers of bark, or forty trees, on pain of six shillings and eightpence. Also to supply each other with bark.

IX. CORDWAINERS.

The original institution of this mystery is dated Dec. 17, 1556. Their meeting-house was in the Black-Friars. Their regulations respecting apprentices is, that no brother shall take an apprentice for a term less than ten years; five of which to be expired before a second be taken. That foreigners might be admitted into the company on payment of five

five pounds ; one half whereof to go to the fellowship, the other to the reparation of Tyne-Bridge.

From the original in possession of the company.

X. BUTCHERS.

Anno 1621, this society was associated into a mystery or trade, as we find by an inrolment in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle. Annually on Ash-Wednesday they were to choose their two wardens. That apprentices should serve at least eight years, five of which to expire before a second could be taken. That no brother should be partner with any foreigners called *crokers*, on pain of forfeiting five pounds. That none should kill after nine o'clock on Saturday night, nor keep open shop after eight o'clock on Sunday morning. That no brother should buy, or seek any licence to kill flesh in Newcastle during Lent, without the general consent of the fellowship, on pain of forfeiting five pounds. That none should kill either at Lent or any other time, within the liberties of the High Castle, being in the county of Northumberland, on the like pain for each offence. But that any butcher, though not a brother, might expose good meat to sale in the market, from the hours of eight in the morning till four in the afternoon. There is a curious order or regulation among "these men of death :" it is, that no free brother should blow a calf's pluck, or any part of a calf, except calf's close-ear, nor any other goods but a cow's udder, under a penalty of six shillings and eightpence, unforgiven.

XI. SMITHS.

There are some curious regulations respecting the religious deportment of these men of the hammer.--- Their ordinary, or record of association, is to be found in the book of enrolments in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle; and they themselves have preserved the original deed in the strong box of the society, bearing date anno 1436. This brotherhood were enjoined to go together in procession on the feast of Corpus Christi, and perform their play, at their own expence, attending at the hour appointed, or forfeit one pound of wax. That every brother should assemble at St. Nicholas' church, at the setting forth of the procession, on St. Loy-day, on the like penalty. That no Scotsman born should be taken apprentice, or suffered to work, on pain of the forfeiture of forty shillings; half whereof to go to the chamber of the town, the other half to the fellowship. That no brother should sell *seyme and roffe* by weight, under three shillings and fourpence a hundred, on pain of forfeiting six shillings and eightpence for each offence.*

Another regulation exhibits the society as consisting of different branches of blacksmiths and farriers, blacksmiths or anchorsmiths, and locksmiths or whitesmiths.

Another, dated August 17, 1677, empowered the fraternity to be a body politic in law; enjoined them to meet yearly, on St. Loy-day, to choose four wardens,

* The following curious entries occur in their old books:— Feb. 10, 1668, John Bolam for not carrying Clem. Browne to church, giving the stang to another, fined 13s. 4d.—1682, paid for making the seat in the Frith, 1s. 4d.—1685, spent in the Forth-house with the twelve, the raine causeing them in, 2s.

dens, of which one at least was to be an anchor-smith. That the twelve of the company should consist of four anchorsmiths, four blacksmiths and farriers, and four locksmiths : to choose four searchers ; that apprentices should serve seven years : that no brother should come to meetings, or attend the public guild of the town, with his apron on, but with a decent cloak or coat, on pain of forfeiting sixpence for each default.

George Whinfield, esq. mayor, and Margaret Stephenson, of Newcastle, left twenty pounds each, dated Dec. 18, 1718. and 1725 ; to be put to interest, to assist two poor brethren, for three years, to begin business.

Their meeting-house is adjacent to the Black-Friars, the ground-floor of which, once that of the chapel of that opulent fraternity, was the scene of a remarkable state transaction, being the room in which homage was done by the Scottish king, to the king of England, for the kingdom of Scotland.

XII. FULLERS OR DYERS.

To invent the manufacture of cloth was the fruit of necessity ; to purify and stain with various colours, were the offspring of vanity and a love of distinction. Joseph's coat of many colours, with his magnificent portentous dreams, nigh cost him his life. And as a desire of *monstrari digito*, to be pointed out by the finger, has long influenced human-kind, we are not to wonder that the mystery of fulling and dyeing is of very ancient date. This of Newcastle is that of 1477. As there have been some men but *middling honest*, in all ages, so the regulations of the fuller's company secure the brethren against them. It is therefore enacted, that no brother should stain cloth upon

upon the tenter, to deliver it with the *short-wand*, on pain of forfeiting four pounds of wax: nor tenter cloth on a Sunday, nor “wend to the walk mylne” with any raw cloth on that day, on pain of forfeiting two pounds of wax. That they should take no Scotsman born to apprentice, nor set any such to work, under a penalty of twenty shillings, half whereof to go to the society, and half to support the Tyne-bridge. That no apprentice should be taken under seven years; that no brother should work kersey under twopence the yard; that they should attend the weddings and burials of brethren in their livery; that they should meet in their livery in Carliol-croft, on St. John’s day, in May, at six o’clock in the morning; and upon St. John’s-day at Christmas, at one o’clock in the afternoon: that none of the company should fail being at the setting forth of the procession of Corpus Christi day, on pain of forfeiting one pound of wax; and that each brother should pay sixpence to the procession and the play yearly: to choose twelve, who were to be sworn and elect wardens, auditors, searchers, and the two to attend the mayor and chamber for the year: to meet on the eve of Corpus Christi day, in the morning, at six o’clock, under the penalty of one pound of wax: to walk no broad cloth of colour, under fourpence a yard; nor any wadded blue under twopence the yard, nor any frize under three-halfpence the yard; to “dight,” *i. e.* clean no gown under fourpence, on pain of half a pound of wax; nor to sheer a dozen yards of tilted cloth under threepence, on pain of forfeiting two pounds of wax; or fustian under one penny a yard, or broad-cloth under threepence for the like quantity, under the penalty of one pound of wax for each.

FIFTEEN COMPANIES, *called By-trades.*

The first of these is the respectable and opulent company of Masters and Mariners, called also the Trinity-House, of which we have already given an account along with those of the Merchant-adventurers and Hoastmen.

2. *Weavers.*

This very ingenious profession is of great antiquity among civilized nations, and is almost co-eval with human nature itself; and in proportion as it arrives among a people from rudeness to elegance in texture, in the various fabrications in which this art is exercised, the degree of their civilization is, in a great measure, characterised.

The ordinary of this society in Newcastle, and which they still have in their possession, is of the date of 1527. By the authority of the mayor, sheriff, and aldermen, justices of the peace, with the consent of their own body, it enjoins them to assemble yearly at the feast of Corpus Christi, go together in procession, and play their play of pageant of "The Bearing of the Crofs," at their own expence; each brother to be at the procession when his hour is assigned, on pain of forfeiting sixpence. To take no Scotsman born to apprentice, nor set any to work under a penalty of forty shillings for each default, whereof half to go to the fellowship, and half to the work of Tynebridge, without forgiveness; to admit any person who had served an apprenticeship with a brother of the society, a member thereof, on the payment of thirteen shillings and fourpence, and twelvepence for a pot of ale; as also any man of that craft, being the

the king's liege man, and desirous to be of the fellowship, a brother thereof, with power to set up shop on the payment of twenty pounds, and twelvepence for a pot of ale. The searchers to search four times a year at least. That any brother falling into poverty should be supplied out of the common box, at the discretion of the stewards and twelve; and that any brother misbehaving at meetings, should forfeit six pounds of wax for every default; and that any brother lying in wait to beat, slay or murder any of his brethren, should be put out of the society for ever; that any brother calling another *Scot*, or *man-sworn*, in malice, should forfeit six shillings and eightpence without forgiveness: that every apprentice should serve seven years, and pay at his entrance a pound of wax; that they should settle their accounts every year, on Monday after Corpus Christi day, and choose their stewards, &c. that every brother take for the working of a dozen broad cloth four shillings; for a dozen strates wollene twentypence, to be measured by the long wand; for a dozen lyn-cloth, yard broad, bleached, twelvepence; also fise and brood-lynn and hardone, tenpence a dozen; a dozen fan-clothe twelvepence; a dozen karsais eighteenpence; for a dozen lyn-cloth, five quarters broad, eighteenpence, &c.

Another ordinary, having the sanction of the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, in guild-hall assembled, dated August 12, 1608, and enrolled in the books of the corporation, confirmed to them that no foreigner or person not free of the fellowship, living in or about the High-Castle, near the liberties of that town, should take any work in prejudice of this society, on pain of forfeiting five pounds for each default. And that

none

none should buy any linen or hardane yarn, to carry out of the precincts of the said town, under a penalty of forty shillings.

This society has a warrant from the mayor of Newcastle, renewed yearly, to seize bad yarn, &c. and still continue to receive annual contributions from the pedlars who keep booths on the Sandhill.

3. *Barber-Chirurgeons, with Chandlers.*

This company is of great antiquity, their ordinary being dated October 10, 1442.

On a petition from this society, dated 1648, to the mayor and corporation, for a place in the Manors, on which to build a meeting house, a lease was granted them for that purpose, for sixty-one years, at the annual rent of six shillings and eightpence; with a certain number of yards of land, for a garden of herbs. This lease expiring, a new one was granted, for the like term of sixty-one years from the expiration of the old one.

Their regulations, which are curious and moral, are as follow: That, at the procession of Corpus Christi, their society was to play the "Baptizing of Christ," at their own expence. Every man to be at the procession when his hour is assigned him, at the New-gate, on pain of forfeiting a pound of wax: to go also with their pageant, when it should be played, in a livery, on the like pain: that no alien born should be taken apprentice, or allowed to work within the town, or without, under a penalty of twenty shillings: that the society should uphold the light of St. John Baptist, in St. Nicholas' church, as long as they were of ability: that no barber, apprentice, nor servant,

should shave on Sunday, neither within the town, nor without, by a mile's space.

There is another ordinary of this society, dated Sept. 25, 1671, confirming the former, and making them a body politic, by the name of "The Barber-Chirurgeons and Wax and Tallow-Chandlers," ordering them to meet yearly, and choose two wardens, who were to be sworn: that apprentices should serve seven years: and that when any brother had taken a cure in hand, no other should meddle with it till it was completed, on pain of forfeiting twenty shillings for the first, thirty shillings for the second, and forty shillings for the third default; half of which to go to the brother who first dressed the patient. It further enjoined, that none should wash, dress, or trim on a Sunday, on pain of forfeiting two shillings for each offence; giving the company power to make by-laws, and to choose annually two searchers, who were to be sworn.*

4. *Cutlers.*

Although no ordinary or record of this company has been preserved; yet some mention is made of them as a society, anno 1579, in the ordinary of armourers. In the year 1688, they appear to have pretended to the election of the mayor, as one of the fifteen by-trades.

Their hall, anciently called "Cutler's Tower," in the Carliol-Croft, was rebuilt by the fraternity of masons, and is now their meeting-house.

5. *Ship-*

* Extracts from their old books.—Dec. 11, 1711, it was ordered, by a full vote of the company, that "perriwig-making be from thenceforth accounted as a part and branch of the company."—June 14, 1742, ordered, "that no brother shave John Robson, till he pays what he owes to Robert Shafto."

5. *Shipwrights, or Ship-Carpenters.*

This art, so useful for navigation, and for conveying the productions of every clime over the whole world, and which has arrived at such perfection in Britain, is not of very ancient date in Newcastle, as the ordinary of this society is only of August 8, 1638. The deed being perused by the judges of assize the day following, they certified their having done so and ratified the same. The society are enjoined to meet yearly on the 27th day of December, to choose two wardens, and the like number of overseers ; prohibiting them from working on Sundays and holidays observed by the church, giving them power to make by-laws, and restraining apprentices from working tide-work, till they had served three years.

Another order of this society, dated August 26th, 1674, was also confirmed by the judges ; as was also another, dated July 25th, 1689. Besides the above, this fraternity have since made many additional orders, by their own authority.†

† In their old books are the following curious entries :—
1613, Robart Harrigad, for a carvell, 1s.—William Keisley, for working on a ketch on a holiday, 7d.—Of two for working on a *flebote*, on a holiday, 7d.—1624, received for a pott “fower heates on a keele, 21d.”—1651, About this time the company appear to have had ways at the Close-gate, where large ships were built.

Their meeting-house occurs 1622.—27 December, 1622, pd. for bretedging the towre 24s. 2d.—1630, mention occurs of Skis-Thurday being our Lady-day in Lent.—1656, mention occurs of new ways about St. Lawrence, for building ships.

June 24th, 1673, a brother fined for challenging another to fight, and giving him his glove.—Ten brethren fined for working on January 30th, 1651, being a thanksgiving-daye.—December 27th, 1672, a brother fined for telling one of the twelve “he turned his cloake on the other shoulder.”

They have their meeting-house in Carpenter's-Tower, Sallyport-gate, which is the most beautiful of all the other meeting-houses on the town-walls.

6. *Coopers.*

This very ancient society has an ordinary, dated January 22, 1426. They were enjoined to go together yearly, at the feast of Corpus Christi, in procession, as other crafts did, and perform their play, at their own charge ; each brother to attend at the hour assigned him at the procession, or forfeit a pound of wax ; that none should take a Scotsman born to apprentice, nor set any such to work, under the penalty of forty shillings, whereof twenty-six shillings and eightpence to go to the fraternity, and thirteen shillings and fourpence to "Sente Nicholas kyrkwarke." No brother to take any more than one apprentice in seven years. All turners and pulley-makers coming to Newcastle to be bound by the same ordinary.

An after clause forbade the employing of any Dutchman ; and, by another after clause, the company of ropers were united with this society.

By an ordinance of the corporation of Newcastle (17th of Elizabeth) which consolidates the companies of coopers, pulley-makers, turners, and rope-makers, it is ordained, " That none of these companies shall take any apprentice but one in four years, except the children of brethren ;" and by a by-law of this consolidated company in the year 1786, it was enacted, " that for the enrolment of every apprentice so taken, a brother shall pay ten pounds, or any apprentice at all during the servitude of another, five pounds. But by a mandamus (Coates *v.* the Cooper's Company in 1797) it was fully determined,

mined “ that corporations have no right to make by-laws in restraint of trade, and that a prohibition not to take more than a certain number of apprentices is a by-law in restraint of trade.”*

January

* The learned judges present delivered their opinions respectively on this important case as follow :

LORD KENYON, Chief Justice --I believe that this writ is drawn in the usual form, and I see no objection to it. If the defendants should have returned any reason to shew that this party is not intitled to have indentures enrolled, they should have shewn it. But this return is bad from the beginning to the end. To one objection the defendant's counsel has not even attempted to give any answer, namely, that it is not alledged that the apprentice was not the son of a freeman. These two companies have existed immemorially, but how they could be consolidated together I cannot conjecture. However, as they have assumed that character, we are to take it as against themselves that they are consolidated. There is a case in Salkeld where it is said, that a corporation may make a fraternity, but no notice is taken of that point in the other reports of that case ; and I cannot conceive that they have such a power ; it can only be effected by the legislature or by the crown. Here, however, it is sufficient to say, that these defendants have assumed that character, and are now bound by it. But when the corporation of Newcastle chose to consolidate these two companies, they certainly had no right to super-add by-laws in restraint of trade ; and a prohibition not to take more than a certain number of apprentices is a by-law in restraint of trade. By-laws have been several times brought to me as chief justice for confirmation under the Statutes, and not long ago I refused to allow some, because I thought them illegal in restraining masters from taking beyond a certain number of apprentices. On the act of parliament also I think the last by-law is void. That Statute says that only a small sum (2s. 6d.) shall be taken for the enrolment of indentures of apprenticeship, whereas the defendants insist, that under this by-law 10l. shall be taken for it. But even if the company had a right to demand that sum of the master, that is no reason why the indentures should not be enrolled. If they think they can support this by-law, they may still bring their action against the master to recover the penalty. But I am clearly

January 30, 1650, the corporation ordered them a lease for seven years of a place in the Manors, to be a meeting-house. The company of plasterers appear to have met with this society soon after the restoration.

A warrant was granted to this society in the year 1699 by the mayor of Newcastle, to search all herring, &c. a power which is still continued in their hands.

In

ly of opinion that this return cannot be supported, and that a peremptory mandamus ought to go.

ASHURST, Judge.—Even if these companies were properly constituted, and had a power to make by-laws, which questions it is unnecessary to discuss in this case, the by-laws are already bad, as being made in restraint of trade.

GROSE, Judge.—This mandamus is drawn in the usual form. The defendants do not controvert any of the facts stated in the writ, but they rely on certain pretended by-laws. Now without enquiring whether one corporation can make another, or whether these by-laws are good, it is clear that this apprentice is not brought within the last of them, that says that every brother for each apprentice he should take should pay 10l. &c. the meaning of which evidently is, that the brother shall pay that sum; but this is not an application by a brother but by an apprentice; but the by-law does not say that the indentures of apprenticeship shall not be enrolled unless the money is paid. Therefore on this short ground I am of opinion that the return is bad.

LAWRENCE, Judge.—I also think that this writ is in the usual form. As to the argument of the defendants, that the party applying to be admitted into this company ought not to be permitted to make the first objection to the return, because it is contrary to the constitution of the corporation, that consequence by no means follows; for even though the corporation of Newcastle could make an ordinance for the purpose of uniting these two companies, it does not follow that they could make a by-law in restraint of trade; that ordinance might be good, though the rest were bad.—*Return quashed.*

In the year 1725, Mrs Margaret Stephenson left a legacy of twenty pounds to this society, to be divided, and let out to two brethren for a certain number of years without interest.

7. *House-Carpenters, anciently called Wrights.*

This society, by an ordinary dated July 3, 1579, including joiners, was constituted a body corporate of themselves, with perpetual succession, to sue and be sued, &c. in the courts of Newcastle; that they should meet yearly and choose their wardens, &c. also to observe the plays which anciently belonged to their fellowship: that no apprentice should serve less than seven years; no Scotiman to be taken as such under a penalty of forty shillings, nor to be made free on any account. It further enacts, that the joiners should work at the sealing of houses within, the making "dorments and windows, drawn tables of frame-work, and tables with turnposts, buffet-stools, forms, cupboards, almeries, prefflers, chairs, and sconces of frame-work, casements, trellising of windows, buttries of framed work, framed chests, and all others pinned with wood, as also every other kind of joiner's work." That the two trades should occupy in common the making of buttries, or any other kind of work with "sealing linck, i. e. one board growen in another, and nailed with iron nails; chests for corpses, and other chests not pinned with wood; removing of beds, cupboards, and draw-tables, together with making of doors and windows mulder work." And that half of their fines should go to the maintenance of the great bridge, and the other half to the fellowship.

Their meeting-house was over the water-gate on the Sand-Hill, in which was a table of fir-wood, formed

formed of one plank, all of one piece, being 22 feet and a half long, and 22 and a half inches broad. Their present meeting-house is at the Westgate.

George Collingwood, house-carpenter, left two pounds for ever to put out an apprentice to one of the society.

8. *Masons.*

This truly respectable society was constituted an incorporated body of themselves, by an ordinary, dated September 1, 1581, enjoining them to meet yearly; to make by-laws, &c. to observe their play at the festival of Corpus Christi: that no Scotsman should be taken apprentice; that apprentices should serve seven years, &c. In 1674 this society met in the White-Friar-Tower, with the wallers, or bricklayers and metters. They have their beautiful meeting-house in the Carliol-Croft.

On a monument in their meeting-house, erected in 1776: “To the memory of Mr. George Maxwell, mason, who died September 14th, 1732, and bequeathed to the company of masons of Newcastle, the rentals of mesnuages and their appurtenances, to be applied to the relief of such brethren as are sick, or incapable of working, and to such of their widows as are needful.”

9. *Glovers.*

The ordinary of this society, dated January 20th, 1436, enjoined them to go together in procession at the feast of Corpus Christi in a livery, and play at their own charge; to choose annually three stewards; that apprentices should serve seven years, on pain of forfeiting six shillings and eightpence ‘to the light of the said craft;’ that no Scotsman born should be

be taken apprentice, nor allowed to work in the town, under a penalty of forty shillings.

10. *Joiners.*

In the ordinary which united the house-carpenters with the joiners into one fraternity, we found the date was anno 1579, but by a subsequent date of 1589 we find that the joiners were incorporated by themselves into a distinct company, with perpetual succession. It enjoined them to elect two wardens, make by-laws, perform their parts in the plays; that apprentices should serve seven years; and that no Scotchman should be taken apprentice.

Their meeting-house is over Pilgrim-street gate, in which is an escutcheon with the following inscription : " Mrs. Margaret Stephenson, relict of Mr. John Stephenson, merchant of Newcastle, departed this life August 23d, 1629, and, by her last will and testament, gave to the company of joiners of Newcastle aforesaid, twenty pounds, to be lent to two such brethren of the said fellowship, as shall want stock to set up with for four years without interest, and so to be transferred to other two such brethren of the said joiners at the end of every four years for ever."

On another we find " Barbara Farbridge, relict of Charles Farbridge, a brother of the company, died April 13th, 1743, aged 60, bequeathed to the poor widows of deceased brethren twenty pounds, the use of which to be paid by the stewards on St. Peter's day yearly for ever."

11. *Milners, or Millers.*

This society was, by date of September 20, 1578, constituted a fellowship, consisting of twenty millers,

with perpetual succession, and enjoined them to choose two wardens every year, who might sue and be sued, &c. and that when the general plays should be performed, they should play the ancient one of the society, called “the Deliverance of the Children of Israel out of the Thraldom, Bondage, and Servitude of King Pharoh,” on pain of forfeiting twenty shillings for absence: that no stranger or alien born should be taken apprentice, or set to work, on pain of six shillings and eightpence; and that apprentices should serve seven years; that no corn should be ground on Sundays; that each miller in the counties of Northumberland, or Durham, who brought corn from Newcastle market, should pay them an acknowledgment of sixpence per annum, and two shillings and sixpence every time he should be found in the wheat or malt market before two o’clock in the afternoon on market days, unless to fetch away the corn which his customers had bought there; and that no such foreign millers should buy corn there, under a penalty of two shillings and sixpence for each default.

April 8th, 1672, a singular order occurs in the books of this fraternity, “that if any brother should attend the burial of another with a black hat, he should be fined sixpence for every such default.”

12. *Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers.*

The association of these three branches of business, was constituted by an ordinary dated September 20, 1546. They were enjoined to go together in procession at the feast of Corpus Christi, bear the charges of the lights, pageants, and play, and be there at the hour assigned them, on pain of forfeiting a pound of

wax.

wax. It further enjoined that none born out of the king's dominion should work with them, unless he were denizen, or for urgent causes to be admitted by the mayor and justices of peace, on pain of paying forty pounds sterling ; that they should not work on holidays, or on Saturdays longer than five o'clock of the afternoon, on pain of forfeiting a pound of wax ; that each brother should be sworn on admission ; and that the armourers, curriers, and hatters, should not interfere in each other's occupations.

A. D. 1719, this society made a singular and very ridiculous order, " that no quaker should be taken apprentice on pain of forfeiting one hundred pounds."

13. *Colliers, Paviors, and Carriage-men.*

The ordinary of this united fraternity dated July 30, 1656, appears to have been a mutual agreement signed and sealed by themselves, to remain in force till they should obtain one under the authority of the magistrates of Newcastle. It ordered that no stranger, not having duly served an apprenticeship to their calling, should be set to work, on pain of forfeiting the sum of forty shillings ; that any brother working a day's work privately, should forfeit six shillings and eightpence for each default ; and that they should choose a warden yearly, on the feast of St. Mark, who should keep the books of the fraternity, and do all other offices belonging to a steward, as in other companies.

14. *Slaters.*

The records of this society inform us that their ancient ordinary was dated March 12, 1451. By this they were enjoined to go together in a livery, yearly,

at the feast of Corpus Christi, and play their parts at their own expense ; that no apprentice should serve less than seven years, nor a second to be taken till the first had served six ; that no brother should take a Scotsman apprentice : that if any brother had taken a slate quarry, or any places to cover with slates, none should undermine him, under a penalty of thirteen shillings and fourpence ; that none should work upon St. Catherine's day, on pain of forfeiting a pound of wax. An order was added December 28, 1460, that no brother should take less than six shillings and eightpence, for handling a rood of slate coverings.

Another ordinary, dated September 28, 1579, cited an agreement between the slaters and bricklayers, and incorporated the societies with perpetual succession, enjoined them to choose two wardens annually, who might sue and be sued, make by-laws, &c. that at the general Corpus Christi plays, they should perform "the Offering of Isaac by Abraham :" that they should make ovens, chimney-tops, funnels, and all works of tile or brick, which was claimed by the wallers, to whom they were to pay an annual acknowledgment of three shillings and fourpence. It further ordered, that the slaters should do no kind of work with black mortar or clay, on pain of ten shillings for each default. By mutual agreement, the annual acknowledgment of three shillings and fourpence was afterwards given up February 23, 1597.

Another ordinary of this society, dated March 16, 1677, separated them from the company of wallers, bricklayers, and dawbers, alias plasterers ; and made them in deed and name a fellowship, by the name of slaters and tilers ; ordering them to meet yearly on

St. Catherine's day, and choose two wardens, who might sue and be sued, &c. to pay to the wallers three shillings and fourpence yearly on St. Catherine's day ; to work no kind of black mortar or clay, but to make ovens and chimneys, or funnels.

November 11, 1654, this fraternity agreed to meet with the coopers in the Manors ; they assemble with them at present on the Sand-hill.

15. *Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, & Painters.*

By the first ordinary anno 1536, goldsmiths were incorporated with the glaziers, &c. as above. The goldsmiths were separated from them anno 1717. Their ordinary required them to go together on the feast of Corpus Christi, and maintain their play of " the three Kings of Coleyn ; " to have four wardens, one goldsmith, one plumber, one glazier, and one pewterer or painter ; to be sworn on admission ; not to interfere with each other's occupations : that no Scotsman born should be taken apprentice, or suffered to work in Newcastle.

They had their hall in Morden-Tower granted them in the mayoralty of Sir Peter Riddell, anno 1619.

Among other regulations it was enacted that none of the fellowship should lend his diamond, except to a free-brother, a glazier, on pain of forfeiting six shillings and eightpence.

OTHER COMPANIES NOT OF THE FIFTEEN BY-TRADES.

We shall only notice the most material circumstances respecting these.

Goldsmiths.

Goldsmiths.

They were formerly incorporated anno 1536 by an ordinary with the glaziers, &c. as mentioned before. They were separated from them anno 1717. At so remote a period as A. D. 1249, the reigning king Henry III commanded the bailiffs and good men of Newcastle to choose four of the most prudent and trusty men of their town for the office of moneymen there; and other four like persons for keeping the king's mints in that town; also two fit and prudent goldsmiths to be assayers of the money to be made there.

An assay master was appointed to this society in the year 1702, which office is now held by Mr. Robert Pinkney.

Waits, or Musicians.

This society seems, by quotations from their original charter, which is lost, to have been in greater reputation, than in more modern times. The existing ordinary, dated September 18, 1677, appointed them a fellowship with perpetual succession; that none should teach music without licence from the mayor; that no stranger should be suffered to play at weddings or feasts, unless allowed by the mayor, under a penalty of six shillings and eight-pence; that no fiddler, piper, dancer upon ropes, or others that pretended to skill in music, or that went about with "motions or showes," should practise in Newcastle, without licence from the mayor, on pain of forfeiting ten shillings; that at marriages where music should be chosen, the waits should be preferred; and if any other musicians, who had the mayor's

or's licence, were called, their fee should not exceed three shillings and fourpence, under a penalty of ten shillings.

In 1646 the waits were commanded, by an order of common-council, to go about morning and evening, according to an ancient custom ; and again, in 1675, they were enjoined to go about the town in the winter season ; but the corporation having, a few years ago, discontinued their salaries, this silly practice has in consequence been given up.

Scriveners.

The ordinary of this society, dated Sept. 13, 1675, appointed eight scriveners a fellowship ; that apprentices should serve seven years, and that all the brotherhood should dwell in the town of Newcastle.

Bricklayers.

This useful society is very numerous in Newcastle. They were, by their ordinary dated Jan. 19, 1662, called "waller's, bricklayers, and dawbers, alias plasterers," and constituted a fellowship with perpetual succession, meeting on the 24th of February, and choosing stewards, &c. that they should not be molested by the company of masons or flaters ; that no foreigner should work in the town, under penalty of six shillings and eightpence ; that none should employ an alien born under the like penalty ; that apprentices should serve seven years, and that no second should be taken till the first had served three.

An order was made by the corporation in 1691, that the flaters and tilers should not exercise the trade of bricklaying or plastering, otherwise than in making and mending of chimney-tops above the slates, and plastering them. Their hall is in Nevil-Tower, which was fitted up for their public meetings in 1711.

Rope-

Rope-makers.

This society's ordinary, bearing date April 14, 1648, (citing one of more ancient date) made them a fellowship with perpetual succession, to meet on the 6th of June every year, and choose wardens, &c. it ordered that they should not be molested by the company of coopers, pulley-makers, and turners; that no brother should set an alien to work, under a penalty of forty shillings; that they should take apprentices only once in four years, but put their own children to the business at their pleasure; and further enjoined that they should not impose upon the public by excessive prices. Their hall is a tower near the bottom of Carliol-Croft.

Upholsterers, Tin-plate Workers and Stationers.

The ordinary of this society, dated July 22, 1675, constituted six upholsterers, three tin-plate workers, and two stationers, a fellowship, with perpetual succession, and ordered them to meet annually on the 25th day of July; and choose four stewards, two upholsterers, and one of each of the other branches, who with the society should have power to make by-laws, &c. that apprentices should serve seven years, and no second be taken till the first had served three; that they should not interfere with each other's callings, and that no person not free of the town and this society should exercise their trade in Newcastle. The meeting-house of this fraternity is an apartment of the town-court.

Sail-makers.

The ordinary of this society, dated Dec. 18, 1663, constituted five persons of the occupation a fellowship,

ship, with perpetual succession ; enjoined them to meet yearly on the 10th of August, to appoint two wardens, to have power to make by-laws, &c. that apprentices should serve seven years ; and that none but those who were free of the town and this fellowship should exercise their trade. They had their meeting-house at the Clos-gate.

Metters.

After Newcastle became a large commercial town, and importations of grain, fruits, &c. were progressively encreasing, the municipal duties imposed by the corporation needed the regulating hand of the legislature. Accordingly we find, by an ordinary dated August 3, 1611, this society enjoined to meet on the 20th day of September in every year, and choose four wardens, who were to pass accounts, and make an equal division of their money on the day following. There was a card or table of rates and duties of the same date.

Upon the alteration of measures, another ordinary was granted to this society, Oct. 18, 1670. And in the year 1726 a new card or table of rates and duties was appointed by an act of common council.

Their claims however were disputed about four years ago by the non-freemen, and an assize trial was the consequence. The metters, by the inconsistency of one of their evidences, were nonsuited. At a subsequent appeal to the law, the metters attempted to substantiate their privileges, by alledging that none but such as belonged to their society, (being forty in number) or were duly authorised by them, had a right to measure out imported grain, &c. Both parties however, by their counsel, compromised the matter before it came to a final decision.

Porters.

The ordinary of this society is dated in the year 1518. The common-council, in 1648, made an order to revoke their ordinary for refusing to go down and lend their assistance on the revolt of Tynmouth Castle.

A second ordinary was granted to this fraternity in the year 1667, which constituted them a body politic, sixteen in number, (vacancies in which, by death or removal, were to be filled up by the mayor of Newcastle) and ordered them to meet on Michaelmas-day, and choose two stewards, with power to make by-laws, sue, &c. in the courts of Newcastle; accompanied with a table of wages.

In the year 1670 another ordinary was granted to this society; and in 1704 a new table of wages was appointed them by the common-council.

Companies Extinct.

As these, such as cooks, spicers, furbishers, &c. &c. which in former times seem to have been very numerous, do not now exist, and as our limits confine us to matters of much greater consequence, we will not trouble our readers with an enumeration of them.

Free Customs of the Corporation of Newcastle.

As these are of very great importance to be known by almost every clavis of the inhabitants in this commercial town, we shall here give a succinct, yet clear, representation of them.

All the sons of a free burgess claim the franchise of their father by patrimony: there is a kind of double franchise; the fellowship with the general body, called the freedom of the town, and that of some particular company, usually styled the freedom of

of a trade ; and the person who enjoys both is said to be free of town and trade.

If a father, possessed of a right of franchise, die before admission, all his sons forfeit their claim. No natural son can inherit the franchise.

With a right to vote for two representatives in parliament, every burgess, and a widow of a burgess, may claim two stints on the common and common-pasture of the town. Every freeman is also exempt from the payment of tolls, quay duties, river dues, &c. Franchise is also obtained by servitude. Anciently this servitude was in some companies for ten years ; it cannot at present be for less than seven. A master, being free of the town only, cannot make his apprentice free ; for, in order to this, the franchise of some company is indispensable.

Some privileges are obtained by marriage : if a person who has a right to the franchise of Newcastle, marry a freeman's daughter before his admission, he pays on such admission six shillings and eightpence less than those who claim the same freedom either by patrimony or servitude.

The franchise devolves on a freeman's widow ; she can enfranchise the apprentices of her husband, if he had been free of any company, and she continues to carry on his business ; she inherits also her husband's exemption from tolls, quay duties, &c. all which are lost if she afterwards marry a non-freeman.

The franchise of Newcastle, it is said, cannot be sold, but may be presented as a gift, when it is usually styled an honorary or personal freedom.

It has been generally supposed, that an honorary freeman can neither transmit his franchise to his sons, nor confer it upon his apprentices.

The form of the oath, on the admission of a freeman of Newcastle, concludes with an expression that seems to imply that every burgess is bound to a personal defence of the town.

It is usual, on admission, to present the mayor or alderman who admits, with a silver penny.

By the charter of the 42d of Elizabeth, March 22, 1600, it was ordered that burgesses should be admitted by the mayor and burgesses, or common-council, whereof the mayor and six aldermen were to be seven.

By the charter of King James I. 1604, all customs, rights, and liberties of the town of Newcastle, held by former charter or prescription, were confirmed to it.

The following passage occurs in the ordinary of the bakers and brewers, dated September 28, 1579. Every brother was enjoined to live in the town of Newcastle, and "continue therein as a burgesse of the same towne, to watch and ward, and beare scott and lott as other burgesses of the same towne ought to doe."

No freeholder in Newcastle has a right to vote for a member of parliament for that town, as such, unless he be also a free burgess thereof; neither have they votes for representatives for the county of Northumberland; so that by far the greater number of the inhabitants cannot be said to be represented in parliament.

The odium anciently entertained against the Scottish nation, and which hardly yet has subsided among the

the vulgar, must be referred to as one of the leading reasons, why so few of the present inhabitants of Newcastle enjoy the franchise of that town. There is a clause in the ordinary of almost every company, that no Scotsman born should be taken apprentice; and it is highly improbable that any of that once hostile people would, at least before the time of King James I. be admitted to a freedom of the town, either after residing any time in it, or on the payment of a fine: which seem to have been the ancient terms of admission.

Form of a Freeman's Oath--from an old copy.

“ Newcastle upon Tyne--You swear that you shall from henceforth hold with our sovereign Lady the Queen's Majesty that now is, and with her heirs and successors, kings and queens of England, against all persons to live and to dye and maintain the peace and all the franchises of this town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and be obedient to the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and all other the officers of the same. And their council keep. And no man's goods avow for yours, unless he be as free as yourself and of the same franchise: and you shall observe and keep to the best of your power all the lawful ordinances made by common consent on high court days: and all other things shall you do that belong to a freeman of the said town. So help me God.

“ Nov. 13th, 1704, John Wheatley, cordwainer, was this day admitted and sworn a free burgess of this corporation, before the right worshipful Thomas Wals, esq. mayor, and stands charged with a musket in defence of the same.”

Parti-

Particulars concerning the Corpus Christi Plays,

As performed by the trading companies of Newcastle upon Tyne.

Whatever relates to this subject (says Warton in his History of Poetry) is extremely interesting, as these miracle plays were the first and earliest of our dramatic exhibitions.

These appear to have been acted in the open air, in what is called in some places the Play-Field, or in some spot calculated to shew the performance to the greatest crowd of spectators. They are reported to have been many of them very indelicate and obscene. They were not without their use, however, not only in impressing on the rude minds of an unlettered people the chief histories of their religion, but also in softening their manners, at that time very gross and impure; "creating insensibly," says Mr Warton, "a regard for other arts than those of bodily strength and savage valour."

In the ordinary of the coopers occurs the earliest notice of any of the Corpus Christi exhibitions in Newcastle upon Tyne. They are mentioned also in most of the other companies, as our readers will observe; it is, therefore, unnecessary to repeat here the different parts they had to perform.

I know not (says Brand) when this kind of entertainment began. The Chester plays appear to have been written in the year 1328.

Weaver, in his Funeral Monuments, informs us, that about the beginning of the reign of king James these Corpus Christi plays were finally suppressed in all the towns in the kingdom.

The

The various branches of TRADE and MANUFACTURES, carried on in Newcastle and its extensive liberties.

This department claims a large proportion of our work, and highly merits our chief regard. In general, to use the words of Faujas Saint Fond, member of the National Institute of France, " Newcastle is situated on the beautiful river Tyne, which is frequently covered with vessels, and bordered on the right and left with manufactures of every kind, down as far as its mouth which is about ten miles from the town. This charming river is rendered highly interesting by the number and variety of these nurseries of manufactures. On the one hand, are seen brick-fields, chymical works for making red and white lead, vitriol, &c. On the other, manufactories in iron, lead, &c.

" This multitude of establishments, rising opposite to one another, diffuses every where so much activity and life, if I may use the expression, that the age is agreeably astonished, and the soul feels a lively satisfaction in contemplating such a magnificent picture. Humanity (continues this great philosopher,) rejoices to see so many useful men finding ease and happiness in a labour (viz. the coal trade) which so extensively contributes at the same time to the enjoyments and comforts of others; and in the last result, to the aggrandizing and enriching of the government, which watches over the safety of the whole. Compare this honourable industry with that disgraceful indolence, and distinguishing misery which are to be seen in Roman Catholic countries, where pernicious laws permit a great portion of the population to be buried

buried in monastic institutions; and it will soon be discovered how much government and religion influence the happiness of mankind.

“ The numerous coal-mines,” adds Saint Fond, “ in the neighbourhood of Newcastle, form not only immense magazines of fuel for the rest of England, but are also the source of an extensive and profitable foreign commerce.

“ Vessels loaded with coal, for London and the various ports of England, sail daily from hence.

“ Besides this commerce, the navigation which results from the working of the coal-mines, gives an incalculable advantage to the British navy. The coal-trade forms a great nursery of seamen; and in times of war, many coal vessels have been armed as letters of marque, and done much injury to the common enemy. In this practical school of seamanship, men accustomed to every kind of danger are to be found.

“ The celebrated Cook begun his naval career as a sailor in the coal trade. His enterprising and active genius soon raised him to the command of a vessel. He afterwards purchased a ship on his own account, and displayed so much skill and courage in the midst of the greatest danger, when he as it were subdued the elements; and although young, acquired a very high reputation among his brother seamen. He afterwards entered into the royal navy, when he received from the British government that encouragement which he so justly merited. This astonishing navigator, sailed three times round the world and enriched geography, natural history, and navigation, with great and valuable discoveries. The modest habitation

bitation where this illustrious seaman was born, is preserved with pious veneration."

Such were the general observations that this excellent and intelligent person made on the trade and manufactures of Newcastle about ten years ago, while residing a fortnight in the town. When we come to delineate the various branches of business carried on here, we will meet with some of his more detailed and particular remarks. We shall begin our account with

THE COAL-TRADE.

How bountiful is providence to man! The air, the sea, the earth, harmoniously contribute to his convenience, and his comforts. But this benignity of the Creator is diffused over the universe, not in a blind, indiscriminating distribution, but a beauteous arrangement is held forth to the eye of contemplation, conspicuously marking all the works of the Creator's hand! And this is in no region of the universe more conspicuously displayed, than in the world which we inhabit. How numerous, how various, and yet how useful, are the productions of nature on the surface, and in the bowels of the earth! And if Golconda, in the eastern regions of the world, boasts of its diamonds, its emeralds, and sapphires; if the mountain Potosi pours forth its shining ores in the west; the frozen regions of the north can produce their iron, their tin, their lead, and their coal; which productions of nature, by the aid of navigation, easily secure the possession of all the others.

It is remarkable, that the word "coal," so familiar to us, has, with little variation, been adopted, as the name of that useful mineral, by the Hebrews, the

Greeks, and particularly, as expressed in the several dialects of the north. This fossil, grim in its appearance, says the poet,

Is from its prison brought and sent abroad
The frozen hours to cheer, to minister
To needful sustenance and polished arts.
Hence are the hungry fed, the naked clothed,
The wintry damps dispell'd, and social mirth
Exults and glows before the blazing hearth.

Of coal, that black, sulphureous, inflammable matter, dug out of the earth, and at present the common fuel of most of Europe, as well as of other parts of the globe, considered as a genus, there are various species: the chief of which, according to the late ingenious professor, Dr. Black, are common coal, fat, or blacksmith's coal, and Kilkenny coal.

Common coal, says the same philosopher, burns with a bright hot flame.

Parrot is distinguished by producing a more copious bright flame than common coal. It has also a closer texture, admitting a polish, and is often turned into punch-bowls, salt-cellars, toys, &c.

Common coal has a much looser texture, and is divided into masses by numerous cracks and flaws, so that it generally breaks into lumps of a cubical figure.

Blacksmith's coal gives not less flame, but undergoes a sort of fusion, and unites into masses, forming a cinder, which is afterwards capable of producing a violent heat. It is highly valued, because perfectly free from sulphur.

Kilkenny coals burn like charcoal, with a bright, transparent, blue flame, like that of spirit of wine, and without any appearance of smoke, leaving only a very small quantity of ashes. There is, however, a volatile vapour, probably fixed air, which rises from it,

It, and gives a disagreeable smell in the houses where it is used. There are many strata of it in the west of Scotland.

It is owing to that Providence, ever attentive to the wants of man, that this mineral is found in most countries of Europe. Considerable coal mines are found in France, Liege, Germany, and Sweden. Also on the other side of the Atlantic ocean, coal has been discovered and wrought: in Newfoundland, Cape Breton, Canada, and some of the New England provinces. But in all these countries, the coal is of a quality much inferior (say the learned compilers of the *Encyclopædia Britannica Edinburgensis, &c.*) to that of Britain; and we feel some pride in adding, to those of Newcastle.

"Coal (says Mr. Brand) of whatever kind, according to the hypothesis of the above-mentioned ingenious professor of chymistry, and many other respectable writers and philosophers, as well of our own as of foreign nations, is of vegetable origin: all the strata of which are either the great collections of trees compacted together, or large forests thrown down by decay of time, and afterwards buried by some of the more violent changes to which the globe is liable, or other inflammable substances charred, perhaps, by the subterraneous fires, and incorporated with sulphur and bitumen." This ingenious hypothesis we do not presume to controvert; nor do we forget the observation of the Abberites, who sent a physician with a dose of heliebore to Democritus the philosopher, who was drawing his anagrams and geometrical figures of the component parts of the universe;--"What art thou doing, O Democritus; man was not made to construct, but to cultivate the earth."--So

we, leaving learned disquisitions and chymical analyses to others, wish only to point out the working, conveying, and advantages of coals, and of the coal-trade

Some of our readers might possibly enquire how, and at what period of time, huge forests have been thrown many hundreds of feet into the bowels of the earth, and become *carbonified* there; yet the hypothesis affords some consolation to those who consider, that according to the rapid manner in which the coals of this neighbourhood have lately been dug up, and that, in the same ratio, the coals will be completely exhausted in less than two hundred years hence, and so that rich and valuable trade be at an end; but if coals *vegetate*, grow like plants, our posterity may have a fresh harvest to commence. Yet alas, we have faint hopes of such a resurrection ever taking place. Coals have been dug in this vicinity above six hundred years ago, but no traces of new strata have ever been discerned.

That this valuable mineral has, for many ages, been known to mankind, and, of consequence, the antiquity of its usefulness, appears from the express mention of coals used as a fuel by artificers about two thousand years ago, in the writings of Theophrastus, the scholar of Aristotle, who, in his book on stones, gives the subsequent very particular description of them: "Those fossile substances, that are called coals, and are broken for use, are earthy; they kindle, however, and burn like wood coals. These are found in Liguria, where there is also amber, and in Elis, in the way to Olympias over the mountains: they are used by the smiths."

Though

Though some writers have not scrupled to affirm that coal was unknown to the ancient Britons, yet others have adduced proofs to the contrary, which seem to carry along with them little less than conviction.

The Britons, as shewn before, had a primitive name for this fossil ; but farther, a flint ax, the instrument, says Pennant, of the aborigines of our island, was discovered stuck in certain veins of coal, exposed to day in Craig Parc in Monmouthshire, and in such a situation as to render it very accessible to the unexperienced natives, who in early times were incapable of pursuing the veins to any great depth.

There are no beds of coal in the compass of Italy ; yet the strongest argument in favour of their opinion, who think that the Romans, while they were here, were ignorant of it, is, that there is no name for it in their language, the genuine and determinate sense of carbo being charcoal. Cæsar is silent concerning it in his description of our island.

It seems, however, to have been proved beyond all doubt, that, although it escaped the notice of that great people at first, it was afterwards in actual use amongst them.

The Romans, whose sound policy led them to improve, polish, and enrich the countries that their arms had conquered, soon after their landing in Britain discovered that it was an island of vast consequence, and might be made by cultivation one of the most important provinces in the empire. Accordingly we find that they not only, along with the natives, set about cultivating its soil, but also ransacked its various strata of stone, &c. and, as we are assured by the learned

learned Doctor Whitaker, they appear as actually using coal.

Another equally well informed author in his *Britannia Romana*, tells us, that there was a colliery not far from Condercum, now Benwell, judged to have been wrought by the Romans.

When the Saxons were masters of Britain, it seems that that people too were acquainted with this useful fuel. By a grant of some lands made by the Abbey of Peterborough, A. D. 852, certain boons and payments in kind were reserved to the monastery, as one night's entertainment. Among the articles there are mentioned ten vessels of Welsh, and two of common ale; sixty cart-loads of wood, and twelve of fossil, or pitcoal.

When the Danes invaded and conquered almost the whole island, they seem either to have been ignorant of the use of coal, or too much taken up in their continual broils with the natives to dig for it, as no mention is made of it during their invasion.

When England submitted afresh to foreigners, and fell under the tyranny of William I. and the reigns of several of his posterity, (during all which unhappy period the country seemed to be perpetually as it were under fire and sword) the same silence respecting the use of that valuable fossil may probably be attributed to the same causes.

But history affords us more certain information during a subsequent period; and, as we noticed in giving a detail of the various charters granted to Newcastle, king Henry III. granted to the good men of this town liberty to dig coals in the vicinity of that place. This grant is dated in the year 1239.

It is worthy of notice, that this species of fuel

fuel first obtained the name of sea-coal about seven years after the above date.

Leland, in his valuable and informing Itinerary, vol. 8. p. 19. says, “the vaynes of the se-coals ly some time upon clyves of the se, as round about Cocket Island and other shores; and they, as some will, be properly called se-coals; but they be not so good as the caols that are digged in the inner part of the land.”

This trade made rapid progress during the reign of king John, till the death of that unhappy prince.

But so changeable are the sentiments of men, that although coal had been found for some centuries to be the most valuable fuel, yet, to our surprize, we find the use of sea-coal prohibited at London in the year 1306 by proclamation! Brewers, dyers, and other artificers, who had occasion for great fires, had found their account in subtituting this hot and lasting fossil for dry wood and charcoal; yet the prejudice was so general, and the opposition to it so powerful, that the two houses assembled in parliament complained against the use thereof as a *public nuisance*, as it was thought to corrupt the air with its stink and smoke.

Private interest, however, was deaf to the royal proclamation, and it was soon disregarded; but this gave offence to the legislature, and, on a second complaint, the king issued a commission of oyer and terminer, with strict orders to punish the delinquents by fines, and the demolition of their furnaces and kilns. Succeeding parliaments have thought very differently of this valuable article of commerce.

But a few years after this period, this species of fuel, so offensive to the noses of these fastidious lords, was

was not only used in the shops of dyers and brewers, but blazed in the palaces of royalty itself, where it still has a most welcome reception. In the petitions to parliament, A. D. 1321, 1322 we find, that ten shillings worth of that fuel had been used at the king's coronation !

Omitting other instances of a private nature, in which sea-coal was in general used, we find A. D. 1327, the measure of sea-coals having become an object of consideration, and of consequence a great and important article of commerce.—*Bourne's History, p. 158.*

Three years after this period, we find a colliery at Elswick, a village near Newcastle, demised to Adam de Colewell, at the yearly rent of five pounds.

Edward III. A. D. 1351, granted a licence to the burgesses of Newcastle, to dig coals and stones in a place called the Castle-Fields without the walls of that town. This grant was confirmed A. D. 1358 by the same prince.

A. D. 1365, the king issued an order concerning the measure to be used by the venders of coals.

A licence was granted A. D. 1368 to Roger de Fulthorp, John Plomer, John de Britley, and Walter de Hesildon, to bring their coals dug out of their mines in Gateshead fields, across the river Tyne in boats to Newcastle, on paying the king's usual customs in that port. This grant was extended to two of the above merchants, to send their coals from Newcastle to any part of the kingdom, but to no port in foreign parts, but to Calais.

In the year 1379 a duty of sixpence per ton every quarter of a year was imposed upon ships coming from Newcastle upon Tyne with coals.

In the year 1421, the vast consequence of the coal-trade, even at that remote period, appears by an act of parliament made that year, which directed "that whereas there is a custom payable to the king of two-pence per chaldron on all coals sold to persons not franchised, in the port of Newcastle, and whereas the keels which carry the coals from the land to the ships in that port, ought to be of the just portage of twenty chaldron, according to which burden the custom aforesaid is paid; yet many now making their keels to hold twenty-two, or twenty-three chaldrons, the king is hereby defrauded of his due: wherefore, it is now enacted, that all keels be measured by commissioners to be appointed by the king, and to be marked of what portage they be, under pain of forfeiting all the said keels* which shall be found not marked.

October 1, 1529. The haughty and magnificent Cardinal Wolsey, then bishop of Durham, granted a patent, wherein he appointed William Thomlyngson, keeper of Gateside park, and his son Thomas jointly to the office of clerk of all his mines, as well as those of lead and iron, as of coals, within his said demesne lands of Durham, to receive daily one chaldron of coals out of each coal-mine within the demesnes of Gateside, Whickham, and Lynn-Dean.

December 30, 1530. The Rev. Father in God Thomas Gardiner, prior of the monastery of Tin-

* Keel, (says Brand) is a very ancient name, of Saxon origin, for ship or vessel. On the first arrival of the Saxons in this island, they came over in three long ships styled by themselves, keels. In the *Chartulary of Tinmouth monastery*, the servants of the prior who wrought in the barges, are called, in the year 1378 kelers, an appellation plainly synonymous with our present keelmen.

mouth, and the convent of the same, granted a lease from Whitsunday next ensuing, to the end of twenty-five years, of all the coals and coal-mines in the fields and bounds of Elswick, in the county of Northumberland, to Christopher Mitford, of Newcastle upon Tyne, gentleman, at the annual rent of twenty pounds, upon condition that not above twenty chalder (six bowls to the chalder) should be drawn in a day.

In the year 1536 coals were sold at Newcastle upon Tyne for two shillings and sixpence the chaldrone, and at London for about four shillings the chaldrone.

September 26, 1538, the Rev. Father in God Robert Blakeney, prior, and the convent of Tynmouth, occur as granting a lease of two coal-pits in Elswick, to the above Christopher Mitford, for eight years, at the annual rent of fifty pounds.

There is a curious passage from Harrison's description of England printed A. D. 1577, respecting the coal-trade of Newcastle and vicinity, which is as follows:—" Of coal-mines we have such plenty in the north and western parts of our island, as may suffice for all the realme of Englande. And soe much they doe hereafter indeede, if woode be not better-cherished than it is at present: and to say the truth, notwithstanding that very many of them are carryed into other countryes of the maine, yet their greatest trade beginneth to growe from the fore into the kitchen and halle, as may appeare already in most cities and townes that lye about the cost, where they have little other fewell, except it be turfe and has. flocke. I marvayle not a little that there is no trade of these into Sussex and Southamptonshire, for want whereof

whereof the smiths doe worke their yron with charre-coal.

" I thinke that farre carriage be the only cause, which is but a slender excuse to inforce us to carye them into the mayne from hence."

This plain but sensible writer observes farther, " I might here take occasion to speak of the great sales yerly made of wood, whereby infinite deale hath been destroyed within these few yeres, but I give over to deale in this behalfe, howbeit, this I dare affirm, that if woodes doe goe so falt to decay in the next hundred yeare of grace, as they have done, and are like to do in this (sometymes for increase of shepewalkes, and some mayntaynaunce of prodigalitie and pompe, for I have knowne a gentleman that hath borne three-score at onice in one paire of galigacons, to shew his strength and bravery) it is to be feared that brome, turfe, gal, heth, brakes, whinnes, ling, dies, hassocks, flaggs, straw, sedge, reedee, rush, and sea-cole, will be good merchandize, even in the citie of London, whereunto some of them alreadie have gotten readie passage, and taken up their innes in the greatest marchaunt's parlors.

This quaint writer goes on to contrast the manners of former times with those of his own : " Now we have manye chimnyes, and yet our tenderlings complaine of rewmes, catarres, and poses ; then had we none but reredosses, and our heades did never ake. For as the smoke in those days was supposed to be a sufficient hardning for the timber of the house, so it was reputed a far better medicine to keep the good man and his family from the quacke or poise, wherewith as then very few were acquainted."

Our historian proceeds: “ There are old men yet dwelling in the village where I remain, which have noted the multitude of chimnies lately erected, whereas in their yoong dayes there were not above two or three, if so many, in most uplandish townes of the realme (the religious houses and manour places of their lordes alwayes excepted, and peradventure some great personages) but each one made his fire against a reredosse in the halle where he dined and dressed his meate:” and, in all the bitterness of Horace’s *Laudator Temporis acti*, adds, “ when oure houses were buylded of willowe then had we oken men, but now that our houses are come to be made of oke, our men are not only become willow, but a great many altogether of straw, which is a sore alteration.”

April 26, 1582, Queen Elizabeth obtained a lease of the manors of Gateshead and Whickham, with the coal-mines, common wastes, and parks, in both, of the bishop of Durham, for ninety-nine years, at the annual rent of ninety pounds.

This, commonly called the grand lease, occasioned an advance in the price of coals.

This lease appears to have been procured afterwards of the queen by the earl of Leicester.

It was afterwards assigned to the famous Sutton, who founded the Charter-house in London: and the price of coals raised to six shillings per chaldron.

Thomas Sutton, esq. for the sum of 12,000l. made an assignment of the above grand lease to Sir Wm. Riddell, and others, for the use of the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne: coals are said to have been advanced on this occasion to seven, and afterwards to eight shillings per chaldron.

A. D. 1590, the price of coals appears to have been advanced to nine shillings per chaldron: upon which the lord mayor of London complained to lord treasurer Burleigh, against the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, setting forth, that the society there called free-holds, to whom the grand lease was first assigned, for the use of the town, consisted of about sixty persons, who had made over their right to about eighteen or twenty, who engrossed all other collieries, viz. Stella, the bishop's colliery, Ravensworth colliery, the mine of Mr. Gascoign, the colliery of Newburn, &c. requesting that all the collieries might be opened and wrought, and that the price should not exceed seven shillings a chaldron.

In the latter end of the reign of queen Elizabeth, the duty of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne on coals, at fourpence per chaldron, appears to have brought in 10,000l. per annum to that corporation.

A society of oistmen or hostmen had existed as a guild or fraternity in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, from time immemorial, before their incorporation by royal charter, which is said to have been granted on the following occasion: About the year 1599, queen Elizabeth requiring of the mayor and burgesses of that town the great arrears of a duty payable to the crown, of twopence per chaldron on coals sold to non-freemen, in the port of Tyne, the date of the origin of which can only be conjectured, but of which there is express mention in a printed statute, A. D. 1420, it appeared that the payment of this impost had been so long neglected, that they found themselves unable to comply with her request; on which they besought her majesty to remit them the sum, and to incorporate the old guild of hostmen;

who,

who, on their incorporation, should, by a grant to the queen, her heirs and successors, oblige themselves and their successors, for ever, to pay one shilling for every chalder of coals exported from thence to the free people of England. So writes Gardiner; but they themselves, in their own grant, affirm, that they were influenced by more generous motives, and that what they did arose from their gratitude to her majesty for incorporating them by charter, as also to assist her, then labouring under excessive charges, in support of the realm against its foreign enemies.

The agreement between the queen and this fraternity, concerning the impost of a shilling per chaldrone, had been made, or at least agreed upon before January 1600, for in the royal patent, dated at Westminster, January 3, 1600, for the appointing of commissioners to measure keels at Newcastle, she includes in that number, “the collector of the shilling per chaldrone granted her by the hostmen.”

Queen Elizabeth's great charter to the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, by a clause whereof this fraternity is incorporated, we find dated March 22, 1600, forty-eight persons are named therein for the better loading and disposing of pit coals and stones upon the Tyne, and for their own better support as a society, with the title of governor, stewards, and brethren of the fraternity of hostmen in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne; a common seal is granted them. The governor and stewards are to be annually elected on the 4th of January. Power is given to load and unload any where on the Tyne between Newcastle and Sparhawk, yet as near to Newcastle as they can, notwithstanding the statute of the 21st of Henry VIII. &c.

April 8, 1600, the fraternity of hostmen of Newcastle upon Tyne, for themselves and successors, granted to queen Elizabeth, her heirs and successors for ever, twelvepence for every chaldron of sea-coal, stone-coal, or pit-coal, of the water measure of Newcastle, shipped in the port of Tyne, to be spent within the kingdom, and not sent beyond the seas (coals sold and carried from Newcastle to Hartlepool for the salt-pans at that place, belonging to lord Lumley, his heirs and assigns, or to any of the burgesses of Newcastle excepted.) This impost to be paid to such officer or collector as the queen should appoint, and that before the clearing of the ship at the custom-house.

It appears by the order of the hostmen's company, dated A. D. 1600, that waggons and waggon-ways had not been invented, but that the coals were at that time brought down from the pits in wains (holding eight bowls each, all measured and marked), to the staiths by the tide of the river Tyne.

An interesting account of the state of the coal-trade at Newcastle upon Tyne, dated February 26, 1662, is preserved in the books of the above fraternity: there appear to have been at that time twenty-eight acting fitters, or hostmen, who were to vend by the year 9080 tons of coals, and find eighty-five keels for that purpose: the prices ordered were, for the best sort not above ten shillings the chaldron; for the second best sort not above nine shillings; and for the kind called there "the meane coles," not above eight shillings for the same quantity.

In the year 1615 there appear to have been employed in the coal-trade of Newcastle, four hundred

fail

fuel of ships, one half of which supplied London, as the other did the rest of England with that fuel.

By this time the use of sea-coal had become general, occasioned, as it is asserted, by a great scarcity of wood, which of late years they had neglected to plant throughout the whole kingdom.

In the year 1622 there were vended by the society of hovtmen of Newcastle 14,420 tons of coals.

April 20, 1622, there was an order made by the above fraternity against the secret and disorderly loading of coals. They had received several letters from the King and Privy-Council concerning this abuse.

They were summoned to answer again by process from the exchequer chamber against the governor, stewards, and some of the company, for the above defaults, returnable in the subsequent Easter term.

By a clause in an act of parliament made in the year 1623, the duty of twopence per chaldron, mentioned A. D. 1421, was saved to the crown.

February 16th, 1624, a proclamation was made for surveying sea-coals at Newcastle upon Tyne, Sunderland and Blyth: his majesty, by letters patent, made September 22d, 1623, to Messrs. Sharpy and Hedley, for twenty-one years, had erected an office for the surveying of coals to be brought to London and other places, with a grant of fourpence per chaldron for surveying them: by which they raised 3,200l. per annum.

In the year 1625, king Charles I. gave his royal consent, that a contribution of sixpence should be laid on every chaldron of coals that should be transported from Newcastle upon Tyne to any of his dominions, or beyond the seas into foreign parts. Alex.

Davison,

Davison, merchant of that town, (afterwards knighted) was appointed to collect the same. Coals appear to have sold this year at that place for seven shillings and sixpence per chaldron.

November 13th, 1626, the hostmen of Newcastle deputed some of their brethren to London, to attend the lord chief justice and others of the judges appointed to make report to his majesty the patent of survey of coals, and state to them the objections of this society against it.

April 22, 1630, the king let to farm, under the great seal of England, to Sir Thos. Lake, Sir John Trevor, Sir Marmaduke Darell, and Sir Thos. Bludder, an impost on coals of five shillings per chaldron, for those transported out of England, Wales, and Berwick upon Tweed, to any part beyond the seas, except Guernsey, Jersey, and the Isle of Man---of one shilling and eightpence over and above the five shillings on those to be exported as above by any Englishman or denizon; and also of three shillings and fourpence for every chaldron to be exported, or shipped to be exported, except for Ireland or Scotland.

In the year 1631, an information was made in the star-chamber by Heath, attorney-general, against the hostmen of Newcastle upon Tyne, for mixing 40,000 chaldron of coals.

In the year 1633 coals appear to have been sold at Newcastle for nine shillings per chaldron.

A. D. 1634, the king, solely by his own authority, imposed a duty of four shillings per chaldron on all sea-coal, stone-coal, or pit-coal, exported from England to foreign parts.

In the month of October, 1635, coals sold at New-

castle for ten shillings the chaldron.---They occur at the same price, water measure, as sold there in the same month, 1637.

A. D. 1637, one shilling per chaldron appears to have been paid on the foreign vent of coals to the mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne. The same year the king granted, as Gardiner informs us, to Sir Thomas Tempest and others (notwithstanding the former exclusive and perpetual right by charter of the hostmen of Newcastle) the sole power of selling all coals exported out of the port of Tyne for twenty-one years.

In the year following, as the same authority observes, the king incorporated a company of coal monopolizers, Thomas Horth, and other masters of ships, empowering them to buy all the coals that should be exported from Sunderland, Newcastle, Blyth, and Berwick, paying to the king one shilling custom for every chalder. They were to sell these coals again to the city of London, at a price not exceeding seventeen shillings the chalder in summer, and nineteen in winter, &c.

The king, in the July following, adds the same authority, granted another patent to Mr. Sands, with others, for the farming of the above custom of one shilling on every chalder, at the yearly rent of ten thousand pounds.

Monopolies contributed greatly, among other grievances, to hurt the interest of the unfortunate Charles with the people of Great Britain.

The granting of these in the coal-trade, as stated above, appears to have composed no inconsiderable part of that unhappy monarch's political sins.

When Newcastle was taken by the covenanters in the year 1640, the coal-trade, which before that event

event is said to have employed ten thousand people, sustained an immense loss : every one fled, thinking the Scots would give no quarter, and more than one hundred vessels that arrived off Tynemouth-bar the day after the fight, hearing that the Scots were in possession of the town, returned empty.

In the beginning of the year 1642, an ordinance both of lords and commons was published, prohibiting ships from bringing coals or salt from Newcastle, Sunderland, or Blyth.

About this time there was an imposition of three-pence laid upon every chaldron of coals, for maintaining the garrison of Newcastle.

In the same year the king ordered that the custom of coals transported into foreign parts, should be taken according to the old and not the new book of rates.

In 1643 the commons passed several ordinances for raising monies out of delinquents' estates and Newcastle coals, to satisfy those who had lent money for the advance of the Scottish army into England.

The same year, when the Scots besieged Newcastle, the marquis of Newcastle ordered all the coal-mines to be fired. This was prevented by general Lesley's surprising all the boats and vessels.

April 1, 1643, about this time there appears to have been a very great scarcity of coal in the city of London.

April 15, 1643, the Commons made an order to restrain the impositions of wharfingers, chandlers, and coal-sellers, who appear to have added to the general calamity of London, in violently oppressing the poor by extortionable prices.

June 8, 1643, the Commons made an order to re-

strain the prices of coals to twenty shillings, or not above twenty three shillings the chalder.

June 25, 1643, the gun-makers of London petitioned the house of commons for sea-coal to carry on their trade, which had unfortunately by this time become a very important one.

July 20, 1643, it was earnestly recommended by the house of lords to the commons, to send ships to procure coal, at that time a very scarce commodity, from Newcastle.

October 2, 1643, an ordinance was made by the lords and commons to supply the poor and others with wood, in default of coal, as Newcastle was at that time surprised, as it is expressed, by the “papal and malignant forces.”

There is preserved in Rushworth’s very valuable collections, a curious letter from the king to the marquis of Newcastle, written in figure cyphers from Oxford, dated Nov. 2, 1643, concerning the procuring of arms from Holland in exchange for our coals.

Jan. 8, 1644, at a court of the hostmen of Newcastle, it was ordered that six brethren of that society should attend the mayor, to adjust such quantities of coals as should be lent to his majesty to procure corn, powder, and ammunition, for the king’s service, and in defence of the country, pursuant to a commission from the marquis of Newcastle.

July 20, 1644, the parliament made an ordinance to provide peat and turf for the city of London; the marquis of Newcastle, then in possession of that town, having, as Rushworth informs us, prohibited the exportation of coals to that city, on account of the citizens’ disobedience to his majesty.

After

After the town of Newcastle upon Tyne had been taken by the Scottish army, the house of commons took the management of the coal-trade, as well as the government of that town, into their own hands.

The committee of the parliament at Newcastle sent up on this occasion a great quantity of coals for the relief of the poor of London, of which the commons gave notice to the lord mayor, with orders for the distribution of them. Coals had before this time been raised in London to the enormous price of four pounds per chaldron.

November 14th, 1644, an ordinance was published by both houses of parliament, for opening the trade to Newcastle upon Tyne, and for annulling the former ordinance that prohibited the trade to that town.

On the 18th following, the commissioners of the parliament at Newcastle, with the concurrence of the hostmen of that town, made many regulations concerning the coal-trade.

On the 21st of December following, the commons in parliament made an order, that it should be referred to the consideration of the committee at goldsmiths's hall, whether any proportion might be raised out of the revenue of the coals, towards the monthly pay assigned to the Scottish army, without violating or weakening the engagement already raised upon the credit of that commodity; as also how that fuel might be best managed to the public advantage.

January 4, 1645, there was an order of parliament, that the committee of goldsmith's hall should appoint agents at Newcastle, Sunderland, &c. to manage the coals and collieries of the delinquents, &c. and pay over such monies as should arise from thence to the treasurer of the Scottish army, for the space of four months or longer, if necessary.

March 20, 1645, it was resolved in parliament, that the five shillings imposed upon every chaldron of coals, by the commissioners of both kingdoms, at Newcastle upon Tyne and Sunderland, should be taken off.

April 3, 1645, the hostmen of Newcastle petitioned the above commissioners to take off the threepence paid by them out of every chaldron of coals they sold, as they had done the last-mentioned five shillings.

June 9, 1645, there was an order of parliament for the speedy granting of five hundred tons of the coals of delinquents, to the mayor and town of Newcastle upon Tyne, for the use of the poor and infected of that place, and among other purposes to repair the walls thereof.

Sept. 29, 1645, it was ordered by the parliament that Sir John Trevor, &c. should be put into the collection of the twelvepence per chaldron upon coals at Newcastle, payable to the king, according to their lease from his majesty of that duty.

January 4th, 1646, the hostmen of Newcastle set aside their orders of the 7th of Sept. 1643, and the 20th of August, 1644, for the payment of threepence per chaldron on coals.

Whitelock, under the date of February 8, 1646, informs us, that four shillings per chaldron upon Newcastle coals were continued for the maintenance of that garrison.

November 4th, 1646, the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle had an opportunity (and embraced it) of testifying their loyalty, as it were in kind, to their unfortunate sovereign, at that time a prisoner within their walls, by defraying one half of the expence of the coals used by his majesty and his retinue.

February 8th, 1647, there was an order of parliament to continue the imposition of four shillings per chaldron on coals shipped coastways, till the 25th of March following : this was entirely taken off on the 13th of April that same year.

There was an order of the common council of Newcastle, dated January 27th, 1648, that the coal-custom of strangers should be so reduced that they might be induced to trade thither as formerly.

July 17. 1748, the commons in parliament confirmed an impost of four shillings per chaldron on coals and grindstones, and on every weigh of salt from Newcastle, Sunderland, and Blyth.

In the winter of 1648, coals were so excessively dear in London, that many of the poor died for want of firing. Sir Arthur Hasilrigge, the governor of Newcastle, was blamed on this occasion, for laying a tax of four shillings per chaldron on the coals at that town, estimated, says Walker, at 50,000l. per annum. May 16, 1649, the house of commons referred an inquiry into this matter to the council of state ; recommending it at the same time to a committee of the navy, to inquire into the twelvepence per chaldron on coals, and how it might be taken off.

The imposition of four shillings per chaldron was entirely set aside by a resolution of the house of commons, made on the 11th of September following.

Grey's account, in his *Chorographia*, of the coal-trade of Newcastle, about A. D. 1649, is well worth transcribing :

“ There come sometimes into this river for coales, three hundred sayles of ships.

“ Many thousand people are employed in this trade of coales : many live by working of them in the pits : many

many live by conveying them in waggons and waines to the river Tyne : many men are employed in conveying the coales in keeles from the stathes aboard the ships : one coal merchant employeth five hundred or a thousand in his works of coals : yet, for all of his labour, care, and cost, can scarce live of his trade : nay, many of them hath consumed and spent great estates, and dyed beggars. I can remember one of many that raysed his estate by coale trade : many I remember that hath wasted great estates.

“ Some south gentlemen have upon great hope of benefit come into this country to hazard their monies in coale-pits.---Master Beaumont, a gentleman of great ingenuity and rare parts, adventured into our mines with his thirty thousand pounds ; who brought with him many rare engines not known then in these parts ; as the art to boore with iron rodds, to try the deepnesse and thicknesse of the coale ; rare engines to draw water out of the pits ; waggons with one horse to carry down coales from the pits to the stathes to the river, &c. Within few years he consumed all his money, and rode home upon his light horse.”

“ The coale trade began not past four-score years since : coales in former times was only used by smiths, and for burning of lime : woods in the south parts of England decaying, and the city of London, and other cities and townes growing populous, made the trade for increase yearly, and many great ships of burthen built, so that there was more coales vented in one yeare, then was in seven yeares, forty yeares by past : This great trade hath made this towne to flourish in all trades.”

February 12, 1650, there was an order of the common-council of Newcastle to enforce the payment of an impost of threepence per chaldron received on all coals in the chamber of that town.

March 3d following, the Trinity-house of Newcastle made a resolution to maintain their claim to threepence per chaldron, received by them from time immemorial, of the hostmen, for their free parts of ships; and which the mayor and common-council, by the above order, were for taking away from them, to add to the revenue of the corporation.

In the year 1653, the coal-trade appears to have been greatly annoyed by the Dutch men of war.

November 14, 1653, articles appear to have been exhibited against the town of Newcastle concerning the coal-trade.

August 25, 1654, mention occurs of a mutiny among the keelmen at Newcastle, for the increase of wages.

The port of Sunderland by the sea occurs at this time as beginning to be of great importance.

In the year 1655, coals are said to have been sold at London for above twenty shillings per chaldron.— About three hundred and twenty keels appear to have been employed at this time in the coal-trade upon the river Tyne, each of which carried eight hundred chaldrons, Newcastle measure, on board the ships. To adjust the difference of measures, it must be noted, that one hundred and thirty-six chaldrons, Newcastle measure, are equal to two hundred and seventeen, London measure.

March 27th of the same year, the hostmen made an act for taking one shilling lighterage for every chalder of coals put on board of any ship below a

place called the Javil-tree, in the river Tyne; but in April the year following the lord protector Oliver, and the council, ordered the hostmen of Newcastle to permit the ships that traded thither for coals, to lade at the usual rates.

At this time coals, which two years before had been vended on the river Tyne at ten shillings, were sold at twelve shillings the chalder.

Feb. 23, 1658, occurs a petition of the merchant-adventurers of Newcastle to parliament, against the custom of all coals transported, having been let to Mr. Martin Nowel, whom they charged therein with great acts of injustice and dishonesty.

This appears to have been let to the above Nowel at 22,000l. a year, of which sum 19,783l. 14s. 8d. were for the coals of England, and 2,216l. 5s. 4d. for those of Scotland.

In July of the same year, commissioners were appointed by the lord protector under the great seal of England, for the measuring of keels; which they appear to have done in a new and better manner than had been used before that time.

June 21, 1659, the hostmen of Newcastle upon Tyne were called upon, by order of the committee for preventing abuses in monopolies, to answer the complaints exhibited against them by Ralph Gardiner, Esq.

In December the year following a warrant was granted from the lord treasurer, for the payment of the shilling per chaldron on coals that had been granted to queen Elizabeth by the hostmen, to lord Mordaunt, Sir Thomas Peyton, and Sir Jeremiah Whichcott, baronets, or their deputies; and the next day a warrant was signed by the above lord

Mordaunt, &c. to William Johnson, Esq. alderman of Newcastle.

January 4, 1661, the hostmen of Newcastle appear to have had intentions of balancing the coal-trade of Newcastle with that of Sunderland, by procuring a shilling per chaldron to be laid also upon coals exported from Sunderland.

January 20, 1662, an order was made by the hostmen of Newcastle, to oppose the laying on of three-pence per chaldron on coals, having received information that endeavours were using to confirm their payment thereof by act of parliament.

The 20th of August in the same year, a petition, signed by two thousand colliers, in order to be presented to his majesty, occurs ; in which they complained of the wrongs done them by the coal-owners and overmen ; a redress of grievances however prevented it from being sent.

It was provided by the act for trade, 1663, that coals transported in English shipping and navigation for his majesty's plantations, in lieu of all custom, shall pay only for one chaldron of Newcastle measure one shilling and eight-pence ; for one chaldron of London measure one shilling, provided good security be given for landing the said coals accordingly.

In the journals of the house of commons, 1663, Newcastle coals at twelvepence per chaldron for the inland vent only, then at lease for 1836l. 12s. 6d. per annum, are reported to be worth 8000l. full value.

By an act made the two following years the weight and measure of coals were adjusted in London, where justices of peace were empowered to set a price on them.

In the year 1666 the hostmen of Newcastle upon Tyne

Tyne laid an impost of one penny a chaldron upon coals cleared at the custom-house of that town, for the support of workmen laid off work ; the collieries being all laid in, great quantities of coals being already wrought, and not sold by reason of the war.

In January the year following, coals appear to have been sold at an excessive price, for want of convoys to London.

By an act of parliament made in 1667, after the great fire of London, a duty of twelvepence per chaldron was granted to the lord mayor, &c. of that city to enable them to rebuild it, and which was to continue ten years ; but this not being found sufficient, it was made three shillings a chaldron, and to continue ten years longer.

By an act of parliament in 1672, a wise regulation was made for the encouragement of the exportation of our own product and manufactures, *viz.* the taking off aliens duty upon all the native commodities, coals only excepted, and manufactures of England, exported by foreigners ; thereby putting them on a level with English subjects.

In the year 1675, Charles the second let to farm to viscountess Mordaunt, a third part of the shilling per chaldron upon coals, for thirty-one years, at the annual rent of 612l. 17s. 6d. to commence at the expiration of the term granted to viscount Mordaunt, Sir Thomas Peyton, and Sir Jeremiah Whichcott.

Dec. 18, 1677, the king granted to his natural son, Charles, duke of Richmond and Lenox, and failing him and his heirs, to Louise, duchess of Portsmouth, and the heirs of her body, the reversion of the twelvepence per chaldron on coals, the said twelvepence per chaldron, the rent of 1836l. 12s. 6d.

6d. as also the above rent of 612l. 17s. 6d. yet subject to an annuity of five hundred pounds, to Sir Thomas Clarges, his heirs and assigns, at a yearly reserved rent of 11. 6s. 8d.

January 4th, 1683, the hostmen of Newcastle ordered a warrant to be procured from the mayor and burgesses of that town, to seize coals that came into that port for Color-coats, or otherwise, contrary to the act 21 Henry VIII. or upon the custom foreign bought or sold.

A. D. 1685, there were so many foreign-built ships used in the coal-trade, and ship-building was reduced to so low an ebb at Newcastle upon Tyne, and other ports of the kingdom, that it was thought necessary that a duty of five shillings per ton should be laid this year upon all foreign-built shipping.

May 6, 1686, a petition was presented to the house of commons by the owners of ships, and traders in coals to and from Newcastle, Sunderland, &c. against a farther imposition on coals. It was referred to a committee of the whole house.

April 23, 1690, a petition was presented to parliament from the hostmen of Newcastle, for leave to bring in a bill for setting reasonable prices on staith-rooms, and way-leaves, which was granted them.

December this year great complaints were made in the house of commons concerning the high price of coals, setting forth that the poor were in danger of perishing for want of firing; on which a petition was presented by some persons, for leave to make a bank of coals within London and Westminster, and to ensure the traders to Newcastle against pirates, and the dangers of the seas.

December 20, 1690, mention of his majesty's royal assent occurs to an act for reviving a former act for regulating the measures and prices of coals.

A. D. 1693, the coal-trade of Newcastle suffered great interruption, the keelmen there being afraid to work, on account of an impress for seamen, concerning which the hovfmen complained to the members of parliament for that town.

February 5th, 1694, a bill was brought into parliament for measuring the keels and boats at Newcastle by a dead weight; which was opposed by a petition of several owners and masters of ships in the coal-trade.

March 6, 1695, leave was granted to bring a bill into parliament for the better measurement of keels and keel-boats at Newcastle; it was ordered to be engrossed 21st March following.

March 12th, same year, five shillings per chaldron were ordered by parliament to be laid on coals, thirty-six bushels to the chaldron, Winchester measure; and also five shillings per ton on all coals exported from Scotland, over and above the then duties.

January 9, 1696, a petition of owners of ships was brought into parliament against the above bill, wherein they set forth, that, by a storm in September last, they lost near two hundred sail of ships, worth upwards of two hundred thousand pounds.

February 19th, same year, leave was granted to bring a bill into parliament, to settle the rents of way-leaves and coal-wharfs; which, however, was not presented till December.

An engrossed bill for taking off the duties of tonnage upon ships and coals, was read the third time before the house of commons, April 24, same year.

February

February 6th, 1697, the hostmen of Newcastle petitioned parliament against an intended duty upon coals, &c. imported from Newcastle, for the reparation of Whitby Piers; which they alledged was injurious to the coal-trade, and a discouragement to navigation.

In the year 1699, one thousand four hundred ships are said to have been employed in the coal-trade, exporting yearly from Newcastle two hundred thousand chaldrons of coals, Newcastle measure, in time of peace. Newcastle had at that time two-thirds of the coal-trade; three hundred thousand chaldrons in all coming annually to London. The over-sea trade in this article at the same time is said to have employed nine hundred thousand tons of shipping; so that the coal-trade made, at that period, the greatest body of English shipping.

In this year petitions were presented in the house of commons against the late imposition of five shillings per chaldron on coals, from Scarborough, Sunderland, Ipswich, and King's Lynn in Norfolk.

It appears from an account of the coal-trade, printed in 1701, that at that time the best coals in the pool of London sold for eighteen shillings, or eighteen shillings and threepence per chaldron; out of which, eight shillings were to be deducted, i. e. five shillings to the king, one shilling and sixpence to St. Paul's, and one shilling and sixpence metage; and that at Newcastle good coals sold at four pounds, or four guineas the keel, which keel made fifteen chaldron in the pool of London.

February 27, 1702, a petition from the coal-owners in the north of England concerning the decay of the salt trade, by which, to their great detriment,

ment, they lost the means of disposing of their small coals, was presented to parliament. This was backed by another of similar import from the salt-makers.

November 7, 1702, on an inquiry in the house of commons concerning the excessive price of coals within the bills of mortality, it appeared to have been occasioned by the high wages paid to sailors.

A. D. 1703, upon an inquiry of a committee of the house of commons appointed to receive proposals, and prepare heads of a bill for the increase of seamen, and the speedy manning of the royal navy, sent to the masters of the Trinity-House of Newcastle, concerning the number of ships, &c. necessary for the coal-trade: they were answered by the fraternity, that six hundred ships one with another, each of eighty Newcastle chaldron, with four thousand five hundred men, were requisite for carrying on that great branch of commerce. “A number,” they added, “both of ships and men, that had been engaged therein for three years last past.” Coals occur at this time as sold at eleven shillings per chaldron at Newcastle.

In the following year mention occurs in the journals of the house of commons, of the lords having given their assent to an act for the increase of seamen, and security of the coal-trade.

It appears that at that time there had been employed four hundred keels in the river Tyne, and between fifteen and sixteen hundred keelmen.

From Christmas 1704, to the year 1710, there appear to have been exported from Newcastle, communibus annis, 178,143 chaldron of coals; and from the port of Sunderland in the same time, 65,760 chaldron and a half.

In the year 1764, there were exported from the river Tyne for London and coastways, twenty thousand chaldrons of coals, London measure; and forty thousand chaldrons, like measure, for foreign parts; more than had been exported before in any one year.

The same year, 3,727 vessels were cleared out of that river for the coast, loaden with coals, and 365 for foreign parts; a greater number than ever was known before.

A. D. 1765, 5 Geo. III. c. 35, sec. 1, an additional duty was laid on exported coal.

In the year following, there was an act of parliament made to regulate the loading of ships with coals in the ports of Newcastle and Sunderland, to take place after the 1st of June, for seven years.

The subsequent is an accurate account of the state of the coal-trade about the year 1772.

5,585 ships, 689,090 tons, 3,30,200 chaldrons of coals, with 123,370 hundred weight of lead, for the coasting-trade. And 363 ships, 49,124 tons, 21,690 chaldrons of coals, with 30,064 hundred weight of lead, to foreign parts.

An act of parliament passed in the year 1773, to continue an act made in the 6th of George the Third, intitled, An act to regulate the loading of ships with coals in the ports of Newcastle and Sunderland, for a further term of seven years, and from thence to the end of the next session of parliament.

The following is an account of the coal-trade for six years, on an average, to the Christmas of 1776.

To London, and other ports of Great Britain, 351,000 chaldrons of coals (of which 260,000 to London); to the British colonies and plantations 2,000; to foreign parts 27,000. In all 380,000 chaldrons, Newcastle measure, per annum.

A. D. 1777, the wages for each able-bodied seaman for a voyage in a coal-ship to London, were fixed at 3l. 10s.

In the beginning of the year 1780, it was proposed to lay an additional duty of four shillings per chaldron on exported coals.

This year died at Gateshead, Baron van Haake, a native of Silesia, who had come thither for the purpose of extracting tar from coal.

July 7, 1781, mention occurs of a machine to draw coals, as then invented by Mr Jos. Oxley.

May 17, 1782, the royal assent was given by commission to an act to revive and continue an act passed in the 6th of Geo. III. intitled "An act to regulate the loading of ships with coals, in the ports of Newcastle and Sunderland."

Thus have we given a general account of this rich source of wealth to Newcastle, the coal-trade, and of the vast consequence to which it has raised this town. This important subject having employed the researches of some of the most philosophical and ingenuous men of modern times, we shall present our readers with some of their most useful observations.

Mr Charles Beaumont, in his treatise on this subject, tells us that he has explored coal in its original state, and by attentive researches followed it through the various and amazing operations of which it is the foundation. "The mines of coal (says that sensible writer) may justly and emphatically be styled the golden ones of Britain, and not only by that means the sinews of her defence and welfare, but also, by manning her fleets, defending her from all foreign enemies, and protecting her colonies abroad.

The

" The coal-mines in Great Britain is the source from which the nation derives its superiority in its valuable manufactories. All those numerous operations dependent upon fire, whether in engines of various constructions, or in the great processes of brewery or distillery, and all that relates to the extensive manufacture from grain or sugar, molasses and sweets, are the effects of this trade. All the manufactures of metals of every kind, from the most pure to the basest, are carried on by coal fires ; and all the great manufacturing towns, wherever situated, (London excepted) are established in the vicinity of inexhaustible coal-mines.

" I need only enumerate (says the ingenious author) Newcastle, Leeds, Manchester, Birmingham, and Sheffield, to illustrate these truths. Carron and Colebrooke Dale, so famed for their iron works, and many other important places in England, Scotland, and Wales, entirely owe their first establishment, their population, their wealth and importance, to their lying adjacent to coal mines.

" The increased value of land in all parts where coal is found is wonderful ; which, before the discovery, was deemed barren, as the country lay waste and unpeopled. The numerous canals and conveyances from the most distant parts of the kingdom, owe their existence to the wealth acquired by this invaluable mineral.

" From the anchor to the needle (adds Mr. Beaumont) and from the heaviest piece of ordnance to the pistol of the smallest calibre, depends upon the operation of coal-fires. All manufactures whatever owe their importance to the facility with which they procure the article of coal. In short, it is the

foundation of all the valuable manufactories in Great Britain, and indisputably the source of all her wealth, greatness, and safety.

“ To these we may add, the national consumption, so great and so important, from the greatest cities to the smallest hamlets. Population ever increasing where fire is to be had with facility and cheapness. Here industry, ingenuity, and labour of every kind, form settlements and establish manufactories, which countries dependent for their fuel cannot possibly effect.

“ Even the distant British sugar colonies are obliged to have recourse to Britain for coals to manufacture their produce ; and the exportation from Britain to the continent of Europe is extensive. The revenue arising from it to the nation is immense, and her nursery for seamen by that article invaluable to her navy.”

The author subjoins, “ that the preservation and extension of this article must therefore be of the first consequence to this country, and consequently the protection and encouragement of government ought to be expected to what can be demonstrably pointed out of advantage to the coal-trade ”

Mr Beaumont very feelingly points out the present embarrassment in this valuable traffic ; “ the losses to the coal-owners on the river Tyne and Wear, for several years past, (many of whom are of the first rank and distinction in the kingdom) whose influence in benefiting their country will be defeated, if they find uniformly a certain loss by working or opening new mines of coal.

“ The primary cause of any loss to the coal trade, arises from too many mines being open at the same time,

time, and consequently the receipts cannot answer the expences of the works of each.

“ The coal in the counties of Northumberland and Bishoprick lies horizontal in general with a gentle dip and rise, and very free from dykes, or troubles in the metal, but subject to fire and water, the latter often proving very expensive. This coal is mixed with a kind of bituminous matter, and impregnated in general with particles of sulphur ; the former causing a strong adhesion and strength, the latter giving additional heat and spirit to the natural good quality of the coal. Hence the generality of it is excellent for every manufacture and house use, from its great heat and last ; and after the coal is burnt, the calcined parts will renew into a strong hot second fire ; and from thence some of it into a third : and it is peculiarly adapted to the working of metals, by speedily fluxing them, which thereby prevents much waste, and, from its heat and strength, greatly facilitates the distillation and liquifying all substances requiring that operation ; with the further great advantages of saving time and much wear in the materials : nor in the world is there yet any coal discovered that will work metals to perfection, equal with the British.--- Hence the instruments of war are purchased from Britain by all nations, and her coal to manufacture a part by some. This quality in the coal, and the difference in the price, with the ingenuity and workmanship of the artist, gives their goods the preference at all foreign markets.

“ The coal in Scotland lies in a very different manner to that in England ; the metals and minerals being in a state of confusion unknown to the south of the island : it is found and wrought in all directions,

from

from the horizontal to near the perpendicular. From these causes are produced great and unavoidable trouble and expence, from the dikes, &c. which intercept the coal and make it frequently equally difficult as expensive to regain.

“ The best Scotch coal, in general, is a strong splint, without much bitumen, and is in part worked in large pieces, that are sold by weight: the round made in the working is sold by measure, and the small, or panwood, is chiefly used for salt-pans. They are separated by the collier before he sends them to the surface, into large masses, and chous, or round and small, or panwood. The finest splint is a clear burning coal, but consumes fast, from its dryness, and laying open, from its size; which, *with the draft of the large chimneys, adds to its speedy consumption,*” and, as Count Rumford very truly observes, *devours the heat.*

“ Yet this clean Scotch coal has come much into use in the more opulent families in Scotland; as also at Amsterdam, where they generally lay on one piece at a time, with frugal care.

“ The inferior kinds of Scotch coals make but poor fires; and even the common people rather buy the larger kinds, than the chous, as they give more lasting heat, and supply for light, in domestic purposes, instead of candles. The round sells for seven shillings per ton, and the chous for five shillings.

“ The French work coal in different provinces, and in the Netherlands, but the coal of the best quality France produces is like a mixture of Scotch and Welch coal, burning quick, without any great heat, and soon consumed. Some of it is transported down the Scheldt into Holland, and sells, on an average, at fifteen

fifteen shillings per Newcastle chaldron, under the English coals, and, in times of scarcity, at more than double that difference. France, with her Netherlands, receives from England annually twenty thousand Newcastle chaldrons, for the use of smiths and distilleries.

“ The annual demand transported into the port of London is found, on an average, to be 760,000 London chaldrons; and it is computed that one million is received into the whole of the coasting ports together.”

Mr Beaumont then proposes a method of working coal so as to gain many thousand chaldrons of round or large coal, of which it would be too tedious to give an account.

It has already been observed, that the annual value of coal carried coastwise is nearly a million of Newcastle chaldrons.

“ The different foreign ports receive annually from Britain nearly (says Mr Beaumont in his excellent Treatise on the Coal-trade published in the year 1792) the following quantities.

To the Dutch United Provinces	50,000
France and Flanders	20,000
Denmark	10,000
Hamburgh	10,000
Sweden and Portugal	5,000
Russia, Norway, and other parts	5,000

100,000 Newcastle chalds.”

The same ingenious author observes, “ that the exportation of coals from Scotland is not at present very considerable; but by the cutting of an intended canal may be carried round the different fishing stations in the West Highlands, which I can venture to say

say (he adds) will prove a source of inexhaustible wealth to Scotland, and change an uncultivated and almost uninhabited country into a populous, trading, lucrative and beautiful situation, formed for it by nature ; art only is wanted to be judiciously applied.

“ The iron manufactories at this time established, and by the easy conveyance of English coal, now duty free, would enrich that country ; and, by making a new station for ships of war at Oban, might be of great safety and advantage to the British navy.

“ The lands in the Highlands abound in limestone, which are in great part now lying uncultivated, and apparently, to strangers, barren, (as observed in other countries, until coal has been obtained on easy terms) giving a scanty meal and cold bed to the quadruped, would soon produce the necessaries of life, to all the inhabitants, causing such an intimacy with England as should unite the people by friendship and commercial connections, so as to make every distinction cease.

“ It would make Glasgow the great market of Scotland, and of consequence one of the richest cities in Britain. The lands around it would greatly increase in value, and through all the country, by diffusing advantages into every part of the kingdom ; and all this amazing improvement, wealth, and power may be effected by cherishing and cultivating the coal-trade. By preventing the waste in injudiciously working this most valuable article, its quantity would be vastly increased ; as (Mr Beaumont adds with honest exultation) it greatly exceeds in value all mines of gold or precious stones : these create luxury, indolence, effeminacy, and weakness of mind and body ; while the former, by their various

ous operations immensely exceeding in product, the value of such mines, by being fundamentally the source from which springs Britain's wealth, with giving employment, and consequently support to many millions of people with the blessings of health and strength, by industry and profit to crown their endeavours."

This gentleman glances at the impropriety of continuing the tax of one shilling per chaldron on coals exported from the Tyne, (till of late) vested in the family of Richmond, now made part of the national revenue, and of not extending it to all coals shipped from the other rivers in England. We will see, however, that as coals is a *necessary* of life, that this impost, with the other heavy duties on coals, are impolitic and oppressive, and may ultimately deter coal-owners from risking their capital in digging for this valuable mineral altogether.

Mr. Beaumont mentions another discouraging circumstance to the coal-owners, which is, that the coal-buyers at London have, by a combination, been able to burden the trade with demanding and obtaining a premium of one shilling per chaldron. He therefore concludes, that although the coal-owners on the Tyne and the Wear have formerly made, many of them, fortunes; yet for a constant series of years past they have been losers, invariably, by their coals; adding that it cannot be supposed that the owners of the mines, and of the shipping, will continue to risk their capitals for nothing; and that without a speedy regulation the annual loss to the coal and ship owners must produce a decline of the trade, by the loss of the owners' properties to support it, both in the raising and transporting, and that inevitably

followed with consequences seriously alarming. Injudicious imposts, and of no consideration in comparison to the advantages that would result to the nation by cherishing the coal-trade, are accounted the bane, and will if continued prove the ruin, of this inestimable branch of commerce, and with it that of all others in this flourishing nation.

We shall here subjoin some remarks of a well-informed gentleman on this important branch of trade, contained in a series of letters addressed to Mr. Pitt, anno 1793; in which the author substantiates the inequality, oppression, and impolicy of the taxes on coals, as also of the grant of one shilling per chaldron to the duke of Richmond, now made a revenue-tax.

This author sets out with observing, that, in no part of the world does this useful article constitute a formidable trade, excepting in Britain, and is inferior to no trade whatever on the scale of national importance.

To corroborate these assertions, he gives a detailed enumeration of the persons employed in the different branches of the coal-trade, as existing and immediately depending upon the mines of the rivers Tyne and Wear. It will be proper, he adds, to recollect that this trade divides itself into three leading branches---coal-mining, coal-carrying, and the business of unloading, buying, selling, and delivering the article in the different sea-ports, coastwise, and particularly in the port of London. We will not follow the author in these details; but to shew the prodigious consequence of this species of commerce, he observes, that the sums expended in materials for boring and sinking, such as wood, iron, ropes, &c. independent of the money paid for the exclusive privilege of work-

ing collieries, and way-leave rent, amount, in winning some collieries, to upwards of thirty thousand pounds.

The following statement of the number of persons employed and dependent on the coal-trade, on the rivers Tyne and Wear, in the year 1792, may be depended on :

Upon the Tyne are employed, under and above ground,

Men and boys	6,704
Fitters, their clerks and runners	103
Keel-men and boys, coal-boatmen, &c. . . .	1,547
Trimmers, ballast-heavers, &c	1,000
Pilots and foymen	500
	— 9,854

It will require 150,000 tons of shipping to carry 500,000 chaldrons of coals to market, which will employ men and boys, including supernumerary seamen	8,000
Carpenters, ropers, smiths, &c. to uphold the keels	100
Carpenters, ropers, smiths, sail-makers, mast and block-makers, boat-builders, &c. to repair the shipping	846
Purveyors necessary to supply the keels and ships with provisions, and their families with provisions	1,100
Coal-factors, merchants, clerks, lightermen, metters, bargemen, coal-heavers, cartmen, and porters	2,000
	— 21,900

N. B. Many of those persons have families depending on the coal-trade for their support;— suppose them one-fourth part of this number, (and 3 to a family unemployed) will come to 16,575

Total on the river Tyne 38,475

A statement of the number of persons employed in the coal-trade upon the river Wear.

In the several collieries above ground, men and boys	3,000
Above ground, bankmen and carriers, 50 each	100
Heap-shovellers and wailers	200
Above ground—blacksmiths 60, engine and gin-wrights 60	120
Waggon-smiths 40, waggon and waggon-way-wrights 100	140
Viewers 20, overmen and deputies 80	100
Agents 20, clerks 20	40
Gin-drivers 80, horse-keepers 40	120
Engine-men, brake-men (for machines)	60
Waggon-men 500, creasers for the ways 80	580
Staithmen 20, off-putters 40	60
Leaders at the several staiths	100
Total employed above and under ground	4,620
Keelmen, boys, &c.	1,000
Fitters 60, Clerks 100	160
Casters, trimmers, ballastmen, coal-boatmen, &c.	1,200
Pilots and foymen	100
Carpenters, smiths, sail-makers, for 600 keels	100
It will require 106,200 tons of shipping to carry 340,000 chaldrons; which will employ, men and boys	5,100
Supernumerary seamen	400
To uphold and keep the shipping in repair	500
Purveyors, to supply the keels and ships with provisions	600
Coal-merchants, clerks, lightermen, bargemen, &c.	600
Total in actual employment	15,000
Many have families depending upon the trade;— suppose one-fourth of the above number, viz. 3,750, and 3 in each family unemployed, in all	11,250
Total on the river Wear	26,250
Total of the number employed and depending on the collieries upon the Tyne and Wear	64,725

This very intelligent writer assures us that, happily for mankind, it is not for want of workable coal that the greatest part of the northern nations shiver through the long rigorous season of the year. The all-

all-prolific bowels of the earth teem with inexhaustible stores of that valuable species of fuel. He takes a wide range in this investigation ; but principally confines his observations to our own vicinity, and says, " I shall not attempt to give a statement of the numerous and extensive strata of coal discovered in different parts of England. Sea-borne coal is more immediately the subject of these letters. To give, therefore, such a view as will enable the public to judge, with some degree of certainty, of the number of years which Great Britain may be in all probability supplied with coal from the banks of the rivers Tyne and Wear, is sufficient for the present purpose. To do this, I shall, (says he) first describe the extent of the seams of coal, which are worked at present ; and next those seams which may be worked hereafter.

" I shall make my calculation on general principles, and appeal to the experience and good sense of those acquainted with these mines, on the justness of the following data.

I. That the seams of coal which are now worked at Newcastle and Sunderland, are equal to a seam or bed of fifteen miles by twenty miles.

II. That this seam is at least four feet and a half in thickness.

III. One sixth of the above mentioned extent is sufficient for pillars, &c. in the mines.

IV. It appears by trials made by Dr. Watson, bishop of Llandaff, that a cubic yard of coal weighs one ton, or 20 cwts.

Note, the Newcastle chaldron should be according to act of parliament, fifty three hundred weight ; and the London chaldron, may be stated at twenty-seven hundred weight.

I shall next give the annual account of the consumption of coals from the Tyne and the Wear, which may be as follows :

	Chalders.
The consumption of sea-borne coal in London is generally - - - - -	900,000
Coast-ways at - - - - -	700,000
The export foreign consumption at - - - - -	250,000
Consumed at Newcastle, Shields, & Sunderland	450,000
 Total of the annual consumption of coals from these two rivers - - - - -	 2,300,000

The number of tons in the above quantity, taking the chalder at 27 cwt. is 3,100,000.

I have already stated the authority of Dr. Watson, that a ton weight of coals occupies in the earth the space of one cubic yard. The number therefore of cubic yards of coals consumed annually is 3,100,000.

The surfaces of so many cubic yards in the square mile, are 3,067,600.

These beds or seams of coal are, on an average four feet and a half in thickness, which increases the above number of cubic yards in the square mile by one half of the number of square yards, to 1,548,000.

And hence the square mile of the bed or seam of coal, I am describing, contains

Cubic yards and tons of coal - - - - -	4,645,000
A deduction of one sixth for pillars, &c. - - - - -	800,000

The number of tons in the square mile is 3,845,000

I have already stated, that the annual consumption of coals from these rivers is 3,100,000 tons.

It therefore appears that a square mile is a sufficient source of consumption for a year and a quarter. I have already described the length and breadth of these seams of coal, as consisting of twenty miles by fifteen;

fifteen ; making an area of three hundred square miles, and consequently a source of consumption for three hundred and seventy five years ; but we shall state it as low as three hundred years.

The district which I shall next describe as a source of consumption of coals, is that from Shields to Whitehaven, a distance of fully eighty miles. That all the space between these towns is full of coal equally good, and three times more plentiful than that I have already described, are facts well authenticated.

After a train of curious calculation, the author asserts, that in this new district there is a stock which will employ the carriers in the coal-trade, and the consumers of sea-borne coal, at the rate of the quantity now used, and a fourth more,

During at least	600 years
The district 1 formerly described, at	300 years
These two districts	900 years

The Irish fast opening their mines, they may leave at least one half of the space last-mentioned to be carried along with the Shields and Wearmouth coals ; so that altogether the supply of coals from these two districts, may continue fully *Twelve Hundred Years.*" He need scarcely have added, " Since this is demonstrably true, the fears of a scarcity of workable coal are without foundation."

The gentleman adds, that " cruel would that government be, that would, with intolerable imposts, deprive mankind of so rich a supply of an essential necessary of life, which is prepared for them by the liberal hand of a kind Providence."

To the observations of Mr. Beaumont and of those contained in the letters addressed to Mr. Pitt, we shall

shall very shortly lay before our readers the very informing remarks on the coal-trade by Dr. Macnab, and with these we shall conclude our account of this important branch of commerce, which has enriched Newcastle, and raised it to that condition of increasing consequence which it now enjoys.

The learned reviewers justly observe in the introduction to their strictures on Dr. Macnab's pamphlet, "that, in the opinion of that enlightened writer, Dr. Adam Smith, in his *Wealth of Nations*, fossil coal being a most essential article of domestic commerce, and even a *necessary of life*, it is important to have all the circumstances relative to it well understood; and the writer who ably discusses this branch of internal trade, may be pronounced to be a contributor to the public weal." "Dr. Macnab, (they add) appears to us in this light; and though he may be suspected of leaning somewhat to the side of the coal-owners, he manifests such a real knowledge of the subject, that he must be perused with satisfaction and advantage." The doctor takes a view of both ends of the coal trade, although his principal object in view is to resist, as dangerous, the opening of coal mines in the interior parts of the kingdom for the supply of the London market; and this he does in a spacious train of reasoning; which, however, will not satisfy every reader's judgment to conviction, of the truth of his positions.

It may not be generally understood, that the Newcastle chaldron should weigh, by act of parliament, 53 cwt. and that 8 of these chaldrons are equal to 15 London pool chaldrons; but it is likewise true, that the chaldron ultimately delivered to the consumer is still less than the chaldron in the pool; and that this confusion

confusion in the use of the term must open a door to deception and fraud.

The coal-trade, says our author, divides itself into three leading branches, viz. coal-mining, the carrying trade, and the business of unloading, buying, selling, and delivering.

On the first branch he gives this general information. The sums expended in boring, sinking, drifting, purchasing materials, such as iron, ropes, &c. amount, in common, from six thousand to forty thousand pounds, and upwards, on each colliery.

This statement must impress an idea of the magnitude of this trade, which the subsequent details will confirm.

By Dr. Macnab's calculations, the number of persons employed in, and dependent on the coal-trade, on the

River Tyne is	-	-	-	-	-	38,475
On the Wear	-	-	-	-	-	26,250
						<hr/> 64,725

There are, says this author, upwards of fifty collieries in the neighbourhood of Newcastle and Sunderland,

The capital employed in which he states at	1,030,000
In shipping on the two rivers	1,400,000
The capital employed by the London buyers	700,000
Total of capital employed	<hr/> £3,130,000

He boldly asserts, that the coal-trade alone exceeds the foreign commerce, and in the number of ships annually discharged, requires double the number of craft which is found necessary for the whole import and export trade of the river. Two thousand one hundred and ninety six barges, averaging about

thirty three tons (amounting in the whole to 72,468 tons) are chiefly employed in the coal importation.

Some times, he adds, about ninety colliers, (coal ships) each requiring on an average thirteen barges, are discharged at once; 1170 coal craft will then be laden with coals in different parts of the pool at the same time, while the chief part of the remaining craft, above, and below the bridge, are used as floating warehouses, until the coals can be disposed of.

The monthly supply of coals for the metropolis, is estimated at 300 cargoes, of 220 chaldrons each, or 66,000 chaldrons. It is therefore, not unlikely that 50,000 chaldrons remain exposed to depredations in open craft in the river, all the year round.

The defence of the conduct of the coal-owners in entering into a sort of combination, employs a principal share of Dr. Macnab's pamphlet, and which he maintains to be as much for the public benefit, as for that of the individuals concerned. It is acknowledged, says he, that a general agreement had been entered into by the coal-owners to vend only a proportionable quantity of coal in a given time, for each colliery; and the doctor contends that it was necessary to prop up the coal-trade by such a regulation, which though in its complexion it be contrary to law, is good in spirit, and beneficial in its effects.

To support this assertion, he quotes the evidence of Nathaniel Clayton, esq. given before the coal committee of the house of commons, whose evidence, he adds, was the most informing, convincing, and clear of all that were given on that momentous business: For thus Mr. Clayton strongly expresses himself: "I have no doubt that one of the motives which led to this agreement, was the securing to the mine adventurer,

turer, an adequate profit upon that adventure ; and I am equally clear that the public have been, in the final result, materially benefited by the operation of the agreement." By this last assertion, Mr. Clayton means that collieries have thus been worked, and made to yield a regular supply, at a legitimate price, which, otherwise must have been abandoned ; and which, if once lost, could never be resumed. It is indeed observed by all writers on the subject, upon the evidence of the most intelligent viewers of collieries, that when they are once lost, or abandoned, they seldom or ever are regained.

Having in a second pamphlet, resumed this subject, he still maintains, that although there are abundance of mines of coal in the internal parts of the country, yet the doctor resists the idea of opening a supply for London from these sources. Nor does he forget the powerful argument in favour of the north country coal trade, that it is the great nursery of the British navy----a consideration which will ever have its weight with the legislators of the British nation.

Having now attempted a full and distinct account of the origin, progressive improvement, and importance of commerce in coal, we shall finish this department of our history with pointing out the manner of attaining this valuable fossil. And as this has been described with great accuracy by the compilers of the Edinburgh Encyclopedia, in their article "Collieries," we shall give it in the words of these ingenious gentlemen.

Boring and sinking.

The tools of borers are of the simplest kind, and consist of iron rods, each between three and four feet

long, and about an inch and a half square, with a screw (a bed and what fits into it) at each end, by which they are united, and lengthened out as the hole increases in its depth. The chisel is about eighteen inches long, and two and a half broad at the end, and is fixed to the lowest of the rods. The uppermost rod is furnished with an eye, wherein to insert a piece of timber for an handle for two or more workmen to take hold of at once. Their mode of operation is to lift up the rods a little, and then let them fall again, turning them at the same time gently round: by a continuance of this motion a round hole is fretted and worn by degrees through the hardest strata.

When the chisel is quite blunted, or has cut down four or six inches, the rods are lifted up, either altogether, if there be convenience, or by pieces, when a key is used to keep the rods from dropping down into the hole, they then being either lost, or recoverable only with great labour. The chisel is screwed off, and the wimple or scoop put on. This being put down brings up afterwards the dust or pulverised matter of the stratum, through which the chisel has cut, and shews as well what kind of matter they are boring in as the exact depth thereof.

The skilful workmen, however, feel easily, and distinguish the sorts of strata they are upon by the difficulty or facility with which they advance downwards. The principal part of the borer's art depends on keeping the hole clean, and observing every variation of the strata with care and attention.

By the witness of the rods they know when any feeder of water is pricked, and by their falling down

as

as it were without any labour, when they are upon an old waste or colliery that has been wrought before.

This is an art of the utmost use and importance to collieries; for by boring previously to the sinking of a pit, the owner procures most essential data whereon to proceed, being informed before hand of the nature of the earth, minerals and waters through which he has to pass, and knowing to an inch or so how deep his coal lies, as well as its quality, and the thickness of the stratum or bed. The boring notes of collieries are the grand arcana of the coal-trade, and secrets which the owners by no means chuse to discover to the prying eyes of the curious philosopher.

No lease is taken of any ground which has not previously been explored by boring. The boring being completed, in order to win the coals, they afterwards sink what is called the shaft of the pit, i. e. the narrow, round, perpendicular passage into the mine.

The inclination or dip of the strata is found to hold every where. In some places it varies very little from the level; in others very considerably; and in some so much as to be nearly in a perpendicular direction: but whatever degree of inclination the strata have to the horizon, if not interrupted by dikes, hitches, or troubles, they are always found to lie in the first regular manner mentioned. They generally continue upon one uniform dip until they are broken or disordered by a dike, hitch, or trouble, by which the dip is often altered, sometimes to a different part of the horizon, and often to an opposite point; so that on the side of a dike, hitch or trouble, if the strata have an east dip, on the other side they may have an east rise, which is a west dip; and in general any

any considerable alteration in the dip is never met with, but what is occasioned by the circumstances last mentioned.

It is very observable, that in some places near Newcastle upon Tyne there are four different strata or seams of coals, one above another, at considerable distances.

The following occurs in the affidavits of viewers 1722, Sir Robert Raymond's Report, Walker manor, 1723.

"In Benwell, Elswick, and Fenham collieries, there have been before the working thereof certain seams of coals, called the upper main coal, the metal coal, the stone coal, and the main coal."

Hewing coal in the pit.

In the progress of hewing the coal from its bed, the hewer first digs as far as he can into the bottom of the stratum; then he nooks or corners off the part measured out, and afterwards the great coals come away by a wedge or mallet.

The wages of hewers two shillings and eightpence for hewing every score or twenty corves of coals. This a good workman can do in one day.

In high seams or strata the coals are drawn by horses from the hewers to the shaft in the sledges; in low seams, on trains, pulled by two small cords called foams by a boy before, and pushed on at the same time by another boy from behind. The wages of horse drivers a shilling per day.

The overman's office is to go through the pit to view the places where the men have wrought, to see that the pit is clear of sulphur, &c. His usual wages ten shillings per week, whether the pits work or not. The

The deputy overman superintends the pillars of coal that are left to support the roof of the pit, to set up props where it is loose, and threatens a fall. His usual pay nine shillings per week, whether the pit works or not.

It is the onsetters business to hang on the corves upon the rope to be drawn up the shaft. Wages one shilling and two pence per day.

Of blasts and foul air in coal mines.

Of the foul or adulterated air, so often troublesome in collieries, there are two kinds, the black damp or styth, which is of a suffocating nature; and the inflammable or combustible damp. In whatever part of any colliery a constant supply or circulation of fresh air is wanting, there some of these damps exist, accumulating in a body, and become noxious or fatal; and wherever there is a good circulation of fresh air, they cannot accumulate, being mixed with and carried away by the stream of air as fast as they generate, or exhale from the strata. Upon these principles are founded the several methods of ventilating a colliery. If at any time the circulation of the fresh air is not brisk enough, then a large lamp of fire may be placed at the bottom of the pit, which, by rarefying the air there, will make a quicker circulation.

The following account of the damps is preserved in the Life of Lord Keeper North, and is dated 1676: "Damps or foul air kill insensibly; sinking another pit, that the air may not stagnate, is an infallible remedy. They are most in very hot weather. An infallible trial is by a dog, and the candles shew it. They seem to be heavy sulphureous air, not fit for breath; and I have heard some say, that they would

would sometimes lie in the midst of a shaft, and the bottom be clear. The flame of a candle will not kindle them so soon as the snuff; but they have been kindled by the striking fire with a tool.

“ The blast is mighty violent, but men have been saved by lying flat on their bellies.”

Curious engines and machines for raising the coals.

To prevent the colliery from being overflowed with water, and consequently lost, large engines, which are worked by the force of steam upon the truest principles of pneumatics, are employed. And it is striking to observe how many tons of water are drawn to the mouth of the pit in a few minutes. The most ingenious of these steam engines are those of an improved construction, invented by Mess. Bolton and Watt.

The machine called a Gin, which raiseth the coals from the pit, is very convenient, and is worked with stout horses. The buckets are of osiers, strongly bound with iron. They contain at least twelve hundred weight of coal each; and as the one ascends while the other descends, one of them arrives at the mouth of the shaft, or pit, every four minutes. When the bucket comes up a single man receives it; and while it is yet suspended, he places it upon a dray drawn by one horse. He then unhooks the bucket, puts an empty one in its place, and conducts the dray to a spot somewhat elevated, at a short distance, and where some boards are erected in the form of a shed. The dust passes through holes while the larger pieces of coal rolling down the inclined plane, falls upon the ground in heaps, on the outside of it.

It

It might be expected that it would require a great number of horses and men to transport the vast quantity of coals destined for embarkation, and that this operation would require immense expence. But art has supplied the place of horses, and even rendered them almost unnecessary. The following is the simple and ingenious manner in which this useful improvement is effected.

Roads, which have nearly an insensible inclination, are formed with the greatest care, and continued to the place where the vessels are loaded. The length of these roads is frequently several miles.

This first operation being completed, two lines exactly parallel are traced along the road or way, at the exact distance which separates the wheels of the waggon destined to convey the coal; logs of hard wood are laid along these two parallel lines, firmly fixed in the earth with pins, and their surface covered, in many places, with plates of iron. The superior parts of these planks are carefully cut into a kind of moulding, which is well rounded, and projects upwards. The thickness of these elevated ledges must correspond with the width of the groove in the waggon-wheels, which are made of cast iron, and hollowed in the manner of a metal pulley. The wheels are completely cast in one piece, in a mould from which the rim comes out hollowed.

The moulding is well greased, and polished by continual friction. Large four-wheeled waggons, containing eighty hundred weight of coal each, move along the inclined plane, by the laws of gravity, sometimes without the help of a single horse, and proceed, in the rear of each other, until they reach the river. A person sits on the fore-part of the wag-

gon, with his foot upon a strong piece of wood, called the *convoy*, and that moves on a pivot, which rubbing on one of the wheels, he can encrease or diminish the velocity at pleasure, while the horse destined to draw back the empty waggon for a fresh cargo, walks behind. When the waggon comes to the trap in the platform of the staith, its bottom, by a stroke or two, is opened, when by a funnel it discharges its contents with great noise and dust into the ship's hold or keel, placed below to receive their loading. This ingenious contrivance is as expeditious as it is economical, and soon indemnifies the proprietors for money advanced in constructing these ways, over deep hollows, levelling heights, and forming them for miles together into an inclined plane.

In some other ways no horses are employed at all, as the declension of the loaded waggon towards the river draws up a light one on another direction. This economy and expedition enable the English (says St. Fond) to export their rich and valuable coals to all the ports of France and the Mediterranean cheaper than they can their own coals, three or four miles by land carriage.

Coke.

The immense quantities of small coal, which would prove a nuisance in other countries, is converted, by the active ingenuity of the people of Newcastle, to a valuable purpose; and this unsightly mass of dust is rendered by the action of fire into a substance resembling charcoal.

The process is simply this. The coal dust is put into a kind of kiln, which is first well heated with large pieces of coal. This dust then coagulates and runs

runs into a mass, without losing any thing except its bitumen. When the ignited mass is completely red, large pieces of it are pulled out with iron rakes and laid on the ground, which they scarcely reach before they are cooled and extinguished. These pieces are firm, though porous, and are exceedingly well adapted not only for chamber fires, but, what in this commercial country is much more important, for smelting iron ore in high furnaces. This ingenious contrivance has given birth to several new branches of industry and commerce.

The coal thus prepared is called in England, Coke, and is used in great numbers of manufactories as a substitute for charcoal, to which it is in most instances much superior, producing a stronger, more equal, and longer continued heat. It saves timber, oak, and other valuable wood. Foreign nations are supplied with grindstones, cinders, or coke, all from below bridge.

The industry of the inhabitants of Newcastle (says St. Fond) is so active, that they turn into some use every object that presents itself. They have even turned into profit the pyrites, or brasses, which injure the qualities of the coal; and by a simple process make from them large quantities of vitriol for home and foreign consumption; but the mode of conducting the process is too tedious to detail here; besides, it is well known to most of our readers.

MANUFACTORIES

In Newcastle, and on the banks of the river Tyne.

To a lover of mankind, no object is more pleasing than to behold the industry of man exercised in manufactures

nufactories of various kinds. These operations provide for our wants and conveniences, and supply us with the elegancies of life. Such prodigies of industry, are owing to the united efforts of men; they have also highly contributed to the expansion of the powers of the human mind. But before they have arrived at that pitch of perfection to which they have attained, they must have passed through a thousand essays, and a thousand obscurities, which announced, that their progress is the same with that of the human mind, which proceeds by small steps, in the path of discovery. We likewise see the manner in which different nations exercise the same art, by various processes in various operations. But scarcely anywhere can the useful arts of life be seen with more interest, than in the subject of our present history. And all this in a great measure, depending upon the great abundance of excellent coal with which the adjacent country abounds. And although it may be deemed a little extraneous, yet as it is a remark from Dr. Franklin, that friend of the whole human race, we shall here insert it.

That learned man, in a conversation with some intelligent Americans, observed, " It cannot be doubted that it is owing to the coal-mines that such scenes of activity and busines every where present themselves to our pleasing astonishment in Britain. I have travelled much in Italy and France; and when I passed through the latter country, in the midst of winter, I observed with sorrow, that the inhabitants of several provinces were in the greatest distress, on account of the want of fuel. The effect of cold was such, that whole families were obliged to retire to their beds, where they remained in a state

of

of torpor, unable to labour, and consumed in a few days all their little earnings. I need not add that their manufactories languished, and the streets were crowded with shivering beggars!"

How different in England, where their winters are much longer, though less severe, than in the north of France.

The English peasant, placed beside a good fire, which at once lights and warms his cottage, finds himself happy and comfortable. The father prepares his instruments of husbandry, for the ensuing spring; his sons assist him; his daughters spin wool or cotton; the mother manages the affairs of the family; and as the blazing fire is kept up during the whole night, their labour is prolonged in defiance of the climate. In their manufactories, whether in town, or in the country, the same alacrity prevails. The artizan never suffers from cold, and is exempt from all the rigours and diseases of the winter. Thus that season, which in other countries is, in general, so fatal to industry, does not diminish the labour of the people of England; and the necessary consequence of a great mass of population, constantly employed in pursuits of commerce, and of manufactures, is an increase of wealth, equally advantageous to the state, and to individuals.

Iron manufactories.

Iron, says Abbe Raynal, is the most useful of all metals. Gold and silver are valuable as a circulating medium, and represent the imaginary value of the necessaries of life; but iron cultivates the ground, and arms the hand of the artist to procure the n for the use of man. Our surprize will therefore be lessened,

when

when Cook, and other voyagers, inform us, of the avidity with which the islanders of Otaheite, and others in the Southern Ocean, purchased a knife, and chiefly an axe, at the expence of many hogs, after they became acquainted with the various uses of that implement. Numerous are the iron works in Newcastle and its vicinity. We shall begin with the iron and steel manufactory in Swalwell, about four miles above that town.

This is the greatest on the whole extent of the Tyne, and is a striking proof of what the genius of one man can effect in a *free* country. The name of this wonderful character, was Ambrose Crowley. From the condition of a common blacksmith, he, by the vigour of his mind, planned and executed the most surprizing inventions for hammering, slitting, and in a word converting iron and steel into all forms, and useful implements, whether for the field or the manufactory. In Swalwell, Winlaton, and several towns, all reared by Mr. Crowley, are made by many hundreds of smiths, all the tools for husbandry for our West Indies, mattocks, admirable spades, hoes, &c. Here, in huge furnaces, are formed anchors of vast size, chains of prodigious magnitude for our ships of war, East Indiamen, and all Europe; while useful implements of household furniture are here glancing to the astonished sight of the curious stranger, who never fails to visit those vast and surprizing works of invention and usefulness.

But the genius of Mr. Crowley extended to the knowledge of man as well as to that of metals, and of the mechanic powers to transform the last; he well knew, that a number of men, working over fierce, huge fires, which naturally inflame their blood, and occasion

occasion a kind of impatience, and ferocity of temper, upon little provocation would be inclined to discord, and quarrels. To prevent which this discerning man drew up himself a code of regulations for the conduct of all his people, planned with such wisdom, as would do honour to the most enlightened legislators, and, which he rigourously made to be observed. He knew that religion of all other means is the best calculated to civilize the mind, and upon the best principles to be obedient and submissive to their superiors, who wish to promote their best interests. He therefore built a handsome chapel, and gave a clergyman a decent salary for performing the sacred duties of religion among his numerous and ingenious artists. To this he endowed a free school for the education of their children. He likewise built an assylum in the form of a square to serve as a quiet retreat for his aged servants, with an allowance to make their lives easy, when not able to ply the thundering hammer, or to turn the hissing brand no more.

These admirable regulations, which still exist, are attended with the most salutary effects. Every man, (or at least many) has a shop and tools allowed him, by himself, as he works so he gains; and as the rules hang over him, if he wilfully transgresses them, every thing is conducted with such order and regularity that is seldom to be found among such a vast body of active and vigorous men. Their earnings are various; but as every man is confined to one branch, they, in general, acquire such a facility and expedition in their respective departments, that, it is said, they can, with ease, earn from one to two guineas, and some three a-week; besides which, they all have a convenient house, plenty of fire-coal, and a small plot

plot of ground for a garden, which they cultivate with singular neatness.

The iron imported from Sweden, America, &c. is said, by the singular address of the great founder of these works, to come to Swalwell free of water and other corporation dues, as Mr. Crowley was not a freemen, and so was liable to pay them. However that be, we find in the common-council books of Newcastle, dated July 23, 1694, mention made of Crowley's factory, in Swalwell; in which Mr Ambrose Crowley agreed to pay the corporation of Newcastle six pounds thirteen shillings and fourpence per annum, for his exemption from toll, and other privileges, concerning the management of that factory.

The goods manufactured at Swalwell are conveyed to London in ships belonging to the company, and are deposited in large warehousies, from whence those for the use of government are conveyed to the dock-yards, others to the East and West-Indies, and to most parts of the world. The time of war is the golden season to this opulent manufactory; and in no former war did the proprietors reap more advantage than in that now terminated. During the late years of real, and not a little of artificial scarcity, the proprietors allowed their servants rye meal, flour, &c. at a very reduced price.

We have been the more full in our account of this important manufactory, as it is ingenious in the contrivance of all its parts, highly favoured by its local situation for water to drive the huge wheels, and abundance of cheap coals to supply their numerous furnaces.

Nearly opposite to Swalwell, is the pleasant village of Lemlington. It is situated in a peninsula,

the

the river from Newburn taking first a direction south-east, returns again, after passing Stella, nearly north-west, forming the peninsula we now mentioned. It is here that last year was erected a foundry for cast-iron, and extracting it, by the action of fire, in large furnaces, from iron-stone.

The company are of the first respectability, and it is said have embarked in the enterprize above an hundred thousand pounds. To secure at all times a sufficient quantity of iron-stone, they have not only engaged ground in various parts which abound with it, but they have also purchased, it is said, an estate in Yorkshire, near Robinhood's Bay, which contains vast quantities of iron-stone of the very best quality, from which they expect to extract iron and steel perfectly malleable and ductile; so as not only to serve all the iron forges and manufactories in that valuable metal at Swalwell, New Greenwich, and all others on the river, but to export large quantities.

It is said that the proprietors intend, upon the plan of the Carron manufactory, to extend theirs to every branch of hammered work, from an anchor to a needle, as they find the smelted metal favourable for their undertaking. Nor would we at all wonder if gentlemen, such as Messrs Fishwick, Gibson, &c. of so much professional knowledge, should succeed in a design so extensive, and we hope so beneficial to themselves and the country at large. Every circumstance is inviting, and the situation is particularly friendly to success. Abundance of coal, a fine navigable river, the Tyne, washing the walls of the works, which not only serves now at small expence to transport their stone from York-

shire in a sloop, but will, at an easy rate carry their manufactured goods to London. And should the intended canal (which with joy we hear is in agitation afresh since the peace) be effected, Lemmington may prove one of the most lively and wealthy manufacturing towns in the north of England.

So many works of great extent and magnitude, in and about Newcastle, require machinery suitable to their operation whether above, or below the ground. Accordingly, we find many foundries for cast-iron, and large manufactories for working iron with the hammer.

At Skinner-burn, below the infirmary, there is a large foundry for cast-iron, principally for supplying the collieries with machines, for carrying off the water from the seams of coal, and for other important purposes in this principal branch of commerce. Cannon of large calibre are cast here for the use of government, and for exportation. This is the property of Messrs Whinfield and Co.

There is also another foundry for cast-iron in the Close, belonging to Messrs Cookson and Co.

In Sandgate, at the Swerle, is a foundry for cast-iron carried on by Messrs Moffat and Co. where much business is done in that branch.

At Busy Cottage, about a mile up the Ouse-bourn, is a large manufactory for cast and hammered iron, the property of Mr. Malin Sorbie.

In Pipewellgate are two extensive foundries of the same kind, where cylinders, wheels. &c. and numerous other branches of this kind of manufacture are done; the westernmost the property of Mr. Whinfield; that towards the bridge belongs to Mr. Harrison.

Further

Further down, at New Greenwich, there is a very large and extensive cast-iron work, where great quantities of cannon, mortars, balls, &c. for the use of government are made, employing a great number of hands, the property of Messrs Hawkes and Co. Another of the same kind, further down the same side of the river, is the property of Mr. Hawkes, junior.

The manufactories for hammered iron, in Newcastle and its vicinity, are numerous, and some of them extensive. Messrs Hawkes and Co. employ, next to that in Swalwell the greatest number of hands.

Numerous workmen are employed in fabricating with the hammer, large anchors, chains, bolts, spades, picks, &c. at the head of the Bottle bank, Gateshead, by Messrs Hawkes and Co. in Hillgate by Mr William Row, at the Milkmarket, in Sandgate, and at the Ouseburn bridge.

The plenty and cheapness of small coal, by which the furnaces are almost constantly kept heated, greatly contribute to enable the numerous manufacturers to carry on their various branches with expedition, and to great advantage, both to themselves and to the public. Should the new and extensive manufactory at Lemmington for extracting malleable iron from iron-ore succeed, and supply the numerous forges on the Tyne, vast sums of money will be saved, which are laid out on bar iron from America, Sweden, Russia, and other foreign countries.

Lead Works.

The subsequent account of the lead exported from the port of Tyne, on an average of six years, was taken by the comptroller of this port, the accuracy of which may be depended upon.

To London, and other ports of Great-Britain,	76,800	pieces
To foreign parts	17,520	
		94,320 pieces.
Total	94,320	pieces.

Weight, at 1 cwt. 2 qrs. per piece, 7,072 tons and a half.

This valuable mineral, lead, is, by the ingenuity of the people here converted into many useful branches of trade. West from Skinner-bourn is a manufactory for making white-lead, one of the most extensive north of London; and where there was not a single hut before the commencement of this rich and advantageous manufactory, by the constant accession of new buildings, it has now the appearance of a considerable village. Here, by chemical process, vast quantities of lead are converted into white and red lead, so useful in forming the basis of paints. These are mostly sent to London, to the great emolument of the proprietors, Messrs. Walkers, Ward, and Co.

At the first establishment of this manufactory it was said, "that the lead of the west country was too soft;" but the London manufacturers say, that "it cannot be too soft." Would it not be a curious subject of enquiry, whether policy or a real want of knowledge in that business, dictated the assertion?---Indeed, such an enquiry might with ease be transferred to many others. It might be given as a reason for the philosophic investigator of manufactories being so frequently insulted with "No admittance here without leave," that he might ask questions which would discover---not the knowledge, but---the ignorance of the proprietors.

The process of making white lead, as it is little known, we shall give a slight sketch of from the memoranda of a friend who visited the works of Messrs. Walker, Bax, and Ellil, in Southwark, about six years ago.

From

From these remarks we are led to believe, that the first operation is melting the blue lead into a cast or mould, nearly two feet long and five inches broad, and so thin, that it may with convenience roll into a round roll, and thus to be placed in the pot for the blue beds: near a jill of vinegar is poured into each of these pots; they are made in the middle with a projection, on which the roll is put, and about it another piece of sheet lead, near one foot acrofs; upon this boards are placed, above them horse-dung, and this is continued, layer upon layer, until they have arrived at the destined height. (We believe a patent has been obtained by one of the companies, merely for mixing oak bark with the dung!) These strata continue covered for about three months, when the boards, on being removed, have the appearance of a strong corrosion, from the acid steams that have escaped the lead: by this time a thick white-coloured incrustation has taken place, when the pieces are thrown together into a large receiver full of water, and about two-thirds up, a partition running acrofs, with holes in it: a workman then, with a large pole, and a strong head annexed to it, stirs, beats, and breaks them; by which means the corroded lead divides and falls to the bottom of the receiver*: the blue lead is taken away, melted, and undergoes again the above operations. The white substance is now taken to the mill and ground in the rough; it is done in a horse-mill, with four horses: (here it is done with a fire-engine):

* The introduction of water here, was a very great improvement for the health of the people employed in the works: formerly it was done dry, and the lead dust got upon their lungs.—From the peculiar deleteriousness of this metal, in any shape, few then lived beyond forty.

engine) the immediate act of grinding is conducted by eight large pestle-like pieces of metal rolling in mortars, (as the snuff is ground at the Leazes).

Messrs Lancaster and Co. send most of their manufactured lead to the West Indies, and their erection cost about 15,000l.

The blue beds are so called from the lead being here put in its blue state. It was dried, not in stoves, but as the colour-manufacturers dry their goods in this town: the balls or lumps are placed on shelves, open to the action of the air; in which state it was worth about eightpence per pound wholesale.

These gentlemen brewed their own vinegar; and were particular in their declaration, that “the foster the lead the better.”

At the west end of the buildings of the white lead manufactory, is a round tower, consisting of several stories, and two hundred feet in height. Strangers in passing along the bridge, in viewing this lofty column are puzzled in their conjectures for what purpose it has been erected; and probably content themselves with thinking that it has been built in commemoration of some particular person, or of some singular event. But a commercial people, like those of Newcastle, know better how to lay out their money, and on something that will bring it in again with advantage.

This tower is erected for the purpose of making lead shot, which, by falling from such a height, forms it perfectly globular. As it was built at the expence of many hundred pounds, and answers the expectations of the proprietors, an exclusive patent was obtained, prohibiting a similar erection, for a limited time. But patent rights are often eluded;

and

and so was the case here; for it is said that another company have, at the twentieth part of the expence, found a mode of casting shot equally good, if not by a similiar erection, yet, which answers equally well, by dropping the melted shot down an old coal pit, fitted up for the purpose. To decide whether this is an infringement on the primary invention, may afford some amusement, along with some guineas, to the gentlemen of the long robe.

But although this be the most extensive, it is not the only lead work in or about Newcastle. Messrs Hind and Co. have one of a similiar kind on Ousebourn; another belongs to Mess. Hopper and Monkhouse; a third to Christopher Blackett, esq. a fourth to John Erasmus Blackett, esq. a fifth to Messrs Easterby, Hall, and Co. at Bill-quay. At all these, mostly new erections, much busines is done, where, besides white and red lead being made, litharge, (that holds a distinguished place in the *Materia Medica*), is also prepared.

Dry Colour Manufactories.

There are several of these in Newcastle and on the banks of the Tyne. At Paradise, Messrs Gibson and Co. have a very extensive one: there is one at Ousebourn, where very large quantities of colours are manufactured both for home consumption and for exportation.

The numerous colour-works are the property of Messrs Walkers, Ward, and Co. of Messrs Hind and James, of Campbell and Gibson, and of Mess. Brown and Co.

Refineries.

Refineries.

There are two of these, for extracting gold and silver from the cinders used in furnaces of the workers in these precious metals, and also from their old crucibles ; one at the Felling-shore, the property of Mr. Crawford ; and another at Bill-quay, the property of Messrs. Surtees and Hall.

These rude materials are purchased in England, Holland, and France. It is remarkable, (says St. Fond) that the cinders brought for this purpose from France are such as have already passed through the hands of the refiners in that country, who use only washing, and other imperfect processes, by which means they recover only part of the gold and silver. In Newcastle, however, he adds, the abundance and cheapness of coal enables the manufacturer to extract gold and silver by fusion, in reverberating furnaces, which are very ingeniously contrived. In that of Mr. D. Crawford, says the same ingenious philosopher, I saw, with much interest, other furnaces for the revivification of the calx of lead and copper. He procures the materials for this operation from different parts of Europe, by purchasing old lead pipes, which have remained long under ground, copper which has been corroded, and old cannon.

Bars of gold and silver, of great weight and value, have been extracted by these powerful furnaces, from the sweepings of silver and gold manufactories in Holland, France, Flanders, and Germany.

Glass Works.

These, next to the coal-trade, are the richest branch of the trade of Newcastle ; as the duty to government,

ment, from glass alone, is reckoned at 140000. per annum. As this branch is of such consequence, not only to this town, but to all nations, we request the permission of our readers to lay before them a few observations on this ingenious invention.

This great proof of human ingenuity seems to have been imperfectly known to the ancients. It is curious to observe, in sacred writ, that upon constructing the various apparatus of the tabernacle, the laver, for different ablutions, was formed of the brazen looking-glasses presented by the Israelitish women for this sacred purpose. By this it is evident, that, as they brought these with them from Egypt, there were no other mirrors used at that remote period, even in Egypt, the nursery of arts to the rest of the world.

Glass takes the smoothest polish of all other surfaces; of it are formed the purest drinking glasses, and, above all, it is the most transparent medium by which light is conveyed into our dwellings.

Glass-makers are said to have been first brought from France into England A. D. 674, on the building of the new abbey of Wearmouth, a few miles distant from the river Tyne. The finer kinds of glasses were first manufactured at Crutched-Friars, in London, A. D. 1557. The fine flint-glass, little inferior to that of Venice, was first made in the Savoy-house, in the Strand, London; and the first glass-plates, for looking-glasses and coach-glasses, were made at Lambeth, by the encouragement of the duke of Buckingham, in the year 1673.

It seems probable, that glass-works were first erected upon the river Tyne about the year 1619, where they were established by Sir Robert Mansell,

knight, vice-admiral of England. The cheapness of coal at this place is given as the reason that chiefly induced him to erect them at so great a distance from London.

The furious bigotry of Philip king of Spain in the 15th century, by which, and by the bloody persecution of the inhuman duke of Alva, the Netherlands were bereft of their most virtuous and opulent citizens; and multitudes of the most ingenious artifices of these rich and flourishing countries fled to other dominions, carrying their curious and useful arts along with them. Queen Elizabeth fully knew how to appreciate such a valuable acquisition, and not only afforded these virtuous exiles an asylum in her dominions, but gave them every kind of encouragement which could render them comfortable and happy.

It is remarkable that the three leading names of these ingenious glasmakers are the Henzels, Tyzacks, and Titeroys, the latter of which is now extinct; but the Henzels and Tyzacks still continue to preside over the working part. "Indeed, says Mr. Brand, they will admit none of any other name to work with them." Very few of the Tyzacks are now left, and almost every name may be found in these works at present.

In the register of baptisms of All-Saints, to which parish they belong, we frequently find them giving their children the name of Peregrine; reminding them that they were wanderers by violence from their native land, and that now they sojourned in a strange country.

What is called the Mushroom, the site of the first glass-houses in Newcastle, is (by the records of the common-

common-council books) said to be a parcel of ground at St. Lawrence Shore, containing in length 150 yards, or thereabouts, and 90 yards in breadth, at the yearly rent of ten pounds, and the toll of the two glass-houses, now built on the said shore be also let unto said Edward Harris for the term of twenty-one years at the yearly rent of fifteen pounds for each glass-house. A. D. 1646.

September 21, 1679, there was an order of common-council to grant a lease to Jacob Henzel, William Tizake, and Daniel Tittery, of the western glass-houses, at a fixed rent, and that said parties bind themselves to furnish the glaziers and inhabitants with glass at a certain rate.

A. D. 1710 mention occurs of a glass-house at the Close-gate.

A. D. 1737. The following additional glass-houses are mentioned in the common-council books. "Broad glass-houses, called Howden and South Shields glass-houses; the bottle-houses, called Close-gate bottle-houses, Western bottle-house, St. Lawrence bottle-house, Bill-quay bottle-house; and the flint glass-house at the Close-gate."

There appears to have been constantly and fully employed on the river Tyne A. D. 1772, sixteen large glass-works, viz. one for plate glass; three crown glass-houses; five for broad or common window-glass; two for white or flint glass, and five bottle-houses. The glass manufactured in these is sent to most parts of the world.

Since their first institution, these glass-works have been wonderfully improved. Viewing the glass-ware-houses in the Close, the eye is struck in beholding vast piles and arrangements of beautiful vases of

crystal, or white glass, lustres, &c. The artists who have served their apprenticeships at this business, earn two or three guineas a week with ease.

These ingenious inventions, so numerous on the Tyne, from Lemmington to South Shields, strike all strangers; and certainly the expeditious operations of these artists are amongst the most interesting objects to be seen at Newcastle.

“ We saw,” says the French philosopher St. Fond, “ several glass-houses at this flourishing place, where window glass, bottles, decanters, drinking glasses, &c. are made. All these manufactories, though established in buildings of a mean appearance, are managed with a simplicity and economy which cannot be too much praised.

“ This modest simplicity is of great advantage to the country. It encourages active and industrious men to embark in trade, who would otherwise be unwilling to form large establishments, being alarmed by the expences, which extensive works require, when constructed on a magnificent scale.

“ It is a taste for pomp and grandeur which almost always ruins the manufactures of France, and prevents these new ones which we want from being established. Men are afraid to involve themselves in ruinous expences for mere warehouses and workshops.

“ It must be acknowledged that the English and Dutch, are more prudent, and exhibit examples this way, which we ought to imitate. Splendid and expensive architecture is the bane of establishments of this kind.” Thus St. Fond expresses his sentiments on the Newcastle glass-houses with which we shall conclude this branch of trade.

We

We have only to add, that these extensive works are carried on by Sir Matthew White Ridley and Co. Catherine Henzell and Co. J. Shortridge and Co. Cookson and Co. several houses are the property of this last opulent and long established company.

Potteries.

Staffordshire has long carried the palm for the manufacture of the most beautiful pottery ware, some of which arrive near the perfection of china, or porcelain. In the history of the useful arts, that of the potter seems of great antiquity ; and its practice is probably coeval with the existence of mankind.

A very extensive manufactory of pottery-ware is carried on by Mr. Warburton, at Warburton-place, two miles south of Newcastle ; where large orders to most parts of the kingdom are executed, and foreign countries supplied with every kind of earthen-ware.

Messrs. Head and Dalton carry on a similar concern, and Messrs. Addison and Falconar have another, at Skinner-bourn.

Mr Yolloley has an extensive manufactory of this kind at the Ouse-bourn, where vast quantities of every species of pottery-work is executed.

Another pottery, similar to those mentioned, is carried on by Mr. C. F. Jackson.

Roperies.

In a trading-town, like Newcastle, which employs so much shipping, ropes, cordage, twine, &c. form a material article of trade.

A ropery, for manufacturing cables for ships, cordage, &c. is carried on by Mr. John Walker, another by

by Mr. Lintkill, a third by Mr. Robert Green; and a large one, at Howdon, by Messrs. Hurry. But that which is of the greatest extent, and does most business in rope-making, is the patent steam-ropery, by the Messrs. Chapmans, at Willington, a mile above Howdon-dock.

Another ropery belongs to Mr. Thomas Smith.

Anthony Hood, esq. and Co. have a large ropery, where the cords for forming the cables are spun upon the new plan, much stronger and smoother than those by hand.

Another ropery belongs to Mr. Henry Cramlington, and another to Messrs. Atkinson and Rutherford.

There are also a number of manufacturers of shop-cord, twine, &c. &c.

There are several sailcloth-manufactories, belonging to Messrs. Kidds, Harrison, &c. in this town.

Grindstones.

Grindstone-quarries are numerous in the Fell, on the south-side of the Tyne. Vast quantities are made from these quarries: and although Swalwell great iron-works employ very many for sharpening the spades, hoes, pick-hacks, &c. that are intended for exportation, yet these bear a small proportion to the quantity of grindstones that are shipped for Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and other foreign countries.— Stones of a soft texture, for the furnaces in Sweden, are also exported from the Felling-shore, &c. In so much that “a Newcastle grindstone being found all over the world,” is a proverbial expression.

Whale-Oil Manufactories.

Of late years this lucrative branch has been on the decline; though several ships, for some seasons past, have

have returned full. The produce of the blubber, fins, and spermaceti, of this huge aquatic animal, by the industry of the manufacturers in Newcastle, are converted to many valuable purposes, and were formerly more advantageous to the adventurers in this branch of traffic than at present. And although the operation is attended with a very rancid smell, yet the advantage attending the business has been considerable to the people employed.

Coal-Tar.

Extracting of tar from coal, for overlaying ships, in place of the Norway and other foreign tar, had been in speculation for many years in this country; yet, we believe, the present ingenious Lord Dundonald was the first who offered it to the public as an article of traffic. It is now very much in use, especially for ships destined for long voyages in warm climates; where the remora, or sucking-fish, by striking the ship, often proves fatal to both men and vessels. It is said, that ships payed over with coal-tar are rendered proof against the perforations of that animal.

A distillery for coal-tar, at St. Peter's quay, is conducted by Messrs. Row, Humble, and King.

At the same place is a manufactory for lamp-black, belonging to Messrs. Row, Oxley, and Barris.

Copperas.

On both sides of the river are large manufactories for copperas. The pyrites, or brasses, which are hurtful to the sale of the coals, are carefully separated from them, and, by a process, tedious here to detail, the copperas is formed; and the great quantities of the pyrites, and cheapness of the small coal, are

are particularly favourable for making vast quantities of this article in our neighbourhood.

Resined copperas is made chiefly at Walker, by Messrs. George Forster and Co. This article was brought to its present perfection by the late Mr. Tho. Barnes, of that place ; a gentleman, whose ingenuity, as a viewer, is well known by many of the first families in this and the neighbouring counties ; under whose direction the inclined plane at Benwell, and many other works of public utility, were executed.

Sal Ammoniac.

Is likewise made in this place, for various purposes, besides forming a part of the *materia medica*.

Soda.

Lord Dundonald claims, if not the invention, at least the bringing to perfection, of Soda. This excellent composition has had the attestation of the principal dyers, fullers, bleachers, &c. in Newcastle and vicinity, as serving excellent purposes in the various branches of their useful and necessary professions.

Gluc,

So necessary in joinery and other works, is made here in small quantities, and that of a very inferior quality, owing to the imperfect state of the knowledge of its ingredients in this place.

Of the mode of manufacturing this article we are favoured with a few hints from the same intelligent friend who communicated to us the sketch of the white-lead manufacture.

The reason he assigns for the Newcastle glue being so offensive to the smell, and so soon losing its adhesiveness, is, that it is made principally of the gelatinous

nous substance of bones. On this account, the manufactoryes here exhibit the appearance almost of charnel-houses, being equally offensive to the sight and the smell. The London manufactureres allow nothing of that kind to enter into the composition of this article. The parings of hides, bought up in London, or imported from foreign, and the pelts obtained from furriers, are the materials from which the London glue is extracted. These, after being as well freed from grease as possible, in that state, are dissolved, by boiling water, in a large brass caldron, and there more completely cleansed, after being dissolved, by alum or lime thrown into the kettle: during boiling it is well skimmed, until it becomes clear, and of a light brown colour. When it is thought to be strong enough, (which is known either by the length of time a certain quantity of water and skins have boiled, or by its appearance during ebullition), it is poured into trays, or vessels of about six feet long, one broad, and two deep, till cold; when it is set, *i. e.* assumes a jelly-like form. It is then cut out of the trays by a spade, and laid (by women) on a table; where it is cut with an instrument, not unlike a bow, having a brass wire as its string. Each of the masses cut out by the spade is separated, by this instrument, into three pieces. When the women, by mistake, cut only two, that which is double the size is called a *bishop*, and doomed to be melted over again.

All glue that has got frost, or looks thick and black, may be melted over again and refined; but it is generally put into the kettle, after what is in it has been refined and thus melted over again, with a sufficient quantity of the other to overcome every injury it may have sustained.

Moveable sheds, of about four feet square, are erected in the yard or field of each glue-maker's work-shops; where the cakes, after being cut as before described, are dried; there is nothing that is noxious or disagreeable in any part of the process.

A great deal made in the neighbourhood of Leeds, is also sold under the name of London glue.

Quantities of this is exported; as also most of the glue made here.

Lintseed and Rapeseed Mills.

There are several in and about Newcastle. These oils, when duly prepared, serve many valuable purposes, as in mixing of white lead and other paints; while the cakes from which the oil has been pressed, by great force, are used as food for domestic cattle, and feed them in a wonderful manner. These oils are exported to London, and even to foreign parts.

Soaperies.

Of this valuable branch of manufacture, so conducive to cleanliness, and, of consequence, to health, great quantities are made in Newcastle.

A large and extensive soap-manufactory is carried on by Messrs. Doubleday and Easterby, in the Close; who export great quantities.

Another, upon a very small scale, is carried on by Mr. W. Cathey, in Sandgate.

The many laborious and dirty branches of business in Newcastle, on the river, above and below ground, render the constant use of soap indispensably necessary.

Candles.

Candles.

This substitute for natural light is used in all nations, and in none more than in the northern parts of England. But in Newcastle and its numerous works candles are used in vast quantities. *Above ground*, in common with other places, and *below ground*, in a manner peculiar to the works, which, lying six or seven hundred feet below the surface, were never visited by a single ray of the sun. Thousands of men working in these subterraneous regions, black and dark, need greatly the aid of candle-light. Of consequence, we may suppose that many candles are made here for this particular purpose. But those used in the coal-works are extremely small, thirty or forty in the pound, called by colliers, *pit-winkies*.--- They are afraid of using larger, from the danger of igniting the inflammable air, which is sometimes the case, and is attended with dreadful consequences.--- As a precaution, both viewers and pitmen, in passing through the wastes, are supplied with steel-mills, which, by their motion, strike light by flint, and is not so dangerous.

There are many candle-manufactories in the Close, Denton-chare, Pilgrim-street, Low Bridge, Sandgate, &c. The gentlemen of the excise inform us, that as the consumpt of this necessary in life is so great in Newcastle, instead of exporting, many candles are brought here from other neighbouring places.

Sugar Refineries.

In the Close is a sugar-house which was erected by the late Alderman Foster and Co. and is still carried on with great success by Messrs Rankins and Walton.

There is another extensive one at the head of the Broad-chare, by Messrs Rudman, Clarke, and Co.

Sugars are now brought raw from the West Indies by Graham Clarke, esq. and boiled and refined in Newcastle. Why might not this article be imported by other men of property?

Salt Works.

This necessary of life is not manufactured at Newcastle, the Tyne here not being sufficiently impregnated with saline particles; but at Shields large quantities are made, though not so much as formerly.

The most considerable at present are Mr. Joseph Richardson, South Shields, Mr. Edward Harvey, do. Mr. Fairles, do. and one at Howden.

But the most extraordinary salt work is that which is at Birtley, about six miles from the Tyne, and nigh as far from the Wear. It is a salt spring in a deep coal-pit strongly impregnated with saline particles; and from which water great quantities of salt are made, and exported from Sunderland. This is certainly uncommon, and may be accounted a great local natural curiosity, as Birtley stands at a great elevation above the level of the Tyne and the Wear, and yet the waters of this spring are soft as the ocean itself, and naturalists say it is more so than the sea off Tynemouth. Man knows not all the secrets of nature----how necessary then for him to discover them!

These salt works at Shields, Hartley, &c. have been much on the decline for years past, since the use of rock salt came so much in practice. The excise duty upon this necessary in life being so enormous as tenpence or more, on the shilling, amounts almost to a prohibition on its manufacture, which is a great

great discouragement to the fishing trade, where cod, and other large fishes are cured for transportation.

It is recorded, that during the great plague which swept away some thousands of persons, at Newcastle, few died who lived near the salt works at Shields.

Salmon.

The Tyne has long been famous for this most delicious species of fish. Even the prodigious quantities caught at Berwick, are denominated Newcastle salmon at London, &c. Here are many fisheries on the Tyne, and in some seasons very productive. From Hedwin Streams to Sparhawk, we find fisheries for salmon in several turns of the river. The fish are exposed for sale on the Sandhill at the Maison Dieu ; while the greatest part are pickled, kitted, and exported, many thousands in a season. But during the late war, the price of this fish has been so exorbitant, (being from one shilling to two shillings per pound) that like the unbelieving lord in scripture, the people of Newcastle *see it with their eyes, but do not taste it.*

Corks.

These are made in great quantities here. The most considerable of the manufactories are Mr. Richard Graham, in the Side, &c.

The towns and villages, for sixty miles round, are supplied with corks, bungs, &c. from this town.

Bricks and Tiles.

The houses and the numerous manufactories in England are built of bricks, and covered, for the most part, with tiles. This occasions large quantities of both to be made. As the grounds about Newcastle abound

in clay on the surface, and coal below, the manufacture of bricks and tiles is a great article of business. Of consequence, vast quantities on both sides of the Tyne, are manufactured, both for home consumption and exportation, but chiefly to London.

The French philosopher St. Fond, whom we have so often quoted with pleasure, says, "The beautiful river the Tyne is rendered highly interesting by the variety of the manufactures carried on upon its banks. The manufacturers of those, however, complain of the almost intollerable duties laid by government on these necessaries for building, which has greatly discouraged people of property from embarking in this formerly flourishing branch of business. But how do complainants imagine that the interest of nigh five hundred millions of national debt can be paid, but by such taxes, and those on paper, malt, hops, salt, &c. ?

Boots and Shoes.

Large demands have been made for these useful articles from America, and the West Indies, which employed many workmen before the war, for making boots and shoes in Newcastle. It is hoped peace will encrease the demand to these flourishing places of the new world.

Leather Breeches and Gloves.

These articles of dress are manufactured in Newcastle by Messrs Bilton, Brunton, and others. Many gloves are brought from Hexham to Newcastle, where, from their cheapness, they have a ready market.

Tanners.

Tanners.

There are many of these in Newcastle, who do much business both for tanning and currying leather. Alderman Yielder in Low Friar-chare has a large yard for tanning. Messrs Hunter, Richardson, and others carry on this lucrative branch of business; supplying, at the great fair on St. Luke's, many leather-sellers from distant parts. Many most essential improvements might be made in this business, which are entirely frustrated by legal interference.

Linen Manufactories.

There are a few of these in Newcastle, where not only plain linen is wrought, but diapers, &c. are manufactured by Mr. Young, Low Friar-chare, and a few other weavers in various parts of the town.

Corn and Flour Mills.

The inhabitants of the flourishing town of Newcastle amounting, it is supposed, to near seventy thousand, and the adjacent towns and villages being so well peopled, the workmen and labourers, from their hardy employments, on water, above and below ground, require good food, especially bread and flesh meat. They will have it, they get it, and they deserve it. The useful and hardy keelman has no notion of going on board his keel till his basket is stored with a good joint and a substantial well baked loaf, generally of the best flour. The same mode of living is followed by the pitman, waggonmen, &c. They live on the best, and no one will deny that they have a right to enjoy it.

This

This creates a vast consumption of flour, which is generally prepared in the household manner.

The number of wind, water, and steam-mills, for making flour, rye, oat, and barley-meal, in and about Newcastle, from whence the numerous flour-shops in town and country are supplied, is probably greater, than that of any single town in the kingdom.

The windmills above Gateshead, on the other side of the town-moor, and indeed all over the country, are numerous; and, when the wind is favourable, they are all employed.

There are also several steam-engines, for grinding corn. These, upon trial, have been found so far to surpass all other kinds, for their wonderful expedition, that they bid fair to supplant wind-mills, especially, altogether. For, when the wind ceases to blow, (which is often the case,) the wind-mill stands; and when the drought in summer dries up the stream, or the frost, in winter, congeals it, the water-mill is stopped. The steam-mill goes uninterrupted, by day and night; and is therefore peculiarly adapted to this country, where the coals are easily procured.

There are two steam-mills for grinding corn, on the Ouse-bourn, particularly one lately finished, the property of Mr. Beckington, which does a great deal of business. It was constructed by Messrs. Baillie and Reay, millwrights and engineers, in Gateshead. But there is one lately constructed by the same artists, at Willington, adjacent to Mr. Chapman's grand patent ropery, which is also worked by steam, and is, perhaps, the largest and most complete of the kind north of the Albion mills, in London. The building seven stories high, and intended for seven pairs of stones, four pairs of which are constantly going.----

The

The execution done by this ingenious and extensive piece of machinery, is truly great, as, with ease, it can grind forty laths, or one thousand six hundred bolls of corn, every week! Manufacturing such quantities of flour on the Tyne, certainly prevents much money being sent from this port to London, Yarmouth, Lynn, and other parts in the south. This large manufactory is the property of Messrs. Oxley and Co. and cost, it is said, above 6,000l.

Hat Manufactories.

Of this ingenious business there are several in Newcastle and Gateshead.

One belongs to Mr. John Clennell, in the Side; who lately attempted to display the origin, progress, and present state of that manufacture, assisted by a most ingenious and intelligent friend.* The rest as follows, viz. Mr. W. Rogers, in the Flesh-market; Mr. Andrew Kay, on the Quayside; Mr. Smith, in Dean-street; Mr Jonathan Collings, and Mr. William Thompson, in Gateshead; and some others.

Of retail hatters, not being manufacturers, there are about thirty.

Spinning Manufactory and Flax Mill.

There is an extensive spinning-factory at Ouse-bourn; but this noble structure, which is said to have cost 15,000l. is at present unemployed.

We hope, however, that both the flax-mill there, and this large manufactory for spinning, will soon again be at work.

* Mr. William Nicholson, of London. Vide his *Journal of Natural Philosophy and Chemistry*, vol. ii. & iii. and the *Supplement to the Encyclopædia Britannica*, article *Hat-making*.

Breweries.

The breweries in Newcastle and vicinity, are numerous, and several of them do much business, we shall, however, only mention a few of the most respectable.

At Skinner-burn is a large one, the property of Messrs Potter, Langhorn, and Co.

Nigh Pilgrim-street-gate is another extensive one belonging to John Graham Clarke, esq.

Another in Sandgate, called the Tyne Brewery, the property of Messrs. Bell, Brown, Reay, and Co.

Another, which for years has brewed vast quantities of beer, is on the Quay-side, in the Custom-house entry, the property of Messrs Burdon and Rayne.

Another in the next entry, is the property of Messrs Row and Richardson, where great quantities of beer and porter are brewed.

Another belongs to R. and R. S. Richardson.

Another to Mr M. Plummer.

Another, in the Close, the property of Messrs Clapham and Co.

In the vicinity of Newcastle, at Sandiford, is a very large brewery, and of long standing, the property of Mr. Naiters.

In Gateshead, is an extensive one, the property of Messrs Barras and Co.

But one of the largest in the north is in Oakwell-gate the property of Mr. M'Leod and Sons. Here are brewed great quantities of porter and beer. Mr. M'Leod has lately erected a steam engine in his brewery, by which malt and grain in large quantities are ground. It was erected by Messrs Baillie and Reay, engineers.

We

Besides these large and extensive breweries, many of the publicans brew for their own consumption.

We forbear to mention the many breweries at Newburn, Stella, Blagdon, Swalwell, Shields, &c. as the detail would too much swell our work.

Having taken a general view of the manufactures and trade of this town, as far as our limits will admit, we will now close this subject with a few observations on the national importance of exhibiting the processes of manufacture.

As the manufactures of this country are the principal source of its great wealth and political importance, it cannot but afford matter of reasonable surprize, that so little has hitherto been ascertained and published relative to the origin, progress, and extent of their several branches. We have, in fact, seen no attempt made towards digesting a compleat treatise, or even compiling a stock of materials on this subject. Indeed, science among manufacturers has scarce yet reared her laurel'd head, and those who possess a practical knowledge of any manufacture, can hardly yet be expected to write as from "the soft recesses of retirement, or under the shade of academic bowers." Improvement must have forerunners in the march of discovery. As yet few facts are brought into the field of public investigation; but the improvement of a manufacture certainly depends on its publicity.

From the first appearance of manufacturing science to the present dawn of discovery, what unavailing toil has *mystery* produced! what heart-appalling accidents have *jealousy* and *prejudice* been the parents of! but, on the other hand, what improvement has *liberal communication* effected! An earnestness to coin-

municate ought therefore to stand amongst the most prominent principles of an enlightened, benevolent understanding ! The progress from infancy to maturity in manufactures is too frequently, like the stone of Sisyphus, laboured with an incessant and almost hopeless continuity of effort. It is much to be regretted, that artists in general are so tenacious of their technical secrets, that notwithstanding the advantages they would mutually derive from reciprocal communication, they reserve to themselves, in the closest manner, any discoveries they may have made ; and yet, as it may owe its origin to accident or chance, they are perhaps incapable of improving to the extent it would admit of in the hands of men of science. By this conduct they do themselves a material injury, whilst by it they loudly proclaim their own want of genius, and as openly acknowledge their ignorance of the real principles of science in general ; for if we consider the rapid progress that has been made of late years in every department of useful and practical knowledge, we must attribute it entirely to those liberal communications that have been made by men whose attention has been more immediately directed to the promotion and improvement of every thing valuable to the public at large, rather than to their own private emolument. Dr Johnson in the 201st number of his Rambler, has introduced an observation of Mr. Boyle's, quite in point to the present subject, that " the excellency of manufactures, and the facility of labour, would be much promoted if the various expedients and contrivances which lie concealed in private hands, were by reciprocal communications made generally known ; for there are few operations that are not performed by one or another with some

some peculiar advantages, which, though singly of little importance, would by conjunction and concurrence open new inlets to knowledge, and give new powers to diligence."

Having thus given a general detail of the various branches of trade, peculiar to this commercial town, we shall now shortly state its exports and imports.

EXPORTS.

The first of all others is the article Coal. We have been ample in our description of this article; and if we may seem too copious in our detail, the magnitude and importance of the subject are our apology.

This valuable species of fuel, like its powerful flame dispelling the smoke, soon drove away the clouds of ignorance and of prejudice against its utility. Of consequence it became an article of commerce at an early period. But it was not until after the grand revolution anno. 1688, and principally after the union between England and Scotland, that the coal-trade from Newcastle acquired a state of permanency and gradual improvement.

About the beginning of the eighteenth century, no less than 600 vessels of 80 chaldrons (10 kecks) each, were employed in the coal-trade; a number, which was estimated to employ 4,500 seamen. From 1704 to 1710, there were exported every year, on an average, from the port of Newcastle 178,143 chaldrons, which at about from eight to fifteen, make near 334,018 chaldrons, London measure. Between that period and the year 1776 the exportation of coals increased to 380,000 Newcastle chaldrons.

But

But since, of late years, eight new great collieries on the Tyne have been won, the export has been prodigiously encreased ; and during the years 1800 and 1801, it experienced an addition of 209,378 chaldrons, or 548,492 tons 5 cwt.

By this it appears that one years encrease of the exports was no less than 101,980 Newcastle chaldrons, and in the whole was 1,105,084 London chaldrons, which, at an average price of fifty shillings a chaldron, would produce 2,762,409l. 7s. 8d.

Next to coals, glass of all kinds is exported to all nations of the world ; lead also in great quantities, as we have already mentioned ; tallow, of which there is shipped 40,000 cwt. annually ; butter, 30,000 firkins at about two pounds per firkin ; salmon, in favourable seasons, many hundreds of kitts ; bacons and hams, many thousands annually ; copperas, grindstones, flagstones, cinders or coke, cast and wrought iron, to almost all nations, in vast quantities, beer, ale, porter, &c. &c.

IMPORTS.

Wine from France, but mostly from Portugal.

Mountain do. from Malaga.

Raisins, almonds, currants, &c. Malaga.

Timber, slaves in great numbers from America.

Raff from Norway, Wyburg.

Iron from Sweden, Ruslia.

Corn, lately from most nations in the north, principally Dantzic, Konninsburgh, &c.

Hemp, flax, from Russia, Riga, Revel.

Brandy and fruits from France.

Smalts from Hamburg.

Pitch, tar, from Sweden, Russia.

The shipping employed in all these various branches of commerce is great. In the year 1772, according to Dr. Hutton's account, the number of ships entered in the port of Tyne was as follows :

Ships 810 — 77,880 coastwise.

Do. 140 — 18,650 foreing parts.

— — —
Total 954 96,530 tons.

But since that period foreign, as well as home trade, has so prodigiously encreased, that in the year 1800, no fewer than 7,969 ships were cleared from the Custom-house.

The duties to government arising from coals alone at five shillings per chaldron, has been already mentioned as calculated by Mr. Macnab.

Excise duties from glass £.150,000

Do. ale, beer, &c. 80,000

Do. soap 82,000

Do. candles 1,000

With other articles of less moment.

The revenues of the town are at an average 25,000l. per annum.

GATESHEAD.

GATESHEAD.

IN the preceding part of our work we have given a general account of Newcastle; and, before we take a view of the Tyne, from Hadwin Streams to its fall into the German ocean, we shall first pass along the Bridge, and give a succinct account of Gateshead.

As to the etymology of its name, antiquarians are divided in their opinions.

Antiquity holds out a place situated on the banks of the Tyne, opposite to Newcastle, under the name of Gabrocentum; which place Dr. Stukeley, in his *Iter Boreale*, supposes to be Gateshead, where the second cohort of the Thracians were garrisoned, as its name in ancient British language imports, “*Goat’s-head* ;” I suppose, says he, from the sign of some inn. He adds, a goat’s-head still stands upon the sign of the golden-lion, head of the Bottle-bank. This inn is at present kept by Mr. Bartrain, and still retains the sign, and is known by the name of the *Goat-Inn*.

The Venerable Bede, in his church-history, mentions a place, which he calls “*Caprae Caput*,” which has been generally supposed to be Gatehead; --- *quasi* (as) the Goat’s-head, from the Romans having an inn at this place with such a sign, one of the great military roads ending here, before the emperor Hadrian had erected his bridge over the Tyne, and connected it with the station of *Pons Aelii*, on the opposite banks of that river.

Mr Brand combats this etymology, and will have it to mean Gate’s Head, head or termination of the military

military road, which vulgarly is termed *gate*, or *road*. It is not of any consequence to attend to the disquisitions upon a name, very probably given by accident, upon the Romans, in their encampment, discovering a goat's-head, which, as they were superstitious in their augury, might give the name *Capræ Caput, Goat's-head*, to the place.

Gateshead is, without doubt, a place of great antiquity; and it is the opinion of some, that it was a place of some standing before Newcastle had existence. Indeed it is probable that the Romans, in leading their legions northward, and encamping on the banks of the Tyne, would instantly set on to build, for their own convenience and security, till they should construct bridges for transporting their troops, which history informs us they did, both here and also at Bywell, where are still to be seen the remains of a strong bridge, built by that mighty and ambitious people.

Modern Gateshead has several streets; but the principal one runs from the Bridge-end, up the Bottle-bank, and almost due south, forming part of the great public road to London. In former times this street was strongly fortified.

That part of the main street which is called the Bottle-bank, is very steep, and of an ascent almost impassable, especially in winter, to carriages, and chiefly the large and ponderous waggons, to and from London, Leeds, &c. To remedy this grievous inconvenience, a new street was lately formed, running east from the foot of the Bottle-bank, which, making a curve, turns into the main street at the head of the steep ascent, and, by easy winding along, makes it a comparatively convenient passage for carriages of the

heaviest burden. This street contains some well-built houses, and several shops, on both sides. And although it has not met with any very general approbation, the old street being mostly used by people on foot, yet, it is certainly an improvement.

From the head of the Bottle-bank, straight south, the street is wide and airy ; and almost every front-house has a garden backwards, which is cultivated with great care. Besides these, at the head of the street, are several large gardens and nurseries, belonging separately to Messrs. Falla, Joyce, Leonard, &c. with the valuable productions of which both Gateshead and Newcastle are daily supplied.

Before we leave the principal street, we must not omit to notice, that here (about the middle of the Bottle-bank) is the "*Gateshead Circulating Library*," belonging to, and conducted under the direction of, Mr. J. Marshall, librarian to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle. Though of recent establishment, this library already contains a very good collection of books in every branch of literature, and is much resorted to, particularly by the principal inhabitants of Gateshead and its vicinity.

From the Bridge-end, westward, is a long, narrow street, called Pipewellgate, from a fine spring, which is conveyed here by a *pipe*, and is very useful for the inhabitants. This street is so extremely inconvenient, that two carts meeting cannot pass each other. Yet here are several great manufactories ; Messrs. Harrison's and Whinfield's cast-iron, with a colour and a whitening, manufactory.

At the foot of the New-street is another, called Hillgate, which is very narrow and inconvenient ; but, from its vicinity to the river, there are several manu-

manufactories here also, viz. Mr. Row's wrought-iron factory, Messrs. Emmerson and Waugh's steam flour-mill, a very large and convenient granary; and, on the right-hand, going eastward, is Mr. T. Taylor's large rail-yard, &c.

From what is called the New-street, eastward, we come to another, named Oakwell-gate. Brand says, "Mr. Hervey, senior, informed me, that he had often heard a traditional account, that there had been anciently a well, with an oak hanging over it, at the head of the street called Oakwelgate, in which three strata of pavement have been discovered; and that he had often conversed with an old gentleman who remembered when there were several pants in Gateshead."

Oakwell-gate is no way distinguished; although there are some dwellings very pleasantly situated and commodious, such as the rector's, Mr. Hervey's, and particularly Mr. M'Leod's new buildings, fronting his extensive brewery, which are very elegant.

In the borough of Gateshead are a few good shops, several commodious inns, &c.

Mr Hawks's wrought-iron manufactory employs many hands; nor ought we to omit mentioning the manufactory in marble carried on by Messrs. Isaac Joblin and son. These ingenious artifices have taken, upon lease, the marble quarries in the county of Sutherland, which have attracted the attention of Mr. Pennant, St. Fond, and other curious travellers in Scotland: from which place they have brought and manufactured slabs of marble, of a rich variety in appearance, and a very beautiful polish.

Here were formerly markets, and very lately a

manufactory for broad woollen cloth; of all which now, “not a wreck is left behind.”

This borough contains according to the late survey about 8,597 inhabitants. We noticed on that occasion, that the enumeration was altogether defective. About two hundred years ago they were accounted to be seven thousand, making about one third of the inhabitants of Newcastle. Since that period, however, the proportion in favour of Newcastle is very great, since there are there at least seventy thousand inhabitants, while there does not seem to be an increase of a single family in Gateshead, these two centuries past. What are the causes for such “a falling off” will probably appear when we give an account of the constitution and privileges of Gateshead; but one cause, if, of not its decline, at least, of its not increasing, is its vicinity to the large town of Newcastle, which, like Pharaoh’s kine, swallows up its neighbours.

Gateshead Church.

At so remote a period as A. D. 1080, an account of a church in Gateshead is mentioned in history, where Walcher, bishop of Durham, was murdered; but Mr. Bourne says that it stood further down than where Gateshead church is now erected, in a field called Lawless-close, and afterwards the Miller’s Field.

The date when the present church was erected cannot be ascertained.

A. D. 1291, when there was an estimate made of the value of the church-livings in the diocese of Durham, the church of Gateshead is rated 13l. 6s. 8d. annual value.

The

The present church is a large and well constructed building. It has a commanding view of Newcastle, being nearly on a level with All-Saints, is very commodious for accommodating the parishioners, who are numerous, as the dissenters in Gateshead make but a small proportion, to the members of the established church.

The steeple had become old and ruinous; and therefore the present one was built about the year 1740. It had, at that time, four fanes mounted on spires, on the four corners; these being judged too weak for the fanes, were taken down in 1764, and the roof of the steeple altered. The bells were hung upon a new frame.

The Trinity-house of Newcastle, (Nicholas Ridley, Robert Coatsworth, masters,) were the principal benefactors towards these repairs.

Galleries and Pews of Gateshead Church.

In the year 1763 a new gallery was erected at the west end of the church. Thomas E. Headlam, Robert Carr, Taylor Ansell, Benjamin Ord, church wardens.

All the pews in this church are of oak, curiously carved. The pulpit is of the same wood.

It is observable, that the rose and badge of the prince of Wales is on each pew.

The organ is at the west-end of the church; the following inscriptions on the front: *Gloria in excelsis Deo----Glory in the highest to God*, and “Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord.”

The Chancel.

It is not distinguished by circumstances of particular ornament; the communion table being a large slab

slab of common stone, supported by two figures of angels, holding chalices in their hands.

On the wainscot above the communion table are I. H. S. *Iesus Hominum Salvator, Iesus the Saviour of men.*

The windows on both sides seem ancient, those of the chancel, are modern, and of a style no-ways striking.

Benefactions to the Poor.

These are numerous, and some of them ample and substantial.

An escutcheon of Dr. Aldworth, M. D who left one pound annually to the poor of St. Mary's of Gateshead.

Another inscribed Isabel formerly widow of Mr. Edmund Sutton of Gateshead, and late of George Watson of Goswick, left to poor widows in Gateshead fifty pounds to be paid by her executor to such a number as that none of them should receive less than five shillings, payable at midsummer yearly.

Another for Mr. Ralph Harrison of Bryan's Leap, who left one hundred pounds to the poor of Gateshead.

With many other escutcheons announcing the benefactions and legacies of worthy characters.

It appears by a list of legacies framed and glazed, in the vestry of Gateshead church, dated February 25. 1736, that Henry Smith, esq. left a legacy of five pounds. That Mr. Collinson left a piece of land with a dwelling house at Eafington, let at 6l. 5s. per annum. A legacy of 6l. 13s. 4d. by Mrs. Isabel Glover. A legacy of 20l by Mrs. Margaret Ramsey. One of 20l. by William Coatsworth, esq.

These,

These, with many more legacies to the poor in this parish, are recorded to the honour of the worthy and virtuous donors, whose memorial will be had in everlasting remembrance.

Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Gateshead Church.

Among many others are the following.

In the choir---Here lieth the body of Timothy Tyzacke, merchant-adventurer, and Elizabeth his wife who had issue by him seven children. He departed this life, February 6, 1684. Motto to the arms, "*Seigneur, je te prie garde ma vie.*"---*Lord, I pray keep my soul.*

Here sleeps Mrs. Judith Weld, who was to three ministers a good wife, to Christ a faithful servant, to the church an affectionate friend, for piety, prudence, and patience eminent. She departed this life anno 1656. *In Jesu dormio, splendide rejurgam.*---"I sleep in Jesus, and, shall rise gloriously."

In the nave---The burial-places of Francis Rudston, Robert Akenhead; Robert Proctor, maiter and mariner, &c.

Against the wall, on a square marble compartment:

To the Memory of ANDREW WOOD, M. A.

Rector of this church.

Born 22th May, 1715.

Inducted 9th of September, 1770.

Interred,

Amidst the tears of his parishioners,

15th of March, 1772.

This monument of their esteem,

affection, and gratitude,

Was erected by the people of Gateshead.

Mr. Wood was buried in the choir, where his achievement still remains.

Besides

Besides his, there are also those of rectors Shaftoe and Lambe remaining in the choir.

In the church-yard, at the east end, stands a monument, said to have been built by Robert Trollop, for the place of his interment. He was the architect of the Exchange and Town-court of Newcastle.

There is a faint traditional account, which I do not much credit (says Mr. Brand) that there stood formerly a statue of the said Robert Trollop, on the north side of it, pointing to the town-court of Newcastle, and underneath the following lines :

“ Here lies Robert Trollop,
Who made yon stones roll up ;
When death took his soul up,
His body fill’d this hole up.”

The monument is “ strewed with many a holy text.”*

There were two brothers of the name of Bailey, buried in this church-yard, the one a clergyman and the other a painter, upon whom was put a fulsome epitaph. But one Moody a quaker coming past, is said to have, with chalk, wrote as underneath,

Here lie a painter and a priest,
And all the rest is but a jest.

Rectors and Curates of Gateshead.

In the king’s books this rectory is valued at 27l.
13s. 4d.

Yearly

* It is rather a curious circumstance, that a rule for architecture, of solid brass, very long, and ponderous, with many geometrical lines upon it, inscribed with the name of Robert Trollop, dated the very year when the Exchange was built, is at present in the possession of William Turnbull in the Custom-house.—For further account of Mr. Trollop, see pages 199 and 200.

Yearly tenths 2l. 15s. 4d. synodals 2s.

A pension of 2l. 13s. 4d. is paid yearly out of this parsonage to the school of Houghton-le-Spring, granted by J. Heath of Kepyer, esq.

The church is dedicated to St. Mary. Patron bishop of Durham.

The names of these ecclesiastics who have presided in sacrâ, in Gateshead, are distinctly recorded from a very remote period.

One Robertus was rector anno 1275.

Henricus Mauselot 1322.

But we will readily be excused from giving a detail of the names of these gentlemen ; and as nothing singular is recorded concerning them, we shall come down to more modern times and name a few.

William Lambe, A. M. rector 1733, vicar of Chester-le-street, died at Gateshead May 29, 1769, and was buried in the choir.

Mr. George Stevenson, removed to St. Andrews.

Mr. Busby curate and school-master, removed to Hexham.

Andrew Wood, A. M. rector, 1769, of Balliol college, Oxford, rector of Darlington, and chaplain in ordinary to the king. He died of a fever March 13, 1772, and was buried in the choir. Mr. Wood was reputed to be one of the most learned and eloquent preachers of the age in which he lived ; and left a choice collection of rare and valuable books, which were eagerly purchased by all lovers of literature.

Richard Fawcett, D. D. rector. • Vicar of Newcastle, collated, in 1772 to the rectory of Gateshead. He was a fine reasoner, and an able defender of the tenets of Christianity.

John Falcor, A. B. curate and schoolmaster.

August 13, 1782, Robert Thorp, A. M. was inducted to this rectory, vacant by the death of Dr. Fawcett. He was lately translated to the rectory of Ryton, in the county of Durham.

Dr. Thorp is one of the most learned and ingenious mathematicians of the age. He gave the world lately, a noble translation of Sir Isaac Newton's Principia, and other geometrical works, written in latin. This gentleman enjoys the possession of two places, (as archdeacon of Northumberland and rector of Ryton) that give him the authority of a trustee in Dr. Thomlinson's library; (see page 309). Why the translator of such a man as Newton, who looked on knowledge as the chief good, should negatively approve of the with-holding the regulations of that library, and allow it to be almost inaccessible, must remain amongst the *mysteries of the orthodox.*

Robert Prosser, D. D. succeeded Dr. Thorp in the rectory of Gateshead. He is a most valuable character, an excellent preacher, and a good man. He preached, in the year 1801, a fast sermon, by desire, it is said, of the present chancellor of the exchequer, before the house of commons, from Rev. iii. 19. *Whom I love I rebuke and chasten; be zealous and repent.*--- It is a beautiful piece of composition, and replete with temperate zeal for piety, and a reform of the dissolute manners of the age. Yet this firm supporter of orthodoxy can hold a situation that gives him also power in such a noble library as that of his late worthy brother, Dr. Thomlinson, and make no efforts to prove the sincerity of his love for learning, and the consequent reformation of mankind, by more regularly having it open.

Charity School.

This school was founded by Theophilus Pickering, S. T. P. rector of Gateshead, January 8, 1701. Its site is in Gateshead church-yard, on a spot of ground, called the Anchorage. This term is probably corrupted from *anchorage*, or *hermitage*, the residence, probably, of a hermit or anchorite there. We are assured there was a hermitage upon Tyne-bridge.

This noble attention to the instruction of future generations, by good Mr. Pickering, was founded upon a deed of gift, dated January 2, 1701. By this he left the sum of three hundred pounds, to purchase some rent-charge, or to be laid out in the purchase of land, for the perpetual maintenance of a free-school, in the parish of Gatehead, at the Anchorage, adjoining to the church. The master to be chosen by the rector of that church, and to teach all the children of the parish of Gateshead the latin and greek tongues, as also to write and cast up accounts, and also the art of navigation, or plain sailing.

Thomas Stephenson left to the use of the charity founded by Dr. Pickering forty shillings per annum, also other forty shillings per annum, both payable out of a shop on Tyne-bridge.

The present master is the Rev. John Falcon, A. B. Mr. Woodhouse, usher.

There is a new chapel for dissenters in Gateshead, west from the head of the Bottle-bank. It was opened A. D. 1786. The Rev. Mr. McConnel is the present pastor to that congregation.

St. Edmund's Hospital.

This beautiful old chapel, from the style of its architecture, cannot be older than the reign of king

Henry III. and it is observab~~e~~ that the long slips of windows are similar to those at the end of Tinmouth monastery, and those in the Temple church in London.

It stands on the east side of the high street, distant about half a mile from the bridge-end. The west end of it is handsomely ornamented with a number of pointed arches, and niches, though the inside seems remarkably plain. It consists of a single aisle twenty one paces broad by twenty six long. Some steps at the east end, leading to the altar, are still remaining: near them is a grave stone, on which is cut a cross similar to that in the jamb of the church-door at Jarrow: it has also the marks of an inlaid border about it, but the bras is gone. The arches of the windows, except those on the east and west ends, which are entirely painted, are round within, and pointed on the outside. A remarkable ornament is mounted on its west end, on a slender rod, being a finall circle chequered by several bars crossing each other at right angles.

The hospital in Gateshead dedicated to St. Edmund and St. Cuthbert was founded in the year 1248 by Nicholas Farnham, bishop of Durham.

It was originally intended for four chaplains or priests, who were to eat at the same table, and sleep in the same chamber, one whereof was to be master, from whom the other three were to receive twenty shillings annually.

The bishop gave them the whole village of Ulkis-tan, the old lordship of Gateshead, with the wood of Beneham, and twenty nine acres of land.

Anno 1292 St. Edmund's Hospital, after deduction of necessary expences, appears to have had a clear yearly revenue of eighteen pounds.

A number of rich donations, legacies, &c. were conferred on this hospital of St. Edmund which we have no room to record.

A. D. 1548, it shared the fate of other religious foundations, by the all-rapacious hand of Henry VIII. Since which period it gradually declined, till arrived at the ruinous state in which it is at present. King James VI. indeed attempted by letters to refound the hospital of Gateshead ; but it never rose to its former condition of opulence, but imperceptibly decayed.

Adjoining almost to this venerable ruin was a Catholic chapel, which out of a misguided zeal, was set on fire, when the duke of Cumberland was marching down Gateshead with his army anno 1745 against the rebels. It is said his royal highness was greatly offended at the sight. The Catholic chapel was in a mansion-house near to this, the ruins of which are seen from all directions. The site of this house, with its offices and gardens, occupied about two acres and a half of land. This, probably was Mr. Riddle's house alluded to by Mr. Bourne.

Chapel of St. Edmund's Hospital.

The chapel of this hospital, situated on the east side, and almost close to the road leading from Newcastle to Durham, a little before we arrive at the first mile stone, was disused as to public service being performed in it while Mr. Lambe was master : this rector comprised a matter in dispute between himself and some of his parishioners, who disapproved of this cessation of duty, by preaching a sermon in lieu thereof every afternoon at the parish church. The same rector, after allowing a small yearly income to

the

the brethren to find them lodgings, pulled down their respective houses which stood very near the chapel.

Mr. Wood, the succeeding rector, obliged his predecessor's widow and administratrix to pay him (it would have been more charity to have paid the unhoused poor bedemen) 300l. for the dilapidations of this hospital, on which he executed to her a general release. Dr. Fawcett, anno 1780, put the chapel into repair and covered it with red tiles ; but it still is unemployed for religious services.

On a late visit, (says Mr. Brand rather merrily) to this desecrated place, I found cocks and hens roosting on the sides of the pulpit ! On the north was a board put up inscribed "the shipwrights pew in Newcastle." One of the ornaments of the altar piece has been converted to a very whimsical purpose : the present tenant's wife makes use of this truly frightful figure of a mutilated cherub, to frighten her refractory children into order and good behaviour ; the sight of this piece of sculpture, which she calls "the awd angel," never fails (as well it may) to procure instantaneous silence.

The little arch by way of steeple, which still remains upon the chapel, is of the model, and probably of the same date, with that of the present grammar school of Newcastle.

Charity House.

Anno Domini 1731, an alms-house was built in Gate-lane, opposite to the Toll-booth, (now removed) by the trustees appointed in the last will of Mr. Thos. Powell, of Newcastle ; who bequeathed all his estate, real and personal, for that purpose.

The

The following inscription is cut on a stone over the doom ; “ This alms-house was built at the charge of Mr. Thomas Powell, late of Newcastle, who by his last will and testament, did leave and bequeath all his estate, real and personal, towards the purchasing and building the said house, and appointing Charles Jurdon, George Surtees, William Stevenon trustees, 1731.”

The poor are treated with humanity and tenderness. Last year (1801) during the great pressure, a part of it was employed for distributing soup, which proved a great relief to many poor householders.

We shall shortly take a general view of the borough of Gateshead, and of its present state.

We have already observed, that it bears evident marks of having been a place of great antiquity ; but it has been the infelicity of this place, to have been a kind of property of the prelates of Durham, for many centuries. And as these gentlemen wear this “ warm watch-coat” (the bilhoprick, *viz.*) for their own natural lives only, they have (and who would not ?) uniformly derived as much emolument from it, for their families interest, as they possibly could. This, however advantageous to themselves, has checked a spirit of industry and activity in those who hold tenures of dean and chapter lands, houses, &c. Hence we find that in the year 1555 Cuthbert Turnbull, bishop of Durham demised (no body will doubt but for a very valuable consideration) the Salt-meadows, a large tract of fine land on the south bank of the Tyne, about half a mile down from Hill-gate, to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, for 450 years, at an annual rent of 2l. 4s. as also the toll there

at 4l. 6s. her annum. This lease was confirmed by the dean and chapter of Durham, March 22, 1555.

There is preserved in the archives of the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, "An account of the Salt Meadows in the county palatine of Durham, belonging to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne," taken so late as 1714. In all, eighty-three acres and six perches.

Anno 1582, Richard, bishop of Durham, granted a lease of the manors of Gateshead and Whickham to queen Elizabeth, for seventy-nine years; which was, by the same prelate, extended afterwards to ninety-nine years.

Next year, 1583, queen Elizabeth made an assignment to Henry Anderson and Wm. Selby, magistrates of Newcastle, of two terms of the above manors.

Strype tells us, that, upon bishop Barnes first coming to Durham, he had a great contest with bishop Pilkington's widow for dilapidations: but being a short time settled, he began to plunder his see, by alienating all he could from it, and selling long leases to queen Elizabeth of several manors, amongst which was Gateshead, with all the manors, coal-pits, and coal-mines, in Gateshead and Whickham, with the commons, wastes, &c. These the queen gave to the earl of Leicester, who sold his right to Thos. Sutton, founder of the charter-house, in London; and he conveyed his interest therein to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, for 12,000l. *Annals, vol. ii. p. 432.*

Gardiner, in his *England's Grievances*, gives the same account of this base transaction.

Thus we see, that the worthy inhabitants of Gateshead have been transferred, as property, by despots, royal,

royal, pontifical, and magisterial, as the petty tyrants of Russia sell their vassals, who are on their lands, along with the lands themselves. How then can we wonder that Gateshead has not made an addition of a single inhabitant to its number for two centuries past?

Anno 1594, Toby Matthew, bishop of Durham, granted a charter, for the incorporation of several trades in Gateshead.

Anno 1661, John Cofins, bishop of Durham, incorporated, at their own request, the drapers, taylors, mercers, hardware-men, coopers, and chandlers, of Gateshead. Their charter of incorporation obliged them to sell any person the freedom of their community who should produce an indenture that he had served an apprenticeship in any other part, on the payment of ten pounds to this society; with a like sum (*that* must not be omitted) to the bishop of Durham.

They were to choose three wardens annually, keep a clerk, a chest with two keys, and a common seal, called "The seal of the wardens and commonalty of drapers, taylors, &c. within the borough of Gateshead."

There is an extensive common belonging to the freemen and freeholders in Gateshead. Part of it, which lies southward, towards Aydon-banks, is moorish and rocky; but lower down, where it borders upon the confines of Lamesley parish, and down by Darwent-crook, there is some good and valuable land. No freeholder, although he may possess several freeholds, can have more than one flint,---one for one family only,---whilst milk can scarcely be got to feed the poor! Such are the natural effects of incorporations.

Anno 1734, some disputes arose in this borough; the burgesses and freemen whereof, by custom immemorial, have had a right of common, of pasturage, on Gateshead-Fell; the stewards, and before them the churchwardens of Gateshead, for several years past, granted leases, to erect cottages on the said Fell, reserving to themselves an annual rent for damages of the soil. The lord of the manor, who claimed the royalty of the said Fell, received in right thereof, from the cottagers, the same sums as they paid to the borough; and had also granted similar leases for the erection of the like buildings. It was agreed upon by both parties, to refer the matter to council, how they might best ascertain and preserve their respective rights for the future.

In Gateshead-Fell are many quarries, for grindstones, fire-stones, and flags, vast quantities of which are exported.

Thus we have given a succinct account of the ancient borough of Gateshead, co-eval, probabliy with Newcastle itself. But it must pain a feeling mind to see a large place so delightfully and advantageously situated, making but little progress in business; nay, we are assured that in Pipewell-gate and Hill-gate, where, but a few years ago there were many tallow-chandlers, a sugar-house, &c. nothing of the kind is now to be found! It must mortify the worthy and industrious inhabitants, to see their goods pass their doors in waggons to be carried over the bridge to Newcastle, unloaded, and re-loaded in carts, &c. to be brought, at a fresh expence, back again to Gateshead.

It might naturally have been thought that as the river Tyne is much deeper below the bridge on the south

south side, than at Newcastle quay, that the corporation, who in general are pretty *lynx-eyed* in perceiving their own interest, would have run a quay down, by Hill-gate, with proper wharfs, which not only would have enriched the inhabitants of Gateshead, but would have added greatly to the annual revenues of Newcastle. But a corporation, who could petition parliament to prohibit the people of Sunderland from deepening and improving their own river Wear, are not to surprize us if they hamper and distress their neighbouring people of Gateshead, all in their power. Grammarians tell us that there are two adjective latin pronouns, *meum* and *tuum*, (mine and thine) and however little the gentlemen of the corporation trouble their heads with languages, yet, to a man they all perfectly know the meaning of the *first* of these, and suffer the people of Gateshead to continue the last----the best way they can.

In a fine day, a walk from the bridge, to the head of the high street, which terminates with Mr. Falla's delightful gardens, gives us the most charming prospect in all directions.

We had almost omitted mentioning, that in the year 1772, a temporary post-office (as it was originally intended to have been) was erected at Gateshead till Tyne-bridge could be rebuilt; but it was found so convenient for the borough and adjacent parts of the country that it continues still, and likely will.

THE RIVER TYNE.

This truly noble river, is ever beheld by the eye of the traveler, with complacency and delight; but to the inhabitants of Newcastle, it has additional

charms, unknown to strangers, as it is the grand vehicle and organ of all their conveniences, wealth, and importance.

The masters of the world might boast of their Tyber, the Egyptians of their Nile, the Indians of their Ganges ; but the Tyne, in point of real utility to the country, yields the palm of renown to none of these, however celebrated in story, or distinguished in song, as it carries on its surface, daily, probably more genuine riches, than almost any other river on the globe. And if it does not, like Paclolus, flow on golden sands, it bears along its streams what produces large sums of that precious metal.

About the etymology of its name of Tyne, we will not occupy the attention of our readers. It is of little consequence were it even ascertained with more precision, than it has been, by antiquarians. We shall direct their attention to its usefulness, its windings, its harbours, and the adjacent towns and buildings on its banks and shores. From Sparhawk at its mouth, the tide flows to Hedwin Streams, above Newburn.

This river rises from different sources ; some of them about sixty miles to the north-west of Newcastle ; and from thence, to its fall into the German Ocean, about ten miles. But if we measure by the windings of the river, it will be more, in both directions. The channel betwixt Newcastle and Tinnmouth, is of a very different width and depth, so that the tide is more rapid in some places than others. The entrance into the harbour at the Low-lights is very narrow ; but the channel forms into a fine large basin for the whole length of Shields, capable of holding above 2,000 sail of large ships. Above which, the tide spreads over the extensive flats of Jarrow flake ;

lake; and then, for a great length, forms a remarkably fine, broad, and deep pool called the Long-reach, all which contain an immense quantity of water. After this, the tide is obstructed, by several windings and narrow places in the channel till it comes within a mile of Newcastle, where it runs in an open and wide pool, till it flows about two miles above the town, when it is a good deal intercepted in its course, by a large island, consisting of many acres, called the King's Meadows; after flowing round this island by two narrow channels, and through several beautiful windings, it rises a little above the village of Newburn; in all about seven or eight miles above Newcastle.

The tides commonly flow about four hours and a half, and ebb about seven hours and a half at Newcastle bridge. The perpendicular rise of the river here, in a spring tide, will sometimes be about eleven or twelve, and at Tynemouth-bar, about eighteen feet: but these circumstances vary greatly from the different winds and different quantities of fresh water in the river: in a north-westerly wind, sometimes scarcely half so high: and in some of our great land-floods, the tide has not sufficient force to stem and turn the current, which will set downwards during the whole swell of the tide.---*Rutherford's Philosophical Inquiry into the nature and property of water*, p. 114.

At Tynemouth-bar, says an account in Dr. Ellison's collections, given by Mr. R. Reed, one of the Trinity-masters about the year 1700, is a ridge of land which lies at the mouth of the river Tyne: the depth of water is different, as to spring and neap tides; on which there is at highest, or spring tides, 21, 22, and

23 feet, at high water; and upon low or neap tides 16, 17, and 18 feet at high water. I set these depths, they being the usual depths, unless freshes or floods of rain or change of winds will make a foot or two, more or less. The tides rise upon a spring 16 or 17 feet, and upon a neap eight or nine feet.

The Sparhawk is at present a sand, though it is said to be a rock, at the depth of four feet. "I went off to sea in a boat," says Mr. Brand, anno 1780, "to sound and make observations on this ancient boundary. It is about a quarter of a mile from the Spanish fort, near Tinmouth-castle. It is nearly of the shape of a crescent, one point of which is directed towards Prior's haven, and the other towards the bar. It had then four feet of water upon it, but the tide was risen considerably. N. B. The direction for being past the bar into the sea is, when a full view is gained of Cullercoats." *Brand's Hist. vol. 1. p. 16.*—Note.

As this noble river abounded with fisheries, we need not wonder that the lords of manors on both sides of the Tyne put in claims for exclusive possession of its royalty.

Records of dates of William Rufus, Henry I. and Henry II.'s reigns ascertain the river Tyne to have been the ancient boundary between the county of Northumberland, and the bishoprick of Durham; and that from Stanly-burn to Tinmouth, a moiety (or half) of the water thereof, on the south, belonged to St. Cuthbert, and the see of Durham; that another moiety thereof, on the north, appertained to the county of Northumberland; and that the third or middle division was common and free: the whole is to be measured at high tide.

A. D. 1393, the king confirmed to the bishop of Durham his moieties of the waters of the Tyne and Tees, with power to unload and load coals, merchandize, &c. without hindrance or molestation from the men of Newcastle.

A. D. 1414, a third part of the river Tyne, and of the bridge at Newcastle, was ascertained to belong to the bishop of Durham.

But, upon an inquisition taken in the year 1447, it was found that the river Tyne, and the soil thereof, from the place called Sparhawk, in the sea, to Hedwin Streams, belonged, under the crown, to the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne.

Bourne says, “ By an inquisition, 4th of January, 25th Henry VI. the jury, upon their oaths, found that, time beyond the memory of man, the town of Newcastle upon Tyne had and held of our sovereign lord the king, and all his predecessors, as burgesses of the said town, (when there was no mayor) the said town and water of Tyne, and the soil of the said water of Tyne, wherever it was covered, from a place called Sparhawk, in the sea, unto a place called Hedwin Streams,” &c.

A. D. 1454, the king granted the conservatorship of the river Tyne, from Sparhawk to Hedwin Streams, to the town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

A. D. 1530, the conservatorship of the river Tyne was confirmed to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, by an act of parliament, prohibiting the shipping, loading, or unloading of any goods to be sold, into, or from any ship, at any place within the limits of Sparhawk, and the Hedwin Streams, but only at the town aforesaid; and empowering the mayor, burgesses, and commonalty, of that town, and their successors,

fors, to pull down all wears, gores, and engines, that should be made in the river, to the great obstruction of the navigation thereof between the places aforesaid.

A. D. 1547, all the sands called shores, of the river Tyne, were settled on the corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, for the maintenance of that town, and preservation of the port of Newcastle.

A. D. 1605, lord high admiral, Effingham, made an assignment to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne, of the admiralty jurisdiction, within the port of that town, extending from Sparhawk to Hedwin Streams with power to hold a court of admiralty.

To execute the office of conservator of the river Tyne, a court admiral was appointed to be held in the town every Monday, before the recorder and aldermen, or any three of them; also, they are made justices of the peace for the admiralty.

The oar that has been carried or placed before the mayor, as an ensign of authority in this court of admiralty, appears to be of the same date with the above grant.

Before this court are brought all delinquents who are found to throw out ballast, dirt, stones, &c. into the river Tyne, and are, generally, severely fined.

But for the conveniency of unloading ships of their ballast, several ballast quays were erected on both sides of the river; and, anno 1653, the corporation of Newcastle, for the convenience of trade, granted that a ballast shore should be erected on the south side of the river Tyne, from a place called the Black-points, to Jarrow Pans, capable of receiving ballast for more than sixty years to come.

September 9, 1665, a lease for a thousand years was granted by the mayor and corporation of Newcastle to Sir Francis Andeson, of a large parcel of ground at Willington, between high and low water mark, with liberty to build quays, and cast ballast, on payment of twopence for every ton.

It has often excited the curiosity of strangers to know, why the vast bounds of Jarrow-flake have not been banked in, and so many hundreds of acres of fine land won from the river. The following account resolves this question. About the year 1640, Sir Charles Adderly, and one Mr. Crook, tenants to the dean and chapter of Durham, attempted to build a ballast-shore upon Jarrow-flake, but were obstructed by the corporation of Newcastle, which occasioned several petitions to king Charles II.

It was tried in the court of exchequer, and the conclusion was, "that the court were of opinion that the erecting of a ballast-shore at Jarrow-flake would prove destructive to trade in general, dangerous both to shipping and men's lives, to raise the prices of coals, to obstruct and choak up the river Tyne, exceedingly mischievous to the bar of Tynemouth-haven, and would greatly injure the town and trade of Newcastle."

To keep a constant watch over all ships entering the port, a water-bailiff was appointed. His office is of great credit and trust. He is to prevent all defaults against the haven and river Tyne; to seize, to the use of the mayor and burgesses, all such merchandizes as are conveyed on shore in suspected places; and to look after, preserve, and maintain the royalties, privileges, and liberties of the port of Tyne, and is allowed a deputy to assist him in the execution of his very extensive

tensive duty. He, like other corporation officers, is sworn at his admission by what he thinks and takes as a mere oath of office.

Another officer, called the quay-master, is appointed by the corporation. His duty is to attend on the quay or wharf there. He is to prevent any damage being done to the quay; to appoint the births or stations of ships; to assess or rate, by the ton, such ballast as shall be cast, by warrant directed to him, into any keel or boat upon the new quay, out of the ships stationed there; to indorse, on the said warrant, the number of tons and due casting of them, without damage to the river; after which the said warrant to be returned into the ballast-office. Mr. Henry Shadforth is the present quay-master.

The places most remarkable on the north bank of the river Tyne, as accurately marked by captain G. Collins, and dedicated to the Trinity-house, Newcastle, are the following:

St. Anne's, Glasshoufe-bridge, Glass-houses, Red-house, St. Peter's-shore, Dent's-hole, St. Anthony's, Bill-point, Winkomlee-key, Cosen's-house, Stotspow, North-road, Willington Ballast-quay, Howdon-pans, High-hole, Flatworth-ness, Dertwich, North Shields, Salt-pans, High-light, Low-light, Clifford's fort, Tyne-mouth-castle, Light-house, Prior's-haven, Sparhawk.

South side---St. Mary's, Quays, South-shore, Cole-quay, Friar's-goose, Felling shore, Felling-creek, Curton-mill, Bill-quay, Hebburn-quay, Half-way-tree, Jarrow, Jarrow-flake, South-Shields, Salt-Pans, Herd-end, or Herd-sand.

But although the Tyne is a fine navigable river, yet it is not at all times, and in all parts, absolutely safe for shipping. In many parts, there are large beds

beds of shifting sand, which are frequently dangerous. The following is a curious enumeration of these banks of sands: "Byker-sand, St. Anthony's-sand, Frenchman-sand, Bill-sand, Elbow-sand, Jarrow-sand, Dirtwich-sand, Wetboe sand, Herd-sand, West pans-sand, and Prior's-haven"

But the funken reef of frightful rocks, nigh the mouth of the river on the north side, is dreadfully dangerous, and prove frequently the destruction of many ships, and of the still more valuable lives of the sailors.

It has been repeatedly in agitation, to blow them up with gun-powder, and so make it one large commodious basin for the shipping; but from year to year, ship after ship, life after life, is lost, and still the laudable enterprize vanishes in air! To lessen the number at least of these terrible dilaties, Mr. Greathead, ship-builder in South Shields, by the orders of his grace the present duke of Northumberland, constructed a *Life-boat*, of such buoyant materials, that in the fiercest storms when the ship is dashing to pieces, and the wretched sailors clinging to the cordage, conducted by six or eight resolute daring fellows, it generally brings them all safe on shore. The Humane Society sent Mr. Greathead a medal, complimenting him on his admirable invention. Another has been constructed by the same artist, and sent to Yarmouth, where, only a few weeks ago, it saved eleven fine fellows' lives. The lords of the Admiralty have it under consideration to grant Mr. Greathead a reward suitable to the utility of the discovery.

The following directions are given for sailing into Tinmouth-haven. "Run along the shore, till you come open of the river's mouth, then bring the light-

houses in a line, and so sail in, which will carry you clear of a sand bank called the Herd-sand; and a rock called the Black-middens, on the north side, then you may open the light to the southward. When the moon comes to the north-east and south-west, it is high water at Tinmouth-bar.—*Warburton's manuscript collections.*

We shall now, in a very brief manner, mention some of the most particular places on the banks of the Tyne. To begin at Hedwin Streams. Hedwin is a village situated on the north side of the river. It seems to have been originally a Roman station, from its name, and the Roman wall went close past it.

Ryton is a delightful village with a fine church situated on an eminence, on the south side of the river. We scarcely would have noticed it had it not been to observe, that it had for its rector, the celebrated and learned Cave, who wrote the lives of the fathers, &c. And a still greater man succeeded him, the famous Dr. Secker, who rose to the first dignity in the church of England, by being elevated to the archbishopric of Canterbury, and had the honour to christen, marry, and crown king George III. his present majesty.

Newburn, about six miles distant from Newcastle, is of great antiquity, and is famous for a productive salmon-fishery, close by it. It was here that the first earl of Northumberland was assassinated in the church.

The other places on both sides of the river above the bridge, we have occasionally mentioned, Lemmington, Bell's Close, Stella, Blaydon, Swalwell, &c.

At short intervals, on each side of the river the eye is delighted in seeing staiths, manufactories, villages, and gentlemen's seats, &c.

At

At Howdon, there are dry-docks for building ships of almost any size. Two very large Indiamen, of near a thousand tons each, are now on the docks. At this dock, was built the Argo of 44 guns, a few years ago, which has been extremely active in the service. Here is also a large covered ropery, all belonging to the Messrs. Hurry.

On the opposite side, further down, is the ancient monastery of

JARROW.

This house, which was of the benedictine order, was annexed to the neighbouring monastery of Monk-wearmouth. They were both founded towards the end of the seventh century, under the auspices of Benedict Biscop, of great eminence in his time, who having been a soldier in his early youth, devoted himself to religion at the age of twenty five ; and, having taken the tonsure, became a zealous teacher, and as it were, a missionary of the monastic life. Benedict made a voyage into France, and brought back with him skilful masons, to build the church of that abbey, after the manner of the Roman architecture ; which was so speedily accomplished, that within a year after it began to be built, it was finished anno 681.

Anno 681, the monastery of Jarrow, founded by Ceolfrid, in honour of Paul, the teacher of the Gentiles, began to be built, under the auspices of Benedict, and with the approbation of king Ecgfrid.

The famous ecclesiastical writer, Bede, was born of obscure parents, in the vicinity of Jarrow, and was, at the age of seven years, sent for his education to the monastery of that place.

Anno

Anno 700, many privileges were granted to the joint monasteries of St. Peter and St. Paul, at Wearmouth and Jarrow, by Sergius pope of Rome.

In the year 735, Bede, the great boast of the monastery of St. Paul, died, and was buried first at Jarrow, but his body was afterwards removed to Durham. Bede, for the age in which he lived, was a prodigy of learning. He was very tolerably acquainted with the Latin and Greek classics; and to his unwearied diligence we owe almost our whole knowledge of that dark and turbulent period. His ecclesiastical history is replete with curious information, and is written in no contemptible latinity. For a gravity of deportment, and the strictest piety, he got the epithet of **VENERABLE** at an early period of his life; and being canonized by the bishop of Rome, he was enrolled in the calendar of their saints; and probably as deservedly as most of their saintships recorded there. He was acquainted with poetry, rhetoric, logic, physics, metaphysics, astronomy, music, geometry, cosmography, history, philosophy, and divinity. William of Malmesbury thus draws his character: "He was a man, that although born in an extreme corner of the world, yet the light of his learning spread over all parts of the earth. All the hours which he had to spare from the monastic exercises of prayer, and singing in the choirs by day and night, (in which he was constant and very devout) he most diligently spent in study, and divided his whole time between that and his devotion. He was preceptor to Alcuinus, tutor to Charlemain, and Claudio and Clemens, those great lights of the church, and the illustrious founders of the universities of Paris and Pavia."

Like

Like all men of genuine worth, he was equally modest as pious and learned. Henry of Huntingdon gives the following account of his works, viz.

An incredible number of treatises upon all parts of the old and new testaments, many of which are still to be found in the Bodleian library at Oxford.

His ecclesiastical history.

Above one hundred homilies, and many pieces of divinity and devotion.

A small book, descriptive of the Holy Land.

A chronicle from the creation.

A book of the writers of the church.

A martyrology.

An epitome of English history.

On the situation and wonderful things of Great Britain.

The lives of many holy men and abbots.

He died in the 72d year of his age.

About a mile west of Jarrow, there is a well still called Bede's Well; to which, as late as the year 1740, it was a prevailing custom to bring diseased children; a crooked pin was put into the well, which was laved dry between each dipping of the patient. But on every midsummer-eve there was a great resort of neighbouring people, with bonfires, music, and dancing, to St. Bede's Well.

In the year 870, the Danes, who were particularly hostile to all places of worship, destroyed the monastery of Jarrow. Two centuries after, it suffered a fresh desolation by the royal barbarian, William the Conqueror.

It was, after these disasters, repaired and partly rebuilt, by grants both royal and pontifical; but with scarcely any appearance of its former magnificence.

cence. This too falling into decay, the church underwent a thorough repair in the year 1783; and in 1790 the following inscription on a stone was removed to the west end of the church of Jarrow :

BASILICÆ HUSUS
VETUSTISSIMÆ
PARS OCCIDENTALIS
RESTAURATA EST.
ANNO 1783.

Englished.

“ The western part of this most ancient church was rebuilt in the year 1783.”

In the vestry, kept with great care, is a chair of oak, of an antique form, that is said to have been the identical chair in which the venerable and virtuous Bede sat and wrote most of his works. If so, it must be above one thousand years old.

There is a singularity in the situation of the steeple of Jarrow church, which we cannot omit noticing; it being placed in the east end of the building, instead of the west, as usual.

SHIELDS.

South and North Shields, in their rapid progress in trade and population, are strong demonstrations, what great things industry and a spirit for commerce can effect. South Shields was, in former times, celebrated chiefly for the great quantities of salt made there. These have been prodigiously lessened of late years. The street next the river is long, narrow, and incommodious; but within these few years there have

have been great improvements, particularly, a market-place has been built. It is a spacious square, in the centre of which is a handsome building, for public purposes. On the south side is a large and commodious church, dedicated to St. Hilda, which is a chapelry of Jarrow. It has a square steeple, with a peal of bells. There are several dry docks for building and repairing ships of great burthen. Here, also, are eight glass-houses, where large quantities of that valuable branch of manufacture are constantly made; viz. four for green glass bottles, three for crown glass, and one for flint glass. At the south-east end, called the Law, are erected several batteries of cannon for defence of the river.

Upon the late census taken of the inhabitants of Great Britain, South Shields was found to contain nearly as great a number as any town in the county. In it, besides the established church, of which the Rev. Mr. Wallace is rector, there are four dissenting meeting-houses. One considerably above the Mill-dam is (we believe) under the patronage of Lady Ann Erskine. Another, on a ballast-hill, of the Burgher-seceder communion, Rev. J. Thorburn, M. D. minister. On the bank-head, fronting the river, is a neat chapel for dissenters, Rev. Joseph Matthews, minister. A little lower down is a large one, with a numerous congregation, Rev. Charles Toshack, minister. The methodists have also a place of worship in South Shields; where there is likewise a theatre. Messrs. Wilson, Dryden, Maffin, Lumsden, &c. schoolmasters, teach youth with great success and approbation.

About a mile to the southward is the village of Westoe, which is perhaps one of the most delightful

and charming places in the north of England. From it is a noble prospect of the German Ocean, and of the adjacent country. The street is wide and airy, the houses elegant, and adorned with pleasant gardens, flower plots, &c. This place is the calm retreat of the wealthy and successful adventurers by sea.

North Shields lies on the other side of the river. The low street there, too, is almost equally commodious as that in South Shields. This place, now so rich, commercial, and important, in the reign of Edward I. contained only three or four cottages for as many fishermen. Indeed, its name imports that it consisted only of sheds, or shields, for the miserable accommodation of poor fishers! At the west end of North Shields stands Milburn Place, containing two parallel streets, running from west to east, while the front, which looks towards the river, is adorned with a pile of beautiful buildings, on an elevated situation, and enjoys a most commanding prospect for many miles round. There are several docks for building ships of large dimensions, and great burthen, in North Shields. The houses on both sides of the low street are one continued range of shops, richly stored with every kind of merchandise. Numbers of oxen are slaughtered here for the shipping, and especially for those in the coal trade, which are generally well victualled. At the east end of North Shields is a strong fort, (called Clifford's Fort) and an arsenal for warlike stores. The cannon on the battery are numerous and of large calibre, and, lying almost level with the river, form a powerful defence against any hostile attempt to destroy the shipping in the harbour. In Clifford's Fort

is the low light, which corresponds with another on the top of the bank, and directs ships to enter the river by the narrows with safety.

On the bank-head, on a fine level spacious ground, are many good buildings; particularly Dockwray-square, Toll-square, &c. Some new streets are also rapidly advancing; and if the observation of lord Kaines be just, that a view of the ocean is the most august in nature, the inhabitants in the elevated parts of North Shields completely enjoy it. The parish church, which was but lately rebuilt, stands about half a mile north of the town. It is a very handsome edifice, with a fine peal of bells in a square steeple, and well adapted for the convenience of the parishioners, who are very numerous. There are five dissenting meeting-houses. On the bank-side is one of long standing, and the congregation, which is great and respectable, is under the ministrations of the Rev. Messrs. Rae and Knox. A little farther down is another, (lately the old theatre) Rev. Mr. Colquhoun, minister. Still farther down is a large chapel, Rev. Mr. Pollock, minister. Here is also a small baptist chapel, and another for the people called quakers. On the top of the bank is a neat meeting-house for seceders, Rev. Mr. Armstrong, minister. In Milburn-place is a methodist chapel, and another large one, on the bank-head, of the same communion. Here is a neat little theatre, which in general is well attended.

But the glory of Shields is its large and commodious harbour, where about two thousand ships can ride safely. For above a mile from the mouth of the river, the eye is charmed with seeing quite a forest of masts, with streamers waving, and the ear is

delighted with the shouts of brave and hardy seamen hoisting the canvas, ready to catch the gale to convey them to the most distant shores.

On the top of the banks are large covered roperies for making cables and cordage for the shipping.

In both North and South Shields are many very extensive breweries, from whence large quantities of beer, ale, and porter, are exported, and also used in storing the ships.

Upon the whole, the inhabitants of Shields are active, enterprising, and industrious; and, although *adding house to house, and shop to shop*, yet “trade is very bad!—never worse!—nothing but losing money!” are expressions and complaints to which they are so much habituated, that a stranger is almost persuaded they are in earnest.

In going eastward, we ascend to

TYNEMOUTH BARRACKS.

These military accommodations are of great extent, in the form of a square, handsomely built, and command one of the finest prospects in the kingdom. The rooms for the soldiers are neat, convenient, and airy. In the square the men are daily exercised and taught military manœuvres.

A little below, on the west side of the barracks, is a penitentiary or correction-house, strongly constructed, and is a dismal proof of moral depravity; but this depravity we find to be generally, if not always, in exact proportion to the number of common soldiers in a town. Common gardens run along the banks, and are very productive and beautiful.

TYNEMOUTH CASTLE.

These magnificent ruins have such an air of grandeur, as never fails to strike the beholder with a kind of reverential awe. They recal to our minds the days of ancient times, when this once grand monastery was the occasional residence of royal personages, princes, prelates, and nobles, who, when they attended the sublime duties of devotion in this august edifice, felt, no doubt, their minds elevated with the most exalted ideas of the great Creator, who spread the skies over the pinnacles of their lofty structure, and who poured out the adjacent ocean, that with incessant toil washes the rocks which constitute the stable basis of this majestic fabric. But Tynemouth (once noble) Abbey, in its origin, was possibly a religious house of rude and simple architecture in the earliest ages of Christianity, soon after the introduction of the monastic institution into this island.

Edwin, king of the Northumbrians, some time between the years of Christ 617 and 633, erected here a place of residence, of wood, for religious of both sexes, in which his own daughter Rosella took the veil. Oswald, a succeeding king of Northumberland, anno 634, pulled down this wooden residence for devotion, and upon its site built another of stone.

An oratory, dedicated to St. Mary, is said to have been in this place, where a great number of persons of distinction assembled for devotional purposes. The monastery by this time acquired such a reputation of local sanctity, that persons dying in the neighbourhood

hood were brought to be interred in it, according to the superstition of the times.

Hither was conveyed for that purpose the murdered body of king Oswin. This prince, afterwards canonized, was born at a town that had been a Roman station, opposite to Tynemouth, on the south side of the river Tyne, called Urfa, which was totally desolated by the Danes. Oswin was king of Deira, one of the provinces of the kingdom of Northumberland, and by base treachery fell a sacrifice to the ambition of Olwy, king of Bernicia, the other province of Northumberland, in the year 651.

The Danes repeatedly plundered and destroyed this stately monastery; and it is said to have been completely demolished by Hungar and Hubba. It is asserted by some writers that it was rebuilt by Tosti, earl of Northumberland.

Anno 1094, the bodies of Malcolm, king of Scotland, and his son, prince Edward, both slain in battle, were interred in this monastery.

Earl Mowbray, having entered into a conspiracy to dethrone William Rufus, converted this place into a castle to defend his treason on that occasion; but Rufus, marching against him, besieged the castle for two months, and taking the place, Mowbray was dragged out and put to death.

Rufus conferred many grants and privileges upon the monastery of Tynemouth; and Henry II. gave several valuable endowments to it; but the most liberal royal donor to Tynemouth was king John. That the reader may form some idea of the opulence of this grand religious residence, we shall here enumerate what the last named king confirmed to the monks

monks of Tynemouth, and what he gave them of his own munificence.

The charter, dated 1204, confirmed to the church of Tynemouth all their lands and possessions, *i. e.* the villages of Tynemouth, Seaton, Preston, both the Chirtons, Millington, Whitely, Erdesdon, the two Backworths, Seghill, Morton, Bebside, the two Dif-singtons, Ulsington, Bewick, Eglingham, Lilburn, Anibell, Hawkshaw, Elswick, Wylam, Weltedon, and half of Copun, Carleberry, and Morton in Bishopric, Helleshaw, and the lands of Royley and Denum, with the churches of Tynemouth, Wood-horn, Whalton, Bolum, Bewick, and Eglingham, and of Hertburn and Connycliff; also Hereford on Blyth, and the tythes of Hertnes, with those of Middleton on Tees, of Corbridge, Rothbury, Warkworth, Wooler, and Newburn.

It appears that the priory of Tynemouth possessed the royalties of no fewer than twenty-seven villas in the county of Northumberland! But the rapacious Henry VIII. stripped this rich monastery of all its valuable possessions, anno 1539; and Robert Blakeney, prior, with fifteen monks and three novices, surrendered the monastery of Tynemouth.

On the suppression of this priory, an annual pension of 80*l.* was assigned to Robert Blakeney, the prior, (the rich plunder could well afford it) and smaller ones to each of the above monks and novices; about 5*l.* to each.

Tynemouth Castle, from its lofty situation on rocks of prodigious height, almost perpendicular to the sea, seems by nature to be formed for a place of strength; and so we find it was, at an early period, fortified against the occasional depredations of pirates,

and

and the still more formidable invasions of the Scots. Tynemouth, on that account, for ages became the scene of many bloody conflicts.

Among the last of the military exploits, which happened at Tynemouth, were those during the unhappy civil war between Charles I. and his parliament; for, anno 1642, Tynemouth Castle was put in a posture of defence by the earl of Newcastle, then governor of Newcastle upon Tyne, who sent three hundred soldiers from thence, with six large cannons. Trenches were cast up, and a fort was erected at the mouth of the haven on this occasion.

Oct 27, 1644. Tynemouth Castle, after having been besieged for some time, surrendered to general Leven and the Scots army, when thirty-eight pieces of ordnance, and great store of arms, ammunition, and provisions, fell into the hands of the enemy. The garrison were allowed to march out with their baggage on this occasion. It is mentioned that on the 19th preceding of that month, the garrison having suffered severely by the plague, the chief commanders had left the castle.

A. D. 1648, Sir Arthur Haslerigg was governor of Tynemouth Castle. Colonel Lilburn, his deputy in the command, having revolted, and declared for the king, Haslerigg stormed the castle, and put all that were in arms therein to the sword. Lilburn's head was cut off, and fixed upon a pole. After the restoration, the common-council of Newcastle voted two hundred pounds towards the reparation of the works of Tynemouth Castle, in consequence of a letter from Charles II.

The old church, within the castle of Tynemouth, was used for divine service till the year 1668, when
a new

a new one was built and consecrated in the course of the same year.

A. D. 1783, the British government resumed the possession of Tynemouth Castle, for a place of arms and a depository of stores, for the better protection of the port of Tyne, and of the adjacent coasts of Durham and Northumberland. In consequence of this resolution, many fine pieces of cannon, several of them brass, and great quantities of military stores, arrived at Tynemouth Castle; so that it is now a complete place of arms and warlike stores. The fine and magnificent entrance into the castle was entirely demolished, and built up in a style of architecture of the most contemptible kind, over which are fitted up barracks for the soldiers. This debasing alteration was made by the orders of his grace the duke of Richmond, then master of the ordnance. He understood, in practice, this verse in Horace better than any man in the kingdom:

Destruit, edificat, mutat quadrata rotundis.

He builds, destroys, and changes shapes of things.

This celebrated monastery, which was of the Benedictine order, produced many learned men. We cannot even select a small enumeration of them, but shall only mention two. John of Whethamstede, 33d abbot of St. Alban's, was a monk of the priory of Tynemouth, and gave, after he came to be abbot, a chalice of pure gold, and of great weight, to the priory of Tynemouth. Stephen's *Monasticon* says of him, “*Contegit iste lapis,*” &c.

ENGLISHED.

“*This stone covers the bones of the venerable John Whethamstede, who was abbot here in his time, most*

learned himself, a lover of learned men, and kind to them all. He was as zealous as Phineas against lewd persons, and as John against adulterers, and even as Peter against Simoniacs. He was so great a repairer of decayed churches, that none exceeded him in that virtue, nor is there any his equal to this day."

John of Tynemouth was born in that town, and is said to have been vicar of it. He was a most virtuous person, and well learned, entirely addicted to the study of the holy scriptures, and of sacred history. He collected the lives and acts of the saints of England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, with great judgment and indefatigable labour; which work he entitled *Sanctilogium Servorum Dei*, i. e. *The Sacred History of the Servants of God*. He also wrote many commentaries and expositions of the scripture; a work called *The Golden History*; a martyrology, &c.

In the ruins of Tynemouth monastery there are still observable three recesses in the south wall, near the entrance to the oratory of St. Mary; one is said to have been the confessional chair; another of them has evidently been the cavity for containing the holy water; and the third the closet for the consecrated host. It is remarkable, that the capitals of the columns have each of them a different kind of ornament.

The little oratory of St. Mary has been cleaned out, by the order of the governor, and shut up to preserve it from future desecrations. It is on the east end of the lofty ruins, and still entire.

In a place devoted for so many centuries to religion, and where the dust of princes, prelates, chiefs, and nobles, has slept for ages, the recording monuments of their high achievements, their virtues, and their

their worth, must have been numerous and splendid. But, alas! all-devouring time, and the ruthless havoc of war, have consigned almost the whole to oblivion! Some tomb-stones still remain among the mournful ruins. On two altar tombs of blue marble, in the part that has been the chancel, are the two following inscriptions.

“ Here lieth the body of HENRY REAY, esq.
merchant, alderman, and twice mayor
of Newcastle upon Tyne,
who died October 18th, 1734, aged 63.
He was a magistrate, able, generous,
and of a truly public spirit of religion;
A zealous advocate and defender of the
Church of England, and those that wait at
its altar: a sincere friend and understanding patron.
In the various institutions of public charity
a prudent director, and munificent benefactor.
Of exact integrity in commerce, humanity to
strangers, civility to acquaintance,
and generosity to all.”

“ Here lieth interred the body of
UTRICK REAY, son and heir of Henry
Reay, esq. alderman of Newcastle upon Tyne.

He was endowed with all those
amiable and social qualities which cause
men to be beloved when living, lamented
when dead. By his wife Bridget, daughter
of Henry Blencow, of Blencow-Hall,
in the county of Cumberland, esq.
he had issue three children, Philadelphia,
who died before him, April 4th, 1736, in the
1st year of her age; Hannah and Utrick,
who survived him: He died April 10th, 1742,
in the 31st year of his age. Here also lieth
buried UTRICK REAY, his son, who died
March 4th, 1744, in the 7th year of his age.
To whose memory this monument was
erected, by the forenamed Bridget Reay.”

In the church-yard are a great many beautiful tomb-stones, and are almost daily encreasing.

In walking round the precincts of this celebrated place, nothing can exceed the prospects with which the eye is luxuriously entertained. When we look down from these tremendous rocks, “ and view the main that ever toils below ;” when we extend our view northward, we see the princely seat of Seaton-Delaval, and are charmed with observing, at a distance, Cullercoats, Hartley, Blyth, and the ruined abbey of Holy Island ;---south and west, groves of masts, and the flourishing, spreading towns of North and South Shields. In a word, “ take this prospect for all in all, we shall not easily see its like again.” We take our leave of these antique towers and hallowed walls, with a “ sigh, drawn from the inmost soul,” and saying, peace to the manes of the virtuous and the good, who sleep there, till the glorious restitution of all things !

On the north-east side of the castle is a light-house for the direction of ships ; it is very high, and the lights from it are seen many leagues at sea. Close to it is a battery of very large cannon, pointed over these lofty rocks, for defence of the shipping.

The present governor of Tynemouth Castle is Charles Rainsford, whose annual salary is two hundred and eighty-four pounds ; and that of the lieutenant-governor, Charles Crawford, one hundred and seventy-three pounds.

The village of Tynemouth has one very wide and airy street. In it are several taverns and inns for the accommodation of those who come in parties of pleasure, or for bathing. It is now a place of genteel resort for sea-bathing during the summer season, for which

which purpose the bay, called Prior's Haven, on the south side of the castle, is exceedingly well adapted. The usual morning walk of the company is among the extensive and venerable ruins of the castle and monastery, the sight of which fills all visitants of taste with emotions of veneration and sympathy; exclaiming with a sigh, *Sic transit gloria mundi—So passes the glory of all human things.*

HISTORICAL EVENTS.

A succinct Account of the most remarkable Events which have happened in Newcastle.

A TOWN, which, for ages, made so great a figure for its political, and in our times for its commercial consequence, must have been subject to various revolutions, and given birth to many very striking events. On a slight retrospect of its history, many occurrences present themselves, singular, and in a manner peculiar to itself. At an early period, we have seen, that its situation, adjoining to one of the finest rivers of the island soon attracted the attention of the Romans. The fitness of the river Tyne for the purposes of navigation did not long escape the notice of a commercial people, nor can we doubt but that the most ancient Britons chose their residence on its fertile and delightful banks. The mightiest and most enterprising of the Roman emperors, upon their subduing the southern parts of the island, turned their attention to make it a depôt of arms, and a barrier against the intrepid and restless tribes of northern barbarians.

Julius Agricola, governor under the emperor Titus Vespasian, established a garrison here about A. D. 80; and made it one of that chain of military stations which extended from the eastern to the western sea.

Hadrian, the Roman emperor, built his wall or rampart nearly from the Irish sea to the German ocean, terminating at this part of the river; over which also he threw a bridge, at this place: a circumstance which gave a new appellation, that of *Pons Aelii*, (derived from his family name *Aelius*) to the Roman station, the site of which is at present included within the walls of Newcastle.

Severus was here in person, and began to erect his famous wall of stone, A. D. 207. which was extended across the island, nearly from sea to sea. This stupendous monument of the Roman people passed through the site of the present Newcastle eastward, ending at the station of *Segedunum*, near the village of Wallsend.

This celebrated place, after historical silence of nearly two hundred years, occurs again, under the new appellation of *Ad Murum*, (at the wall) and the residence of a Northumbrian king. During the heptarchy, which continued near three hundred years, it had the name of *Monkchester*, and was one of the principal seats of the Northumbrian princes.

The conqueror William frequently visited this town, in his wars with his refractory barons, or the restless Scots. His son Rufus built the strong fortress, from which it exchanged its name once more to that of Newcastle, which it retains to the present times.

A. D. 1068, Northumberland was invaded and Newcastle taken by Edgar Etheling, heir to the crown of England, together with Malcolm, king of Scotland, whom the conqueror engaged in person, and overthrew on a heath adjoining to that place, now called Gateshead-fell. The enraged Norman laid Newcastle almost level with the ground, to prevent its becoming, in future, an asylum to his enemies.

A. D. 1072, William the conqueror passed again through Newcastle, on his way to Scotland. Malcolm met him at Berwick upon Tweed, where he did him homage.

About the beginning of the reign of king Stephen, the town of Newcastle appears to have been seized into the hands of David, king of Scots; in whose possession, & rather perhaps in that of prince Henry his son, it seems to have continued for a long time.

In the year 1173, William, king of Scots, taking advantage of the unnatural rebellion raised against Henry II. in his family and kingdom,

Kingdom, appears to have invaded England. After having committed the most dreadful devastation, as far as the banks of the Tyne, he retreated, and sat down before Alnwick Castle, in a place adjoining to which, amidst a troop of between sixty and seventy horsemen, apprehending no danger, and diverting himself with the exercises of chivalry in an open plain, he was taken prisoner by Ranulph de Glanville, sheriff of Yorkshire, with a band of horse, in which were about 400 knights. This gallant party, who had set out from Newcastle early on the morning of the 12th of July, returned the same evening, bringing the grand enemy of their royal master along with them—This William king of Scots, surnamed the Lion, was afterwards confined in the castle of Richmond, till king Henry removed him, and imprisoned him at Rouen, in Normandy. The Scottish king was afterwards delivered up at York, for the ransom of 4,000l. and a dreadful rencontre took place at the bridge of Newcastle, on his return to his kingdom, between his own guards and the commons of that town, who, doubtless, were highly exasperated at the redemption of an enemy whom they had so great cause both to hate and fear.

About the year 1209, there was a conference held at Newcastle between king John and William king of Scots.

In the year 1213, king John marched through the town of Newcastle, on his route against Scotland with his army; but the Scottish king met him on the borders, and, by the mediation of common friends, the quarrel was made up for some time between the two kingdoms.

A. D. 1234, there was a grievous plague at Newcastle, which continued for three years.

In the year 1236, king Henry III. had a conference with Alexander, king of Scotland, at the town of Newcastle.

In the year 1244, the sister kingdoms had nearly come to an open rupture, the king of England being at Newcastle with an army, and the king of Scots with another at Ponteland; a peace, however, was agreed upon by the mediation of the archbishop of York, and some of the nobility, on the eve of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin. Rapin tells us, that Alexander submitted to the same homage that he himself had paid on a former occasion, and which his ancestors had been accustomed to pay. So perfect a reconciliation took place between the contending parties on this occasion, that, before their departure, a marriage was agreed upon

on between the son of Alexander, king of Scots, and Margaret, the eldest daughter of the king of England.

A remarkable event distinguished the feast of St. Stephen, in the year 1292, at Newcastle; John Baliol, king of Scotland, having, against the will of his own nobles, if we may credit Boethius, done homage, on that day, for his crown, to the king of England, in the hall of his palace, within the castle of that town: the ceremony was conducted with much solemnity, and in the presence of a number of great personages of both nations.

In the year 1297, the Scots renewed their former hostilities, by making an inroad into England, slaying the inhabitants of Northumberland, and burning and laying waste the country; the inhabitants, with their wives, children, furniture, and cattle, fled to Newcastle upon Tyne, whither also the enemy marched down the northern bank of the river: the townsmen having made every necessary preparation for resistance, sallied forth in order to fight them, upon which the Scots turned another way.

In the year 1322, a general rendezvous of the king's forces was ordered to be held at Newcastle upon Tyne, on the feast of the Holy Trinity. A rendezvous was also ordered to be at the same place on the eve of St. Luke that year, which was prevented by another incursion of the Scots into England, who penetrated as far as Yorkshire, and nearly took the king of England, then residing at Byland, in that county, a prisoner. They are said to have besieged Newcastle on this occasion, but met with a vigorous repulse.

On the execution of Andrew de Hartcla, earl of Carlisle, who had suffered death for treason, one quarter of his body was ordered to be put up on the keep of the castle of Newcastle upon Tyne.

The queen of king Edward III. having followed the king to Durham, was conducted to him through the gate of the abbey to the prior's lodgings; where having supped, and gone to bed with her royal lord, she was soon disturbed by one of the monks, who rudely intimated to the king, that St. Cuthbert by no means loved the company of her sex. The queen upon this got out of bed, and having hastily dressed herself, went to the castle for the remaining part of the night, asking pardon for the crime she had inadvertently been guilty of against the patron saint of their church.

Soon after the return of David, king of Scots, to his own country, where he arrived June 2d, 1342, he invaded England by the eastern border with an immense army, and coming to

Newcastle

Newcastle upon Tyne, lay about it all night. Early the next morning the townsmen sallied forth to reconnoitre the enemy, of whom they slew great numbers by surprise, and brought back with them the earl of Murray, whom they took a prisoner in his tent. The next morning the Scots assaulted the town, but Sir John Nevil, then captain of the castle, making a most vigorous defence, they were compelled to raise the siege, and marched on towards Durham.

In the year 1388, while the English were unhappily occupied by the civil dissensions between the king and his parliament, the Scots invaded England. All the military persons of the country were ordered to assemble, on this occasion, at Newcastle upon Tyne, which was so full of people, that, as Froissard tells us, “they wylt not where to lodge.” The enemy having, as usual, marked their way by rapine and destruction, as far as Durham, returned and sat down two days before Newcastle, on both of which they had skirmishes with the defendants within that town. Sir Henry and Sir Ralph Percy, the gallant sons of the earl of Northumberland, as the same authority words it, were ever foremost at the barriers of the town to skirmish. In one of these encounters, Sir Henry Percy, fighting hand in hand with the earl of Douglas, lost his standard, which he made a vow to recover, and for that purpose pursued the Scots on their return as far as Otterbourn, where a most bloody battle was fought, in which the English army were rather unfortunately than dishonorably defeated.

December 1, 1428, king Henry VI. issued an order for the safe conduct of the king of Scots, to be escorted as far as Newcastle upon Tyne or Durham, by one thousand of his own horse, to a personal conference with Henry Beaufort, bishop of Winchester, in order to prevent hostilities between the two kingdoms.

A convention for a marriage between James, then duke of Rothesay, heir apparent of the king of Scotland, and Ann, daughter of the duke of Suffolk, and niece of the English king, as soon within three years as the parties came of fit age, was agreed upon to be ratified December 6, 1483, in the church of St. Nicholas in Newcastle upon Tyne; but it was a felicity not destined to this Ann, but reserved for Margaret, daughter of Henry VI. by a marriage with the king of Scotland, to lay the foundation of a real, and we trust everlasting, coalition between

kingdoms united by nature, but which, for a series of ages, were unnaturally and very unhappily disjoined.

About the middle of August, 1487, king Henry VII. arrived at Newcastle upon Tyne, on a progress through the northern counties, and carrying on a severe inquisition against the persons who had been concerned in the late rebellion. He continued to reside in that town during the remainder of the summer.

On the 24th of July, 1503, Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII. then affianced to James IV. king of Scotland, arrived at Newcastle upon Tyne, on her way to that kingdom, where she was entertained with great state, and left the town on the 26th following.

The earl of Surrey, in the absence of king Henry VIII. ordered a rendezvous of military forces at Newcastle upon Tyne, September 1, 1513. He arrived at that town August 30, on an expedition against Scotland, hostilities having been renewed between the two kingdoms. He had procured the banner of St. Cuthbert from the church of Durham. The earl was joined at Alnwick, on the 4th of September, by his son Thomas, lord admiral, accompanied with a great number of forces, both soldiers and mariners, which he had brought by sea to Newcastle. On the 9th of that month was fought the battle of Flodden-field, where the king of Scotland was slain, and from whence his body, first taken to Berwick, was afterwards sent to Newcastle, and from thence removed to the monastery of Shene, or Richmond, in Surrey.

In the year 1541, while king Henry VIII. was at York, expecting an interview with the king of Scotland, which had been agreed upon, and would have taken place if James had not broken the appointment, the mayor of Newcastle waited upon him with a present of 100l. He was complimented in the same manner by the chief magistrates of York and Kingston upon Hull. The year following hostilities recommenced between the two kingdoms.

In the year 1543, on the death of James V. of Scotland, king Henry projected a marriage between his son Edward, then only five years old, and Mary, the infant queen of that kingdom; certain Scottish nobles, who had been made prisoners at a late defeat near Solway, were deputed into Scotland for this purpose, where they arrived about the middle of January, having first delivered hostages to the duke of Suffolk, lieutenant of the north, at Newcastle upon Tyne, for their return. Faction, however, prevented

also

also this laudable intention of extinguishing the inveterate hatred of the two nations.

The last day of March, in the year 1544 a rendezvous of military forces was ordered at Newcastle : a fleet with 200 ships and 5000 soldiers and mariners, arrived at Tynemouth-haven about March 21st, and sailed with an army of 10,000 men for Scotland, about the end of April following.

In the year 1553, Gateshead was annexed, by act of parliament, to Newcastle upon Tyne.

On the 9th of April, 1603, king James I, on his way from Scotland to take possession of the crown of England, arrived at Newcastle upon Tyne. On the following day, Toby Matthew, bishop of Durham, preached before him at St. Nicholas' church in Newcastle, on the 2 Chron. xv. 1, 2. On the 13th the king set forward for Durham.

April 23, 1617, king James, on his way towards Scotland, came to Newcastle upon Tyne, where he was met upon the Sandhill by the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff; and after an oration made by the town-clerk, was presented by the mayor, in the name of the whole corporation, with a great standing bowl, to the value of an hundred jacobuses, and an hundred marks in gold; the mayor carrying the sword before him, accompanied by his brethren on their foot-cloths.

In the year 1630, a most extraordinary, and yet a seemingly well-attested account occurs of the fruitfulness of a Scotch woman, wife to a weaver, who bore him, as is therein asserted, sixty-two children, all of whom lived till they were baptized: three or four of these children are represented as living this year at Newcastle.

The plague, which raged so dreadfully in the year 1636 at Newcastle, is said to have come over from Holland, and other parts beyond the seas. There died in all, of this tremendous visitation, between the 7th of May and 31st of December, no less than 5037 persons at Newcastle; and at Gateshead, between the 30th of May and the 17th of October, 515 persons.

August 21, 1640, the Scottish army, commanded by Leslie, Montrose, and others, invaded England; and having without molestation marched through Northumberland, came to Newburn, a village six miles above Newcastle, where there is a ford over the river Tyne. Lord Conway, with the earl of Strafford, general of the king's army, then at York, with 3000 foot and 1500 horse,

were

were posted opposite to them on the south side of that river, to guard the pass, and prevent their coming over. A messenger deputed from the Scots to desire leave to come over the Tyne, and present a petition to his majesty, was answered, that a few might be allowed to pass, but not the whole army: upon this, Lesley commanded some of his horse to ford the river; in which attempt they were repulsed at first, with discredit, by the gallant opposition of the king's forces; but were successful in a second attempt, and caused the English to suffer what lord Clarendon has well called "an infamous and irreparable rout." At a council held by lord Conway, at midnight, after the defeat, it was resolved that the whole army should quit Newcastle and retreat to Durham; which was accordingly done at five o'clock in the morning of the 26th of August. On that day also Douglas, sheriff of Tiviot-dale, with some troops of horse, entered the naked and almost defenceless town, but not till after the gates had been shut upon them by Sir Peter Riddell, and great assurances given on their part of the sincerity and peaceableness of their intentions. Thus fell Newcastle as the first victim in the grand rebellion.

September 1, general Lesley demanded of the mayor of Newcastle to bake certain quantities of bread, and brew so many tuns of beer a day; upon the mayor's refusal, the Scots employed men to do it themselves, who were paid with money in part, and promissory notes for the remainder.

In the month of August 1641, the Scottish army, having received 60,000l. for disbanding, quitted Newcastle upon Tyne, through which town the king passed on the 16th of that month, on his way post to Scotland.

January 15, 1644, in a snowy season the Scottish army, consisting of 1,800 foot, and 3,500 horse and dragoons, crossed the Tweed at Berwick. Sir Thomas Glenham, with the loyalists, retreated before them, with his forces and artillery, from Alnwick to Newcastle upon Tyne; the Scots following them by difficult and slow marches, summoned that town to surrender, on the 3d of February: after three weeks fruitless stay, and some skirmishes, they passed the river Tyne on the 28th of that month, and entered Sunderland by the sea on the 4th of March following.

The earl of Calendar, who had entered England with a reserved army of 10,000 Scots, to assist the parliament against the king, joined with general Leven in the siege of Newcastle, which commenced very closely on the 13th of August, 1644. General Leven,

Leven, with the forces under him, appears to have been quartered at Elswick ; while the earl of Calendar, with the division of the army under him, was stationed at Gateshead, on the bridge, and at the glasshouses ; below which he had thrown a bridge of boats across the river.

September 7, a letter was sent from the general's quarters at Elswick to the mayor, aldermen, &c. of Newcastle, entreating them to surrender the town, and stop the further effusion of blood. These entreaties being not regarded, October 14, general Leven sent a peremptory summons to the mayor, &c. of the town, to surrender it immediately, on peril of the extremities of war.

On the evening of the 19th, the Scotch army took the town by storm, after a long siege ; the governor, Lodowick Lindesey, earl Crawford, the lord Maxwell, doctor Wishart, and others, that had been most resolute for holding out the town, betook themselves to the castle.

October 20, general Leven entered the town, where he went to church with his chief officers, to return thanks to God for their success.

The unfortunate king Charles, having fled from Oxford, which was then besieged by the parliament's forces, threw himself into the protection of the Scottish army at Newark upon Trent : they conducted the royal fugitive from thence to Newcastle upon Tyne, into which he made a private entry on the 6th of May, 1646.

“ A little after the king's coming to Newcastle,” says White-lock, in his *Memoirs*, p. 234, “ a Scotch minister preached boldly before him, and when his sermon was done, called for the 52d psalm, which begins :

“ Why dost thou, tyrant, boast thyself
Thy wicked works to praise ?

“ Whereupon his majesty stood up and called for the 56th psalm, which begins :

“ Have mercy, Lord, on me I pray,
For men would me devour.”

The people waved the minister's psalm, and sung that which the king called for.

An agreement having been made between the parliament of England and the Scottish army, that the former should have possession of the king's person, and that the latter, on the receipt of 200,000l. should quit the kingdom of England ; commissioners were

were deputed from London to receive the king, and convey him from Newcastle upon Tyne, from whence he set out on the 3d of February, 1647, to Holmby-house in Northamptonshire.

May 15, 1648, the common-council of Newcastle upon Tyne made an order to put the town into a posture of defence: they had before undertaken the work of Shield-field fort, an outwork, as a testimony of their love and due respect to the parliament for the great favours that had been shewn them.

About the middle of October, 1648, Cromwell, and the army under him, returned to Newcastle, after the taking of Berwick upon Tweed: they stayed three days at the town, partly to give the army a little rest, and also to give time for the train to get up to them. They are said to "have been received there with very great acknowledgments of love." On the 19th, they were sumptuously feasted by the new mayor, and the next day reached Durham, but not till late in the evening.

Mention occurs of a petition in the common-council books of Newcastle, dated March 26, 1649, and signed, no doubt, by the inhabitants, concerning witches, the purport of which appears, from what followed, to have been to cause all such persons as were suspected of that crime, to be apprehended and brought to trial. In consequence of this a person was sent for from Scotland, who pretended to be possessed of the knowledge of distinguishing those wretches, who, for the sake of being able to hurt their neighbours, had sold themselves to the devil. His method of examining those pretended witches, which was publicly performed in the town-hall, was shockingly indecent. There is no account how many were committed to take their trials at the assizes; but it is certain, (horresco referens!) that one wizard and fourteen reputed witches belonging to Newcastle, in company with nine thieves and a witch of the county of Northumberland, were executed upon the Town-moor, near Newcastle upon Tyne, August 21, 1650.

June 29, 1650, Oliver Cromwell having three days before been appointed captain-general of the army, set out from London upon an expedition into Scotland: at Durham he was met by Sir Arthur Haslerigg, governor of Newcastle, with colonel Pride and other officers, who attended him to that town on the 15th of July following. He was sumptuously entertained at that place by the governor; and during his stay there was a fast kept to implore God's blessing upon the army's undertaking, and a declaration

claration was agreed upon to be dispersed in their march. Five companies, as a reinforcement, were drawn out of the garrison of that town on this occasion.

September 2d following, which was the day preceding that of the battle of Dunbar, Cromwell wrote a remarkable letter all with his own hand, and sent it from Scotland to Sir Arthur Halsrigg, at Newcastle upon Tyne.

After the fight at Dunbar, general Cromwell sent a great number of the prisoners taken on that occasion, to Newcastle upon Tyne, recommending them to be treated with humanity.

August 29, 1657, lieutenant-colonel John Lilburn died at Eltham, and two days afterward was brought to London, and buried in the Quakers Yard : he was the son of Mr Richard Lilburn, and was born at Bishop-wearmouth, in the county of Durham.

In the month of September, 1658, on the death of Oliver Cromwell, his son Richard Cromwell was proclaimed protector at Newcastle, from which town also he was complimented on his accession to a dignity which proved of short duration.

Sunday January 1, 1660, general Monk arrived at Newcastle upon Tyne, on the road to which place he was met by great multitudes of the common people, and welcomed by loud acclamations : General Lambert appears to have quitted Newcastle about the time that general Monk began his march from Coldstream.

The MS life of alderman Barnes, so often cited, tells us, that when Sir George Jeffries was on the northern circuit at Newcastle, " he indulged himself in his usual drunken excesses.—A certain gentleman invited him to a plentiful entertainment at his house, with which he was so taken, that he gained his guest's wondrous opinion. They tell me, says he, such a man is a whig, but I find it is no such thing, he is an honest drunken fellow. They told him Mr Barnes's house stood in the Close. I even thought so, says he, some close or field, for that rebel to train and muster his men in. There had lately been a meeting or conventicle broken up at Mr Barnes's—a fine was levied upon the house; several were taken and bound over to the assizes—Barnes himself escaped—Jeffries was very witty upon all the prisoners, but it fretted him sadly he could not catch this Barnes."

It is said that when the plague was last at Newcastle, the inhabitants sent for the *Lee-penny*, and gave a bond for a large sum in trust for the loan ; and they thought it did so much good, that they

they offered to pay the money, and keep the Lee-penny, but the proprietor would not part with it. A copy of this bond is very well attested to have been among the papers of the family of Lee. This curious piece of antiquity, called the Lee-penny, is a stone of a dark red colour and triangular shape, and its size about half an inch each side. It is set in a piece of silver coin, which, though much defaced, by some letters still remaining, is supposed to be a shilling of Edward I. the cross being very plain, as it is on his shillings. It has been, by tradition, in the Lee family since about the year 1320; that is, a little after the death of king Robert Bruce. This stone is said to have many virtues; that it cures all diseases in cattle, and the bite of a mad dog, both in man and beast. It is used by dipping the stone in water, which is given to the diseased cattle to drink; and the person who has been bit, and the wound or part infected, are washed with the water. Many cures are said to be performed by it; and people come from all parts of Scotland, and even as far up in England as Yorkshire, to get the water in which the stone has been dipped.

In November 1688, the town of Newcastle received the lord Lumley, and declared for the Prince of Orange, and a free parliament. Upon this occasion, a beautiful statue of king James the second on horseback, erected upon a white marble basis, before the exchange in the midst of the Sand-Hill, was demolished by the mob, who dragged the statue and its horse upon the quay, and turned them over into the river.

In December 1700, mention occurs of a society established in Sandgate, for the reformation of manners, consisting of twenty keelmen, who had entered into an agreement to exert themselves in " preventing tiplers upon the Lord's day, and keeping Sandgate free of inmates."

In the year 1705, it appears to have been in agitation in the house of commons to enlarge the river Wear, and the port and haven of Sunderland. This was opposed by a petition from the master, pilots, and seamen of the Trinity-house of Newcastle upon Tyne.

In the beginning of October 1715, on the bursting out of the rebellion in the county of Northumberland, the corporation of Newcastle equally discovered their loyalty, and evinced their spirit on this trying occasion; and, before the arrival of any regular forces, put that important town into a posture of defence.

October 13, 1727, the coronation of king George II. and queen

queen Caroline was celebrated at Newcastle with the greatest solemnity ; the day was ushered in with ringing of bells ; the magistrates in their scarlet gowns, accompanied by the common-council, clergy, and gentry, went from the Guild-hall to church, with music playing, and cannons firing, and from thence proceeded to the mayor's house, where a splendid entertainment was prepared for them ; and after dinner they repaired to the market-place, where a fountain was erected which ran wine ; where the magistrates, common-council, clergy, and gentry, drank the healths of the King, Queen, and royal issue, with many other loyal healths, in presence of many thousand spectators ; thence they went to Guild-hall, where the said healths were repeated with the like ceremony as above, and the conduit running wine all the time for the populace, whilst a great bonfire, erected in the market-place, was burning, the cannons firing at each health : they afterwards returned to the mayor's house, where there was a ball for the ladies ; and the evening was concluded with rejoicings, bonfires, illuminations, ringing of bells, and all other demonstrations of joy.

June 9, 1739, a great riot began at Newcastle, on account, as it was pretended, of the dearness and scarcity of corn. The militia of the town was instantly raised, and upon promise given to the rioters, that they should have grain at a much lower rate, the mob was pacified for that day.

July 26, the rioters assembled in immense numbers on the Sand-hill, the market-place of Newcastle, where also the mayor and several aldermen, and some other gentlemen, met at the Guild-hall, to consult what was best to be done on so pressing an extremity. The mob, unawed by the presence of any military force, and intent upon mischief, grew more and more unruly ; and a gentleman venturing out to inform them that it had been agreed upon that the poor should be supplied with rye out of a ship at the quay, was knocked down, and much wounded. Upon this the rioters, with more justice than prudence, were fired upon ; and one of them having been killed, and several dangerously wounded by the shot, the rabble instantly fell upon the gentlemen assembled in the hall, and, having wounded most of them, proceeded to outrages that threatened the destruction of the whole town.

They ransacked the town-court and chamber, and having destroyed many of the public writings and accounts, carried off a

very large sum of the money belonging to the corporation ; some accounts say, 12 or 1,300l. others near 1,800l. Afterwards they patrolled the streets, where, finding all the shops shut up, they threatened with horrid execrations to burn and destroy the whole place. In the evening, three companies of Howard's regiment, under the command of captain Sowle, who had marched that day from Alnwick, entered the town, and soon dispersed the rioters, forty of whom were seized upon, and committed to prison ; of which number, six were afterwards convicted at the following assizes, and transported each for seven years.

April 7, 1745, war was proclaimed against France in the usual places in Newcastle, the mayor and aldermen attending, clothed in their scarlet gowns, and accompanied by their proper officers.

In the beginning of October, 1745, great exertions were made for the defence of Newcastle against the rebel army ; the news of which preparations having been indubitably conveyed to them, is supposed to have diverted their intended course ; for they took their route into England by way of the city of Carlisle.

Great guns were placed on this occasion at "the Close-gate, White-friar-tower, Postern-gate, Heslop's House, Old Roper's Tower, Dobison's Tower, West-gate, Hatter's Tower, Glazier's Tower, Paviour's Tower, St. Andrew's Tower, New-gate, Pilgrim-street-gate, Weaver's Tower, Cutler's Tower, Roper's Tower, Pandon-gate, Carpenter's Tower, Sand-gate, on the wall above the pant, Broad-chare, Sand-hill-corner, Bridge-end, Mayor's and Close-gate."

January 28, 1746, his royal highness the duke of Cumberland arrived at Newcastle on his way to Scotland, to check the progress of the Pretender and the rebel army. He was welcomed at Gateshead by a kind of illumination, which gave his royal highness great uneasiness to see the mob having set a popish chapel on fire at that place on the occasion : the prince, after some hours refreshment, set out again the same day, and arrived at Edinburgh on the 30th of that month.

July 23, his royal highness the duke of Cumberland arrived at Newcastle, on his return from Scotland, where he was immediately presented with the freedom of that corporation, as a token of their high esteem for his many princely virtues, and the grateful sense they entertained of his distinguished services in defence of the laws and liberties of Great Britain.

September 22, 1761, i.e. the coronation of king George the III. and queen Charlotte, was solemnized at Newcastle, with every demonstration of public festivity. A fountain ran with wine on the Sand hill, &c.

August 21, 1771, his royal highness the duke of Cumberland arrived at Newcastle, on his way to Seaton-Delaval, in the county of Northumberland.

August 30th following, his royal highness partook of a most sumptuous entertainment, at the mansion-house in Newcastle.

In the night between Saturday the 16th and Sunday the 17th of November, 1771, the river Tyne, swollen to an amazing height by a land flood, which had been occasioned by an unremitting fall of heavy rains in the west, swept away the bridge at Newcastle, with the loss of many lives, and immense damage to the inhabitants of that place, and its vicinity. The utility of Jarrow Slake appeared in this disaster, as it took in so immense a body of water, that at Shields the flood was no higher than a spring tide: great damage, however, was done in that place to the shipping. A vessel took up at sea near Shields, a wooden cradle, with a child in it, which was alive and well.

May 29, 1774. Charles Hutton, a celebrated self-taught mathematician of Newcastle, was appointed, by the Board of Ordnance, professor of mathematics in the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, near London.

September 19, 1786, Mr. Lunardi, the famous aeronaut, made an attempt to ascend in an air-balloon, from the Spital in Newcastle: in filling it, Mr. Lunardi having introduced the remaining part of the acid, and the effervescence being at that time remarkably strong, forced a quantity of inflammable air through the hole, which was only four inches in diameter, before the plug could be replaced: this gave such an alarm to those on that side of the balloon, who thought that it was on fire, that they immediately quitted their hold of the net, and flew from it to the other side, alarming those stationed there also. The balloon being liberated on one side, made a rapid stretch upwards, whereby a considerable rent was made in the neck of it: this occasioned a loud noise, and a considerable discharge of inflammable air: the consternation now became general, in spite of Mr. Lunardi's remonstrances, and the balloon being set at liberty, ascended with great rapidity, and dragged up with it Mr. Ralph Heron, junior, son of the under sheriff of Northumberland, who had twisted a

rope, fastened to its top, round his hand and arm, to the height, it is supposed, of five hundred feet, when the rope and netting being disengaged from the balloon, he fell into a garden adjoining, and expired soon after.

June 9, 1787, two sparrows built their nest upon the topmast of a ship lying at our quay, and deposited therein six eggs.

This year a bill received the royal assent, to enable his majesty to license a playhouse in Newcastle.

November 5, 1788, being the hundredth annual revolution, it was observed here with great rejoicings. Many parties of gentlemen met in various places of the town to celebrate the event.

Feb. 20, 1789, the joyful news of his Majesty's recovery from his late mental derangement arrived; in consequence of which, a few days after, a general illumination took place, the grandest and most brilliant ever remembered at Newcastle.

The 18th of Aug. 1791, a terrible fire broke out in the cellars and warehouses on the south side of the bridge-end chapel, which greatly damaged the chapel, burnt in part the rooms over the water-gate, where the coopers and slaters company held their meetings, did considerable damage to the roof of the exchange by melting the lead, which damaged the pictures of king Charles II. and James II. they were afterwards repaired by Mr William Bell, portrait painter.

In the year 1795, a corps of volunteers were raised here, consisting of one grenadier, one light infantry, and two battalion companies: they received their colours at the Forth from Mrs Mayores, August 25.

On Friday the 28th of August, 1795, his royal highness the Duke of York reviewed the troops encamped on the coast of Northumberland, on Blyth Sands; the whole force consisted of thirteen regiments of horse and foot, and the line extended upwards of three miles. The sight being so novel in this part of kingdom, it is supposed near 60,000 people were present on the occasion. His Royal Highness came to Newcastle in the afternoon of the same day, and dined at the mansion-house, accompanied by prince William of Gloucester, the duke of Norfolk, earl of Scarbro', lords Falconbridge, Dundas, &c. generals Sir William How, Balfour, Dalrymple, Smith, &c. &c.

A society was formed in the year 1796, in Newcastle (to correspond with similar institutions in other parts) to propagate the Christian religion among pagans, &c.

The seamen at Shields were extremely riotous in the summer of this year, frequently depriving the masters of their command, and detaining vessels under way for sea. Seventy or eighty of the most audacious, however, having been taken into custody and impressed, order was at length restored.

In September this year two hundred French emigrant priests arrived at Newcastle from the island of Jersey, and a committee was appointed to provide accommodations for them.

This spring also, in consequence of the alarm of invasion and the scarcity of specie, the notes in circulation poured in so rapidly upon the banks in Newcastle, that the proprietors, at a meeting, resolved to suspend payment till specie could be obtained. Gentlemen and tradesmen, however, to the number of 689, signed a declaration to take, as before, the notes of all the banks in this town, Durham, and Sunderland.

January 25, 1798, a dreadful fire broke out in the shop of Mr Elliot, hatter, in Mosley-street, which, from want of a timely supply of water, burst with great fury, destroying the entire house, the upper part whereof was occupied by Mr Matthew Brown, printer, whose property was nearly all consumed.

About this period died in this town the celebrated vendor of nostrums and quack medicines, known by the name of Dr Palmer. He was 102 years of age, and for the last thirty years of his life he never went to bed sober. He served as a private soldier in the royal army in the year 1715.

In the year 1798, an armed association was formed in Newcastle, commanded by Sir M. W. Ridley, Bart. M. P. They were presented with their colours by lady Ridley in the Nun's Field, December 27th of the same year.

In the spring of 1799 died, at the Leazes near Newcastle, Mr John Howard, an eminent schoolmaster: he was the author of several mathematical and poetical works.

A female was, in the autumn of this year, admitted into the lunatic hospital in Newcastle, who has lived more than three years among the rocks on the sea shore, near Seaham. She spoke the Scottish dialect, but it is not known from whence she came. The poor unhappy was dressed fantastically in rags, which chance or shipwrecks threw in her way. Her beard had grown on the lower part of her chin nearly an inch long, and is bushy like the whiskers of a man. She is supposed to have lived upon shell-fish, and appeared about thirty-five years old.

At the beginning of the year 1800, no less than sixty nine out of seventy-one vessels, laden with coals from Shields and Sunderland, were wrecked in their passage to London.

The harvest in the vicinity of Newcastle, in the year 1799, was so backward, that a quantity of oats was not cut till the 28th of January, 1800, at Leadgate, in the parish of Ryton; and at that late period oats were standing uncut at Hedley and other southern parts of Northumberland.

In consequence of the failure of the above harvest, together with the effects of the war, a great dearth prevailed, and wheat in Newcastle market was frequently sold at two guineas a boll, two Winchester bushels.

May 11, 1800, 144 vessels sailed from Shields under convoy, for the Baltic, having on board, besides other commodities, 11,600 chaldrons of coals, Newcastle measure.

In the autumn of this year, the foundation of the Roman wall, supposed to have been built by Severus upwards of 1500 years since, was taken up at Byker-hill, in order to repair the highways.

In the year 1801, two Life-boats were built by Mr. Greathead, of South Shields, one of which was conveyed to the station off Bawdsey Cliff, and the other to Lowestoffe in Suffolk.

In the spring of this year died at Walker, near Newcastle, Mr. T. Barnes, colliery viewer; a man of transcendent talents to combat the difficulties of an onerous profession; to avert dangers which an ordinary mind had not foreseen, or foreseeing, could not have prevented; and of industry and probity to obtain the confidence, esteem, and respect of his employers, to his assiduity in whose service he fell an early martyr.

June 30, 1801, the alterations, for improving and widening the bridge over the river at Newcastle, were begun, under the management of Mr. D. Stephenson, architect.

On the 15th of October in the same year, on the signing of the preliminaries of peace between Great Britain and the French Republic, a general illumination took place in Newcastle; when many novel and curious devices in transparency were displayed.

On the 7th January, 1802, between twelve and one o'clock in the morning, part of the wall, (to the length of 60 or 70 feet) of All-saints church-yard, next to Silver-street, fell down with a tremendous crash, exposing to view several coffins and innumerable quantities of human bones.

A LIST OF THE MAYORS AND SHERIFFS OF NEWCASTLE.

Since it was made a Town and County of itself, in the year 1400;— previous to which, from the year 1251, the town was governed by a mayor and four bailiffs, who were annually elected.

1400-1 Roger Thornton mayor, William Redmarshall sheriff
 1402 to 1408 Robert Chirdon mayor, John Bywellgate sheriff
 1409 to 1413 William Aughton mayor, Wm Middleton sheriff
 1414-5 Robert Hebborn mayor, the same sheriff
 1416 to 1420 Roger Thornton mayor, John del Strother sheriff
 1421 William Ellington mayor, Laurence Aeton sheriff
 1422 The same mayor, John Chirdon sheriff
 1423-4 William Ellerby mayor, the same sheriff
 1425 The same mayor, John Jay sheriff
 1426-7 Roger Thornton mayor, the same sheriff
 1428 John Rhodes mayor, the same sheriff
 1429-30 The same mayor, John Clark sheriff
 1431 The same mayor, Edward Bertram sheriff
 1432 Laurence Aeton mayor, Thomas Chirdon sheriff
 1433 The same mayor, Thomas Penrith sheriff
 1434 Richard Hall mayor, Richard Brown sheriff
 1435 Robert Whelpington mayor, Thomas Wardell sheriff
 1436 Richard Hall mayor, John Chambers sheriff
 1437 Laurence Aeton mayor, Thomas Pendreth sheriff
 1438 Robert Whelpington mayor, John Cattle sheriff
 1439 John Clark mayor, William Harding sheriff
 1440 John Chambers mayor, John Musgrave sheriff
 1441 William Harding mayor, Simon Weldon sheriff
 1442 Thomas Wardell mayor, William Jay sheriff
 1443 John Musgrave mayor, Thomas Headlam sheriff
 1444 William Harding mayor, Thomas Bee sheriff
 1445 William Jay mayor, John Ward sheriff
 1446 William Harding mayor, John Winton sheriff
 1447 The same mayor, Robert Baxter sheriff
 1448 John Ward mayor, John Richardson sheriff
 1449 William Harding mayor, Alan Bird sheriff
 1450 John Ward mayor, George Carr sheriff
 1451 Robert Baxter mayor, John Baxter sheriff
 1452 William Harding mayor, John Penreth sheriff
 1453 John Carliel mayor, Nicholas Wetwang sheriff
 1454 John Richardson mayor, William Roddam sheriff
 1455 The same mayor, Thomas Cuthbert sheriff
 1456 The same mayor, John Nixon sheriff
 1457 The same mayor, Richard Stevenson sheriff
 1458 John Penreth mayor, Henry Fowler sheriff

1459 John Richardson mayor, Richard Stevenson sheriff
 1460 John Baxter mayor, Nicholas Hayning sheriff
 1461 John Richardson mayor, Nicholas Wetwang sheriff
 1462 Alan Bird mayor, Henry Forster sheriff
 1463 The same mayor, William Blaxton sheriff
 1464 John Nixon mayor, Nicholas Hayning sheriff
 1465 Alan Bird mayor, William Thompson sheriff
 1466 John Nixon mayor, Robert Chambers sheriff
 1467 William Blaxton mayor, John Finsington sheriff
 1468 John Nixon mayor, John Cook sheriff
 1469 Richard Stephenson mayor, John Fisher sheriff
 1470 William Blaxton mayor, Thomas Lockwood sheriff
 1471 Jon Nixon mayor, John Carr sheriff
 1472 William Blaxton mayor, Thomas Snow sheriff
 1473 The same mayor, Robert Harding sheriff
 1474 Nicholas Haynyng mayor, William Hodshon sheriff
 1475 John Carlile mayor, John Semple sheriff
 1476 The same mayor, Peter Bewick sheriff
 1477 John Cook mayor, John Heaton sheriff
 1478 Robert Chambers mayor, John Ridsdale sheriff
 1479 John Semple mayor, William Scott sheriff
 1480 John Carlisle mayor, William Bewick sheriff
 1481 George Carr mayor, William Cunningham sheriff
 1482 John Cook mayor, Robert Harding sheriff
 1483 John Carlisle mayor, Robert Stockett sheriff
 1484 George Carr mayor, George Bird sheriff
 1485 Robert Chambers mayor, Thomas Haudbourn sheriff
 1486 George Carr mayor, Robert Brigham sheriff
 1487 The same mayor, John Penreth sheriff
 1488 Thomas Lockwood mayor, William Richardson sheriff
 1489 George Carr mayor, William Chambers sheriff
 1490 Peter Bewick mayor, Thomas Morpeth sheriff
 1491 George Carr mayor, Robert Harding sheriff
 1492 The same mayor, Bartholomew Young sheriff
 1493 George Bird mayor, Thomas Hardbread sheriff
 1494 The same mayor, Thomas Green sheriff
 1495 The same mayor, Christopher Brigham sheriff
 1496 The same mayor, William Hayning sheriff
 1497 Robert Harding mayor, William Davel sheriff
 1498 George Carr mayor, John Penrith sheriff
 1499 Robert Brigham mayor, John Snow sheriff
 1500 George Carr mayor, William Riddell sheriff
 1501 Bartholomew Young mayor, William Selby sheriff
 1502 George Carr mayor; Thomas Hall, or Hill, sheriff
 1503 John Snow mayor Robert Baxter sheriff
 1504 Christopher Brigham mayor, John Blaxton, sheriff
 1505 The same mayor, John Brandling sheriff

1506 George Bird mayor, Thomas Sanderson sheriff.
 1507 Bart. Younghusband mayor, William Harbret sheriff
 1508 Robert Baxter mayor, Thomas Lighton sheriff.
 1509 John Brandling mayor, Edward Baxter sheriff.
 1510 Thomas Riddell mayor, Roger (or Robert) Dent sheriff
 1511 Chris. Brigham mayor, John Pallop, or Palstay, sheriff.
 1512 John Brandling mayor, Thomas Horsley sheriff
 1513 John Blaxton mayor, William Harding sheriff
 1514 Thomas Horsley mayor, Robert Watson sheriff
 1515 Roger Dent mayor, Robert Russell sheriff
 1516 John Brandling mayor, Peter Chaitor sheriff
 1517 Edward Baxter mayor, Nicholas Richardson sheriff
 1518 The same mayor, Thomas Baxter sheriff
 1519 Thomas Horsley mayor, Gilbert Middleton sheriff
 1520 John Brandling mayor, Henry Anderson sheriff
 1521 Thomas Riddell mayor, George Davell sheriff
 1522 Edward Baxter mayor, Robert Bertram sheriff
 1523 The same mayor, James Lawson sheriff
 1524 Thomas Horsley mayor, Robert Brandling sheriff
 1525 The same mayor, John Watson sheriff
 1526 Thomas Riddell mayor, Edward Swinburn sheriff
 1527 John Blaxton mayor, William Carr sheriff
 1528 Edward Swinburn mayor, Andrew Bewick sheriff
 1529 James Lawson mayor, Bartholomew Bee sheriff
 1530 Gilbert Middleton mayor, Roger Mitford sheriff
 1531 Henry Anderson mayor, John Anderson sheriff
 1532 Robert Brandling mayor, Ralph Carr sheriff
 1533 Thomas Horsley mayor, William Dent sheriff
 1534 Ralph Carr mayor, Peter Bewick sheriff
 1535 Thomas Baxter mayor, Thomas Bewick sheriff.
 1536 Robert Brandling mayor, John Orde sheriff.
 1537 John Sanderson mayor, John White sheriff
 1538 Andrew Bewick mayor, George Selby sheriff
 1539 Henry Anderson mayor, John Hilton sheriff
 1540 James Lawson mayor, Robert Brigham sheriff
 1541 James Hilton mayor, Robert Lewin sheriff
 1542 Henry Anderson mayor, Mark Shaftoe sheriff
 1543 Robert Brandling mayor, Bartholomew Anderson sheriff
 1544 Robert Lewin mayor, Cuthbert Ellison sheriff
 1545 George Davell mayor, Oswald Chapman sheriff
 1546 Henry Anderson mayor, Edward Baxter sheriff
 1547 Robert Brandling mayor, Thomas Scott sheriff
 1548 Mark Shaftoe mayor, Cuthbert Blunt sheriff
 1549 Cuthbert Ellison mayor, Richard Hodson sheriff
 1550 Robert Brigham mayor, Cuthbert Muigrave sheriff
 1551 Bartholomew Anderson mayor, Cuthbert Mitford sheriff
 1552 Robert Lewin mayor, John Raw sheriff

1553 Cuthbert Blunt mayor, Robert Ellison sheriff
 1554 Cuthbert Ellison mayor, William Dixon sheriff
 1555 Richard Hodshon mayor, John Wilkinson sheriff
 1556 Christopher Mitford mayor, William Dent sheriff
 1557 Bartholomew Anderson mayor, William Carr sheriff
 1558 Oswald Chapman mayor, Andrew Surtees sheriff
 1559 Robert Ellison mayor, Robert Anderson sheriff
 1560 Cuthbert Musgrave mayor, Francis Anderson sheriff
 1561 John Wilkinson mayor, Stephen Southeren sheriff
 1562 William Dent mayor, George Selby sheriff
 1563 Bertram Anderson mayor, Thomas Liddle sheriff
 1564 Robert Brandling mayor, William Selby sheriff
 1565 William Carr mayor, Anthony Swinburn sheriff
 1566 Richard Hodshon mayor, Henry Brandling sheriff
 1567 Robert Anderson mayor, John Watson sheriff
 1568 Henry Brandling mayor, William Jennison sheriff
 1569 Christopher Mitford mayor, George Simpson sheriff
 1570 Robert Ellison mayor, George Briggs sheriff
 1571 William Jennison mayor, Henry Anderson sheriff
 1572 Thomas Liddell mayor, Robert Barker sheriff
 1573 William Selby mayor, Mark Shastoe sheriff
 1574 John Watson mayor Roger Rawe sheriff
 1575 Henry Brandling mayor, William Riddle sheriff
 1576 The same mayor, Christopher Lewin sheriff
 1577 Robert Barker mayor, Edward Lewin sheriff
 1578 Mark Shastoe mayor, Henry Leonard sheriff
 1579 Roger Rawe mayor, James Carr sheriff
 1580 Richard Hodshon mayor, Robert Atkinson sheriff
 1581 William Jennison mayor, Henry Chapman sheriff
 1582 William Riddell mayor, Henry Mitford sheriff
 1583 Henry Anderson mayor, Roger Nicholson sheriff
 1584 Henry Mitford mayor, Lionel Maddison sheriff
 1585 Robert Barker mayor, George Whitfield sheriff
 1586 Henry Chapman mayor, Robert Dudley sheriff
 1587 Edward Lewin mayor, Robert Eden sheriff
 1588 Roger Nicholson mayor, George Farnaby sheriff
 1589 William Selby mayor, John Gibson sheriff
 1590 William Riddell mayor, Ralph Jennison sheriff
 1591 George Farnaby mayor, William Greenwell sheriff
 1592 Roger Rawe mayor, Thomas Liddell sheriff
 1593 Lionel Maddison mayor, William Jennison sheriff
 1594 Henry Anderson mayor, George Selby sheriff
 1595 William Riddell mayor, Francis Anderson sheriff
 1596 Ralph Jennison mayor, Adrian Hedworth sheriff
 1597 Thomas Liddell mayor, William Huntley sheriff
 1598 George Farnaby mayor, William Warmouth sheriff
 1599 William Jennison mayor, James Clavering sheriff

1600 George Selby mayor, Robert Anderson sheriff
 1601 Francis Anderson mayor, Thomas Riddell, sheriff
 1602 Robert Drifley mayor, Francis Burrell, sheriff
 1603 William Warmouth mayor, Matthew Chapman sheriff
 1604 Thomas Riddell mayor, Peter Riddell, sheriff
 1605 Lionel Maddison mayor, Henry Maddison sheriff
 1606 Sir George Selby mayor, Hugh Selby sheriff
 1607 James Clavering mayor, Robert Shastoe sheriff
 1608 Henry Chapman mayor, William Hall sheriff
 1609 Thomas Liddell mayor, Thomas Liddell sheriff
 1610 William Jennison mayor, Timothy Draper sheriff
 1611 Sir George Selby mayor, Alexander Davison sheriff
 1612 Francis Anderson mayor, Roger Anderson sheriff
 1613 Sir Henry Anderson mayor, Henry Chapman sheriff
 1614 William Warmouth mayor, John Cock sheriff
 1615 Francis Burrell mayor, Robert Bewick sheriff
 1616 Sir Thomas Riddell mayor, Nicholas Milburn sheriff
 1617 Lionel Maddison mayor, William Bonner sheriff
 1618 James Clavering mayor, John Clavering sheriff
 1619 Sir Peter Riddell mayor, Robert Anderson sheriff
 1620 Henry Chapman mayor, Nicholas Tempest sheriff
 1621 William Jennison mayor, Henry Liddell sheriff
 1622 Sir George Selby mayor, Richard Ledger sheriff
 1623 Henry Maddison mayor, Henry Bowes sheriff
 1624 William Hall mayor, Lionel Maddison sheriff
 1625 Sir Thomas Liddell mayor, Ralph Cole sheriff
 1626 Alexander Davison mayor, Ralph Cock sheriff
 1627 Henry Chapman mayor, Henry Cock sheriff
 1628 Robert Bewick mayor, Ralph Grey sheriff
 1629 John Clavering mayor, Robert Shastoe sheriff
 1630 Robert Anderson mayor, James Carr sheriff
 1631 William Warmouth mayor, Henry Warmouth sheriff
 1632 Sir Lionel Maddison mayor, Francis Bowes sheriff
 1633 Ralph Cole mayor, Nicholas Cole sheriff
 1634 Ralph Cock mayor, John Marley sheriff
 1635 Sir Peter Riddell mayor, Leonard Carr sheriff
 1636 Thomas Liddell mayor, Henry Lawson sheriff
 1637 John Marley mayor, Peter Maddison sheriff
 1638 Alexander Davison mayor, Mark Milbank sheriff
 1639 Robert Bewick mayor, John Emerson sheriff
 1640 Sir Nicholas Cole mayor, Francis Liddell sheriff
 1641 The same mayor, Francis Anderson sheriff
 1642 Sir John Marley mayor, Henry Maddison sheriff
 1643 The same mayor, Cuthbert Carr sheriff
 1644 The same mayor, James Cole sheriff
 1645 John Blackton mayor, Christopher Nicholson sheriff
 1646 Henry Dawson mayor, Henry Rawling sheriff

1647 Thomas Ledger mayor, Robert Young sheriff
 1648 Thomas Bonner mayor, Ralph Jennison sheriff
 1649 William Dawson mayor, Samuel Riwling sheriff
 1650 George Dawson mayor, John Lodge sheriff
 1651 Thomas Bonner mayor, Peter Sanderson sheriff
 1652 Henry Dawson mayor, John Butler sheriff
 1653 William Johnson mayor, Robert Johnson sheriff
 1654 The same mayor, John Rumney sheriff
 1655 Robert Shastoe mayor, Henry Thompson sheriff
 1656 Henry Rawling mayor, George Blaketon sheriff
 1657 George Dawson mayor, George Thoresby sheriff
 1658 Mark Milbank mayor, John Watson sheriff
 1659 Thomas Bonner mayor, James Briggs, alias Bigg, sheriff
 1660 John Emmerson mayor, William Blackett sheriff
 1661 Sir Jon Marley mayor, Thomas Jennison sheriff
 1662 Sir Francis Anderson mayor, Henry Brabant sheriff
 1663 Sir James Clavering mayor, Robert Shastoe sheriff
 1664 Sir Francis Liddell mayor, Francis Liddell sheriff
 1665 Henry Maddison mayor, William Carr sheriff
 1666 William Blackett mayor, Timothy Davison sheriff
 1667 Henry Brabant mayor, Ralph Grey sheriff
 1668 Ralph Jennison mayor, Robert Jennison sheriff
 1669 Thomas Davison mayor, John Rogers sheriff
 1670 William Carr mayor, Richard Wright sheriff
 1671 Ralph Grey mayor, Matthew Jefferson sheriff
 1672 Mark Milbank mayor, Robert Mallebar sheriff
 1673 Timothy Davison mayor, George Morton sheriff
 1674 Thomas Jennison mayor, Henry Jennison sheriff
 1675 Sir Francis Anderson mayor, William Christian sheriff
 1676 Sir Ralph Carr mayor, Michael Blackett sheriff
 1677 Robert Roddam mayor, Timothy Robson sheriff
 1678 Matthew Jefferson mayor, Nicholas Fenwick sheriff
 1679 George Morton mayor, William Aubone sheriff
 1680 Sir Nathaniel Johnson mayor, Joseph Bonner sheriff
 1681 Timothy Robson mayor, John Squire sheriff
 1682 Nicholas Fenwick mayor, Nicholas Ridley sheriff
 1683 William Blackett mayor, John Rumney sheriff
 1684 William Aubone mayor, William Proctor sheriff
 1685 Sir Henry Brabant mayor, Ralph Elstob sheriff
 1686 Nicholas Cole mayor, Thomas Paile sheriff
 1687 John Squire and Sir William Creagh mayors, William Ramsay and Samuel Gill sheriffs
 1688 William Hutchinson and Nicholas Ridley mayors, Matthias Partis and Matthew White sheriffs
 1689 William Carr mayor, William Featherstonhaugh sheriff
 1690 William Ramsey mayor, Thomas Wasse sheriff
 1691 Matthew White mayor, Joseph Atkinson sheriff

1692 Thomas Wasse mayor, Benjamin Davison sheriff
 1693 Sir Ralph Carr mayor, George Whinfield sheriff
 1694 Joseph Atkinson mayor, Robert Eden sheriff
 1695 Timothy Robson mayor, George Henderson sheriff
 1696 George Whinfield mayor, William Ramsey, junior, sheriff
 1697 Nicholas Fenwick mayor, George Cuthbertson sheriff
 1698 Sir William Blackett mayor, Edward Harrison sheriff
 1699 Robert Eden mayor, Jonathan Hargrave sheriff
 1700 George Anderson mayor, John Bowes sheriff
 1701 William Ramsey mayor, William Boutflour sheriff
 1702 William Carr mayor, John Bell sheriff
 1703 Matthew White mayor, Allan Bateman sheriff
 1704 Thomas Wasse mayor, Matthew Matfin sheriff
 1705 Sir Ralph Carr mayor, William Ellison sheriff
 1706 Nicholas Ridley mayor, Matthew Featherstonhaugh sheriff
 1707 Joseph Atkinson mayor, Henry Reay sheriff
 1708 Robert Fenwick mayor, Edward Johnson sheriff
 1709 George Whinfield and Jonathan Roddam mayors, Henry Dalton sheriff
 1710 William Ellison mayor, Ralph Reed sheriff
 1711 Matthew Featherstonhaugh mayor, F. Rudston sheriff
 1712 Henry Reay mayor, Joseph Green sheriff
 1713 Richard Ridley mayor, Nicholas Fenwick sheriff
 1714 Edward Johnson mayor, Roger Matfen sheriff
 1715 Henry Dalton mayor, Nathaniel Clayton sheriff
 1716 Ralph Reed mayor, Francis Johnson sheriff
 1717 Francis Rudston mayor, John Kelly sheriff
 1718 Sir William Blackett mayor, Thomas Stephenson sheriff
 1719 Joseph Green mayor, Cuthbert Fenwick sheriff
 1720 Nicholas Fenwick mayor, Jacob Rutter sheriff
 1721 Francis Johnson mayor, Stephen Coulson sheriff
 1722 William Ellison mayor, Robert Sorsbie sheriff
 1723 M. Featherstonhaugh mayor, Richard Swinburne sheriff
 1724 William Carr mayor, James Lancaster sheriff
 1725 Nathaniel Clayton mayor, Thomas Wasse sheriff
 1726 Nicholas Fenwick mayor, Joseph Liddell sheriff
 1727 Cuthbert Fenwick mayor, Robert Johnson sheriff
 1728 Stephen Coulson mayor, John Stephenson sheriff
 1729 Henry Reay mayor, Cuthbert Smith sheriff
 1730 Francis Rudston mayor, William Harbottle sheriff
 1731 Robert Sorsbie mayor, Chaloner Cooper sheriff
 1732 Richard Ridley mayor, William Clark sheriff
 1733 Matthew Ridley mayor, John Simpson sheriff
 1734 William Ellison mayor, Robert Johnson (his son) sheriff
 1735 Walter Blackett mayor, John Wilkins sheriff
 1736 Nicholas Fenwick mayor, Robert Bell sheriff
 1737 William Carr mayor, Jonathan Morde sheriff

1738 Nathaniel Clayton mayor, William Greenwell sheriff
 1739 Cuthbert Fenwick mayor, Cuthbert Collingwood sheriff
 1740 Edward Collingwood mayor, Ralph Sowerby sheriff
 1741 Robert Sorsbie mayor, John Ord sheriff
 1742 John Simpson mayor, William Peareth sheriff
 1743 Ralph Sowerby mayor, George Collpits sheriff
 1744 John Ord mayor, Aubone Surtees sheriff
 1745 Cuthbert Smith mayor, Henry Partis sheriff
 1746 Nicholas Fenwick mayor, Henry Eden sheriff
 1747 The same mayor, William Watson sheriff
 1748 Walter Blackett mayor, John Vonholte sheriff
 1749 Robert Sorsbie mayor, Robert Herron sheriff
 1750 Ralph Sowerby mayor, William Clayton sheriff
 1751 Matthew Ridley mayor, Matthew Scarfe, sheriff
 1752 Henry Partis mayor, Francis Rudston sheriff
 1753 Henry Eden mayor, John Harrison sheriff
 1754 Cuthbert Smith mayor, William Rowell sheriff
 1755 William Clayton mayor, William Harbottle sheriff
 1756 Sir Walter Blackett mayor, John Erasmus Blackett, sheriff
 1757 Matthew Bell mayor, John Scurfield sheriff
 1758 Ralph Sowerby mayor, Edward Mosley, sheriff
 1759 Matthew Ridley mayor, Matthew Stephenson sheriff
 1760 Henry Partis mayor, John Baker sheriff
 1761 Aubone Surtees mayor, Fletcher Partis sheriff
 1762 Cuthbert Smith mayor, Hugh Hornby sheriff
 1763 William Clayton mayor, Francis Forster sheriff
 1764 Sir Walter Blackett mayor, Thomas Blackett sheriff
 1765 John Erasmus Blackett mayor, Charles Atkinson sheriff
 1766 Matthew Scaife mayor; John Hedley sheriff
 1767 Edward Mosley mayor, Richard Lacy sheriff
 1768 John Baker mayor, William Coulson sheriff
 1769 Francis Forster mayor, William Reed sheriff
 1770 Aubone Surtees mayor, James Liddell sheriff
 1771 Sir Walter Blackett mayor, Christopher Wilkinson sheriff
 1772 John Erasmus Blackett mayor, James Rudman sheriff
 1773 Matthew Scaife mayor, till on his death he was succeeded
 by Edward Mosley, William Yeilder sheriff
 1774 Sir M. W. Ridley mayor, Francis Johnson sheriff
 1775 Charles Atkinson mayor, William Cramlington sheriff
 1776 John Baker mayor, Thomas Loraine sheriff
 1777 John Hedley mayor, Robert Clayton sheriff
 1778 Hugh Hornby mayor, James Wilkinson sheriff
 1779 Francis Forster mayor, Isaac Cookson sheriff
 1780 John Erasmus Blackett mayor, William Surtees sheriff
 1781 Edw. Mosley mayor, John Wallis and Geo. Collpits sheriffs
 1782 Sir Matthew White Ridley mayor, Richard Bell sheriff
 1783 Charles Atkinson mayor, Christopher Soulsby sheriff

1784 James Rudman mayor, Edward Dale sheriff
1785 William Yeilder mayor, Aubone Surtees jun. sheriff
1786 Francis Johnson mayor, Richard Chambers sheriff
1787 William Cramlington mayor, Joseph Forster sheriff
1788 John Hedley mayor, Robert Newton Lynn sheriff
1789 Hugh Hornby mayor, Nathaniel Hornby sheriff
1790 John Erasmus Blackett mayor, Chas. J. Clavering sheriff
1791 Sir M. White Ridley mayor, Shaftoe John Hedley, sheriff
1792 James Rudman mayor, Matthew Pringle sheriff
1793 William Yeilder mayor, Henry John Hounsom sheriff
1794 Francis Johnson mayor, Archibald Reed sheriff
1795 Richard Chambers mayor, Anthony Smith sheriff
1796 William Cramlington mayor, Nicholas Hall sheriff
1797 Anthony Hood mayor, Thomas Hood sheriff
1798 John Wallis mayor, William Wright sheriff
1799 Shaftoe John Hedley mayor, Henry Cramlington sheriff
1800 Archibald Reed mayor, Aubone Surtees jun. sheriff
1801 Joseph Forster mayor, Matth. Hedley and Isaac Cookson,
jun. sheriffs.

Thus have we arrived at the terminating period of our work. In tracing the origin of Newcastle, its gradual progress through barbarous and bleeding ages, from forming only a part of a mighty barrier of a powerful ambitious people, afterwards the uninteresting residence of swarms of religious, to its arrival at that pitch of greatness to which it has now attained, we feel ourselves affected with the most pleasant sensations, while we respectfully hope that we have presented, in a succinct yet lucid view, an account of the walls, streets, churches, public buildings, the government and municipal constitution, the numerous trades and incorporated companies, the commerce, in its various enriching ramifications, which pervade the whole mass of a numerous and industrious people; in a word, whatever is interesting in and about Newcastle. Nor does a retrospective view of what it has been excite an apprehensive sigh, foreboding of a suspicion

suspicion of its having arrived at the summit of its greatness: on the contrary, when we consider the internal resources of an active and enterprizing people, the many public improvements at present going forward; but, above all, when our hopes of a Canal, from the eastern to the western seas, to be speedily begun, have almost a certainty of being realised, our prospects of the future grandeur of the subject of our history expand to our delighted imagination. Nor have we any doubts that the friends of the polished arts of life, and of useful science, will continue and increase their efforts to diffuse their benign influence among the inhabitants of the town; and ardently hope, that every barrier erected against the interests of knowledge and virtue, by interested and designing men, will fall to the ground.

In looking over our work, we observe many mistakes, several of which were pointed out to us by our candid and worthy friends. A list of the most material *errata* is subjoined. And as gratitude is one of the most amiable virtues, we cannot close our observations without sincerely hoping that we feel its influence, in its full force, towards our subscribers, many of whom are in the first class for literary and scientific accomplishments. For their kind and useful observations, their friendly corrections, and that partiality which they have uniformly shewn towards our work, our best wishes for their prosperity, in their various stations in society, will ever attend them, and will be coeval with our lives.

APPENDIX.

IN our account of the glass-works (p. 512) we accidentally omitted mentioning those at Lenington, where there are two houses for the manufacture of crown glass, belonging to the Northumberland Company, under the firm of Waldie and Co. One of these buildings is said to be the highest conical glass-house in the united kingdoms. The duties paid to government, for the Lenington glass-works, amount to about two thousand seven hundred pounds, every six weeks. Nearly one hundred workmen are employed in these two houses.

To the manufactoryes in the vicinity of Newcastle may likewise be added the extensive paper-mills of Mr. Robert Rumney, at Warden; Messrs. A. and J. Annandale, at Haughton; and Mr. John Smith, at Langley; who make considerable quantities of all sorts of paper, and have large warehous-es in Newcastle, constantly stored with that article.

Three surveyors are stationed at Shields, who, in rotation, hail all vessels that enter the harbour, to know their names, from whence they come, and their cargoes, for the purpose of announcing their arrival, at the Exchange, in Newcastle.

The original life-boat, we find, was built at South Shields, by Mr. Greathead, about twelve years ago; that at North Shields was constructed by the same gentleman, some time afterwards, under the patronage of the duke of Northumberland, who gives an annual donation of twenty pounds towards its support. It is about thirty feet long over all, and ten feet broad, built in a flaunching manner, and decked at the floor heads, rows with twelve oars, fixed with grummets on iron pins, fleers at both ends, and covered with cork on the outside two or three strokes down from the gunwale, will carry thirty people well, and live in a most tremendous broken-headed sea. In page 563 we mention that six or eight men are able to manage it; which statement we find, upon minute enquiry, to be erroneous, fourteen being the exact number. The subject of the life-boat is at present under the consideration of parliament, and the merit of Mr. Greathead, for this truly laudable invention, will doubtless be amply rewarded.

There are four banks in Newcastle, namely, Messrs. Surtees, Burdon, and Co. in Mosley-street; Sir M. W. Ridley, Bell, and Co. in Pilgrim-street; Sir William Loraine, Baker, and Co. in Church-street; and R. J. Lambton, Bulman, and Co. in Dean-street.

Among the cork-cutters in Newcastle, the most considerable are the following: viz.—Mr. Rowley, George's-stairs; and Mr. Bras, sen. Pepper-corn-chare, Quay-side.

A most ingenious and yet simple combination of machinery, for the purposes of regulating the conveyance of waggons, laden with coals, down an inclosed plane, from Benwell colliery, on the north side of the Tyne, to the staith at the border of the river, and for bringing up the waggons, when unloaded, by the same power that resisted its projectile *impetus* in the descent, was, in the year 1798, perfected and brought into use by the late Mr. Barnes. The length of the rail-way, on which the waggon runs, is 864 yards, which distance it descends in two minutes and a half, and re-ascends in the same space of time; so that a loaded waggon can be let down with ease and safety, the coal discharged, and the empty waggon returned to the pit, within the compass of *seven minutes*! The impelling and the resisting powers of motion are derived from a plummet, weighing $16\frac{1}{2}$ cwt. which the waggon, in ascending and descending, alternately raises and lowers the depth of 144 yards. The rope, by which the waggon is impeded and accelerated, winds round the axis of a large wheel, in a niche or groove in the middle, that gives the rope only space to coil round upon itself, and thereby guards against all possibility of entanglement. Near to the axis of the large coiling wheel, there is an oblique indentation of cast iron, which corresponds with and works into a similar conformation on the rim of a smaller wheel, round which the plummet rope is coiled or warped, and is, in consequence therefore, moved round only once in six rotations of the suspending and retracting wheel, which exactly corresponds with the elevation of the weight and the descent of the waggon. To preserve the rope from injury, by dragging on the ground, rollers with iron pivots and brass sockets, for it to run upon, are elevated in the middle of the rail-way, but sufficiently low to prove no obstruction to the waggon, which passes over them.

C O N T E N T S.

	Page.
Address to the Public	3
Antiquities of the Town	9
Situation and Extent of the Town	27
Geographical Situation and Name of the Town	32
The Walls, Towers, and Gates	39—41
Houses and Population	43—53
Streets, &c.	54
Black Friars and St. Mary's Hospital	73—77
The Royal Grammar School	80
House of the Carmelites, or White Friars	87
The Gray Friars, or Minoris	89
St. Bartholomew's Hospital	95
St. Mary Magdalen's Hospital	101
The Monastery of the St. Austin Friars	103
Priory of St. Michael de Wall-knoll	107
The suburbs of Newgate, Pandon, and Sandgate	124—140
The Means of supplying the Town with Water	148
Boundaries of the Town of Newcastle	157
The Forth, Warden's Close, and Castle Leazes	159—163
Town Moor and Nun's Moor	167—168
Public Buildings	183
Moothall and Newgate Gaol	196—197
Exchange and Town Court	198
Bridge, Mansion house	203—211
Custom-house, Assembly Rooms	214—215
Theatre Royal, Post Office	217—219
Cale Crofs	220
St. Nicholas' Church	221
St. John's and St. Andrew's Church	256—258
All Saints or All-hallow's Church	261
St. Ann's Chapel	272
Dissenting Meeting-houses,	273
Ballast-hills Burying-ground	276
Public Charities — Charity School of St. Nicholas	278
St. John's Charity School	280
Charity School of All Saints and St. Ann's	282
Sunday Schools, Private Schools	283—285
Public Institutions—Literary and Philosophical Society	288
St. Nicholas Library	293
Charitable Institutions—Jesus Hospital	311
Mrs Davison's Hospital, Sir Walter Blackett's Hospital	313—314
Mr Davison's Hospital, Keelmen's Hospital	315—316
Infirmary, Dispensary	32—336
Lying-in Hospital, Friendless Poor Society	341—343
Lunatic Asylums, Baths, Benefit Societies	343—348

	Page.
Charters, Privileges, &c.—Charters of Newcastle	352
Corporation of Newcastle, Courts	371—373
Representatives of the Town in Parliament	377
Merchant Adventurers, Society of Hoastmen	383—390
Society of Mariners and Mariners	394
Twelve Companies, called Mysteries	403
Fifteen Companies, called By-trades	415
Other Companies not of the Fifteen Trades	429
The various Branches of Trades and Manufactures	439
Exports and Imports	533—534
Gateshead	536
Historical Events	581
List of the Mayors and Sheriffs	599
Appendix.	609

E R R A T A.

Page Line	
40 22	For it appears to have been uniformly twenty-two feet, or a chain, in width, read it appears to have been of an irregular width, in some places twenty-two feet.
44 19	For Troissart, read Froissard.
73 11	For foot of Westgate-street, read head.
93	Dunston is erroneously said to belong to Morton College: it belongs at present to the earl of Tankerville; the tythes of corn only belong to Morton College.
127 29	For Beverley Buffs, read first battalion of the Yorkshire West Riding militia.
130 19	For Caverley, read Calverley.
213 1	For Morley, read Marley.
220 7	For 1713, read 1783.
226 16	Add, the steeple of which is 194 feet high.
229 lastl.	For daily burial service, read daily <i>and</i> burial service.
310 15	For twelve, read eight thousand.
338 16	Read not <i>only</i> in Newcastle.
402 sec.col.	In the year 1787, for Thomas Hogg, read Joseph Hogg.
445 2	From the bottom, for ransuiked, read ransacked.
516 3	For two or three, read between one and two guineas.
518 13	Delete the whole of the line.
519 23	Read a distillery for coal-tar at St. Peter's quay is conducted by Mess. Redshaw and Ridley; and the manufactory for lamp-black there, belonging to the same.
529 8	For Oxley, read Oxen.
533 6	For peculiar to, read carried on in.
551 7	For Turnbull, read Tunstall.
554 20	Delete the <i>s</i> at probably, and insert a comma.

DIRECTIONS for the BINDER.

The plan of the town to face the title-page; the list of subscribers to follow the title-page; the plate of the New Assembly Rooms to face page 215; that of St Nicholas' church to face page 221; that of All-Saints to face page 261; and that of the Infirmary to front page 321.





334 18 7

235 9 9

339 2 9

402 10 8

24 25

1824

1539

785

1824

1539

385

—

9460
4153
191
509

1000
1082
1042

